



DRAGON MARKED WAR GOD

BOOK 08

Su Yue Xi

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Dragon-Marked War God

(龙纹战神)

by

Su Yue Xi

(火星引力)

Synopsis

The once greatest Saint underneath the heavens has been reborn after one hundred years. He cultivates with mighty skills, and he fights to once again reach the top of the world!

Don't compete with me when it comes to concocting pills, 100% effectiveness means nothing to me.

Don't compete with me when it comes to cultivation speed, I won't be responsible when you die from embarrassment.

Don't compete with me when it comes to experience, as I'm an ancient ancestor.

The existence of Jiang Chen is destined to ridicule thousands of geniuses.....

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by ares @ [Xianxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 701 - Zhuo Yi Feng

‘Eliminate everyone under the Death Mountain.’ This was undeniably a plot for a massacre. If this was spread out, the entire Mysterious Domain would be shaken. Not only were the five major powers part of this expedition, there were also many intermediate, minor powers and odd cultivators who joined as well.

If a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor cultivator entered the third level of the spatial zone, it might not affect the levels below, the ones that were for Combat Kings and Combat Souls cultivators. However, this would bring a great calamity to the Combat Emperors in the third level spatial zone. These Combat Emperors were the true assets of the major powers. If all of them were eliminated, each and every one of the major powers would suffer a terrible and an unimaginable loss.

In spite of Freedom King’s desire to dominate the entire Mysterious Domain, he wouldn’t dare to commit such a thing. Putting his disciples that were in the Death Mountain aside, if this matter was spread out, he would immediately become a common target of all.

“Prince Nan Bei, I’m afraid that this is inappropriate. Our geniuses are still inside as we speak.”

Freedom King’s eyebrows furrowed. Even if he had a violent heart, he couldn’t sentence his own people to death for no reason. This suggestion had allowed Freedom King to understand Nan Bei Chao ruthlessness. He was a person who would achieve his goals by any means necessary. Freedom King knew that Nan Bei Chao was

walking the monarch path, a path of conquering to complete his profile of tyranny. Every sentient being were ants to him. Someone like him is the scariest.

“There is no need to be anxious. I can simply enter the Death Mountain and create another passageway for the people of Freedom Palace to exit earlier. You can be rest assured of this arrangement.”

Nan Bei Chao smiled and said. He knew that if he couldn't guarantee the safety of Freedom Palace's people, Freedom King wouldn't permit him to proceed.

“When all of the disciples of Freedom Palace have exited the mountain while the rest remains, won't that raise doubts among the people.”

Freedom King frowned.

“Also, when the disciples of Freedom Palace have found the exit, the other major powers and the odd cultivators with them must also be brought out. At that time we will have proof. If necessary, we will leave some disciples of Freedom Palace inside the mountain as we need to neglect some unnecessary details if we were to achieve something big. This is a good chance to attack the other major powers. Freedom King, you can never miss such an opportunity. After I come out from the Immortal Possessive Mountain, at that time, you can claim the entire Mysterious Domain.”

A strong Monarch Qi was exuded from Nan Bei Chao's body which intimidated people, making anyone not dare to look at him directly.

Freedom King sat on his throne with a sunken expression. If this matter wouldn't go as smoothly as it should be, it would bring enormous troubles, but if it worked, the entire Mysterious Domain would be in chaos. He had to ponder deeply about this plan.

Nan Bei Chao was standing beside the White Tiger, while his hand gently stroked its skull. He didn't pressure Freedom King to decide quickly. He believed that Freedom King knew what to choose.

The silence in the hall lasted for about a dozen minutes. Freedom King's eyes revealed traces of violence. Both of his hands grasped the armrest producing a creaking sound.

“Good, one must not be sloppy to achieve big things. The losses to the four major powers would be tremendous and unimaginable if all their elites died. After you come out of the Immortal Possessive Mountain, we will launch an attack on them together.”

“Don't worry my king, the domain will be yours. It's just a matter of time.”

Nan Bei Chao smiled.

Moments later, Freedom King summoned someone using his

Divine Sense. Afterwards, an imposing youth walked into the hall. He has a good-looking face and had a messy hairstyle that portrayed his attitude. He was known for having such a character. He seemed very young but it was his level of grade that caught people's attention.

The peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor—only a slight step away from the Minor Saint realm.

Zhuo Yi Feng, the number one genius of Freedom Palace, also the number one on the Sky ranking.

“My king.”

Zhuo Yi Feng greeted Freedom King with politeness and looked at Nan Bei Chao who was standing at the side. After realizing his level of grade, he frowned and thought, ‘What is this place for? This is the most sacred place in the palace! Without Freedom King's permission, not even the highest ranked elder could enter such place.’ This was the second time that he, Zhuo Yi Feng, came here but a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor youth dared to stand here.

“Yi Feng, this is Prince Nan Bei. Don't be impolite.”

Freedom King said.

“Yes my King.”

Zhuo Yi Feng nodded and instantly kept his condescending

thoughts. Anyone that was selected by Freedom King must not be an incompetent figure.

“Yi Feng, the reason I called you this time was because I have a big task for you, will you accept it?”

Freedom King looked at Zhuo Yi Feng and said. His tone was solemn. There were quite a lot of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor elders and core disciples in the palace but he only summoned Zhuo Yi Feng. It was not because of him being the number one in the Sky ranking, but because he was picked up by Freedom King when he was still young. He was a very loyal disciple since young. The mission was a very big matter and had to be entrusted to someone who was faithful to the king.

“I will complete the task even if it means making the ultimate sacrifice.”

Zhuo Yi Feng held his fists and said. He could sense it from Freedom King’s tone, this task wasn’t going to be easy.

“I want you to enter the Death Mountain to carry out the task.”

Freedom King said.

Zhuo Yi Feng was stunned. “My king, the Death Mountain doesn’t allow Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to enter. Plus, the passageway into the mountain is already gone. I don’t have ways to go inside there.”

“Prince Nan Bei will have his own ways to send you in, what you need to do...”

Freedom King told Zhuo Yi Feng the plans he had discussed with Nan Bei Chao.

After hearing his words, Zhuo Yi Feng’s facial expression changed instantly. It never even crossed his mind that the task that he was going to do was such a... Once this incident happened, the entire domain would fall into chaos.

“Yi Feng, the Freedom Palace is going to accomplish great things and dominate the entire Mysterious Domain in no time. After you have completed this task, I will greatly reward you. Now, you have to go in there earlier, hide your identity and never let anyone know who you are. You have to find ways to lead most of our disciples to the exit passageway earlier and also bring along some of the other powers disciples and odd cultivators. At the final moment, unleash all of your power to shake the Death Mountain. Remember, after entering the Death Mountain, you can never reveal your identity and kill anyone. Even our disciples aren’t allowed to know your existence.”

Freedom King solemnly gave the instructions for the task. He wanted this mission to be executed secretly and cause a great shock wave in the mountain before Yi Feng left, bringing the rest of them to their deaths.

“I will ensure the completion of the task.”

Zhuo Yi Feng confirmed. He was a smart person and knew the importance of this mission. Most importantly, it was arranged personally by Freedom King, so he had to execute the order perfectly. Even if Freedom King wanted him dead, he wouldn't wrinkle his brows. In his heart, Freedom King was akin to a father and master. If it wasn't for him, he would have died.

Therefore, Zhuo Yi Feng did not hesitate to obey and complete the mission assigned by Freedom King, contributing his own youth to help Freedom King realize his tyrannical empire.

“Let's go.”

Nan Bei Chao said and was the first to leave the hall. Zhuo Yi Feng followed behind him. Both of them were heading towards the Death Mountain.

Nan Bei Chao possessed the Immortal Physique. There were Immortal realm marks on his body and the inheritance of his ancestors which allowed him to do a lot of stuff which no other people could do. For instance, entering the forbidden areas like the Death Mountain and Immortal Possessive Mountain wasn't a problem to him.

.....

In the Death Mountain, countless of people were seeking for treasure everywhere but the treasures were very hard to find. There were many overlapping spatial zones here, but most of them

were empty. Also, due to cultivators crowding these places, scenes of fighting for treasure began to happen everywhere.

Most of them had been through many spatial zones. The deeper they went, the lesser the spatial zones were. They knew that the only way to leave this mountain was to go to the deepest spatial zone on the final day and they would exit through it.

Multiple cultivators were heading towards the deeper region but no one had realized that a black-clothed man had mixed into the group secretly like a shadow.

The next opening of the Death Mountain was getting closer. The spatial zones ahead were getting lesser. Cultivators of every powers had gathered together. The number of people had increased in different spatial zones, and the fights became more frequent. Everyone was trying their best to obtain the treasures but no one realized that the disciples of Freedom Palace were constantly reducing, a big portion of them had disappeared.

In a flash, there were three more days left until the opening of the exit. At this moment, most of the people had reached the final spatial zone. This was a big spatial zone, but it was undoubtedly empty. The air was contorting continuously. Here was the final checkpoint of the Death Mountain. Three days later, the only exit would be opened here.

People's nervousness were stirred up as the final day was approaching. Everyone had tighten their nerves, none of them could relax. Most of them had obtained some benefits and some had successfully advanced their level of grade. Furthermore, this

was also the moment where fights and robbery would happen easily, so no one dared to loosen their guards.

Big Yellow, Nangong Wentian, Guo Shao Fei and Tyrant appeared together in this place. Each of them had a huge harvest. Big Yellow and Tyrant acquired the most benefits. As for Nangong Wentian, this dude had been staying in the herb garden for so long and his body had become a treasure itself. Whoever could catch him and slew him up, the person would obtain boundless benefits from it. Besides that, Nangong Wentian had also obtained the Boundless Stars Transformation. Guo Shao Fei had also gotten the Indistinct Sword Art. Once he got out of the Death Mountain, his benefits would be shown. He had been suppressing his advancement due to the situation in the mountain. Thus, after he got out, he would instantly advance to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

...

Chapter 702 - The Arrival of Destruction

Everyone instinctively got further away when they saw the gang. Everyone in the Death Mountain was informed of their bold acts. The three leaders of the major powers had been killed by them and the remaining two were their friends.

Now at this final moment, if they were to wantonly plunder everyone's valuables, the disciples would be in big trouble as there wasn't anything that this audacious group of people couldn't do.

However, all of their concerns were unnecessary because Tyrant and his friends didn't intend to commit any acts of plundering as they had already obtained huge benefits for themselves, which made the treasures of the others unattractive to them.

At this time, Han Yan and Zuo Ling Er appeared, and Mo Sang—who was coming from far away. Fundamentally, everyone would be here as there were only three more days left before the next opening of the Death Mountain. In this remaining period of time, there weren't anything valuable that they could see anymore as the spatial zones here were tremendous and most of them were filled with danger. They had to avoid those kinds of situations in case they were trapped in one of the spatial zones and couldn't come out in the next three days, as this would mean that they would miss the date of the exit. Once they were trapped, they had to linger beneath this mountain for another thirty years. If there were any unforeseen mishaps that would happen in those thirty years, the person would be finished.

Han Yan quickly flew over after seeing Big Yellow and the others.

No one knew what precious things Han Yan had obtained because he was already an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor now. The little girl was also another rare genius who only appeared once every ten thousand years. She too had advanced to the Fifth Grade Combat Emperor from the Second Grade Combat Emperor in just a month.

It was like what Jiang Chen had said, this gang of geniuses possessed a big fortune. They could only seek their fated fortune if they moved alone. Now, Han Yan and Zuo Ling Er had found their own good fortunes and their level of grade soared.

Naturally, both parties felt delighted to meet their buddies again, especially when they noticed the growth of their friends, it somehow gave them a sense of relief. All of them were standing on the same side, they were all brought together by Jiang Chen. There's a big chance that they would fight side by side in future battles. Thus, the higher their grades, the better.

“Where's big brother?”

Zuo Ling Er's eyes swept around but didn't see Jiang Chen, she felt doubtful all of a sudden.

“Ya, Big Yellow, why is Little Chen not here yet?”

Han Yan was surprised. He wouldn't be surprised if Big Yellow and Jiang Chen weren't here together because he knew that Big Yellow and Jiang Chen were inseparable. It was weird to see Big Yellow without Jian Chen.

“Mother! That dude is nowhere to be found. Now we are only left with three days, this is very worrying.”

Big Yellow couldn't help but spat out his concerns, he then told everything that happened in the ancient tower to the two of them.

“You mean Little Chen hasn't appeared yet since he was taken away by the light beam?”

Han Yan frowned and his facial expression appeared to be slightly worried.

“That's right, no one knows where the light beam has brought him to.”

Nangong Wentian said.

“Will big brother be in danger?”

Zuo Ling Er's face was full of worry.

“Be at ease, I believe that he can handle any danger that he faces. We just have to wait here. There are three more days, I'm sure he will reach here in time.”

Even though Tyrant was also worried about his friend, he comforted everyone since Jiang Chen wouldn't encounter any serious trouble so easily.

.....

Jiang Chen was currently engaged in a life-and-death struggle with a dark soul...

Howl *Howl*

The dark soul was in a frenzied state as before. Jiang Chen was sitting not too far away from the dark soul—controlling his spiritual force and flames all the time. They had been locked in a stalemate for twelve days already. Jiang Chen wanted to edify the dark soul using The Edifying Light while disturbing its mental capacity using his spiritual force and flames. Their stalemate had reached its peak, this was a trial that required extreme endurance and willpower.

Two weeks had already passed since the start of their battle. If a handful of people faced such a trial while also stopping the monster, their will would crumble and have mental breakdowns, but Jiang Chen remained outwardly composed. This was because he knew that he had no ways of retreating, his only way out was to edify this dark soul.

What pleased Jiang Chen was that his injuries had already fully recovered within this period of time. Under the condition of activating his potential strength during the recovery, one thousand five hundred dragon marks had been condensed. The total dragon marks in his body had reached forty seven thousand five hundred, it made him reach the peak of the Fourth Grade

Combat Emperor. He only needs five hundred more dragon marks to reach the Fifth Grade.

In comparison, the dark soul was constantly consuming its energy during this period of time, which made the ending imaginable. The power of The Edifying Light, flames and spiritual force would be enhanced as Jiang Chen's level of grade improved. Thus, the suppression power of his flames would become stronger, which would greatly reduce the probability of the dark soul forcing the light out.

In reality, not even Jiang Chen could anticipate that the battle would develop into such a degree. No winner could be determined over the past two weeks, but Jiang Chen understood that it would be impossible for him to edify a Minor Saint dark soul given his current level of grade. He felt slightly terrified when he recalled that if it wasn't for his act, pretending to be dead to lure the dark soul closer and loosen its guard to shoot The Edifying Light, he wouldn't stand a chance against this giant creature.

“Dark soul, you are dying, give up now.”

Jiang Chen bellowed at the dark soul, attempting to disturb its mentality.

‘It isn't long until the date of the exit, only three days are left. I have to get rid of this dark soul beforehand or I will be trapped in here.’

Although Jiang Chen had been battling intensely with the Dark

Soul for more than ten days, he didn't lose track of the time and knew that there were three more days before the next opening. Time was of the essence but the good thing was that the dark soul was going to be warded off soon.

Jiang Chen could feel the light through his Edifying Light. It was corroding the dark soul's mind, going deeper and deeper—making the dark soul's mental defence weaker.

If this situation continued, it would take at most two more days for Jiang Chen to completely take the dark soul down. At that time, Jiang Chen would be able to relieve his mind and immediately reach Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. By that time, he would have a dark soul as his assistants. This trip to the Death Mountain wasn't in vain after all.

.....

Before you can say the word 'Nangong Wentian', two days' passed by in a flash.

In the deepest region of the Death Mountain. Everyone who was able to come was present here. Today was the second opening of the Death Mountain. They would be able to leave this place and return to the Mysterious Domain once the exit opened.

Excitement could be seen on everyone's faces as they have been looking forward for this day. Most of them had gotten great benefits and wanted to digest it when they returned to their own places.

However, Han Yan and the others were starting to feel anxious. This was the last day but Jiang Chen has yet to appear.

“Big brother isn’t here yet.”

Zuo Ling Er looked very sad, her gaze was everywhere—hoping to catch a silhouette that would appear—but was greatly disappointed in the end.

“Dammit! What is that dude doing?”

Big Yellow also started to feel worried. After all, the light beam that took Jiang Chen away was unknown to them after all. They were clueless about where it had taken Jiang Chen to. It had been more than ten days and he should be here by now.

Their minds were all on Jiang Chen while the others’ were on the exit. None of them had actually noticed that the disciples of Freedom Palace had decreased significantly, even until now.

Another thing that everyone didn’t notice was that there was a black and ghost-like silhouette that appeared at the back corner of the spatial zone. This black silhouette wore black clothes, and his head was covered with a black hat—perfectly hiding his face. The black-clothed man raised his head, while the corner of his mouth revealed a sinister cold smile.

This black-clothed man wasn’t a nobody but Zhuo Yi Feng. He

had estimated the time and said faintly, “It’s time.”

After a while, everybody heard a heaven and earth shaking rumbling sound. A very strong Qi erupted. By the looks of it, the Qi was at least from a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. There was no doubt about it, it was Zhuo Yi Feng who unleashed all of his Qi in this final moment. It was the Qi of a peak Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. The powerful Qi turned into a golden pillar of light and exploded in the spatial zone. In the next moment, he vanished as if he had never appeared. No one noticed his existence.

“What happened? There is a very strong vibration.”

“What was that just now? Like it was the powerful Qi of a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor cultivator.”

.....

Everyone was alarmed as they didn’t know what exactly had happened. After the Qi disappeared, the spatial zone returned to its original condition.

However, a few minutes later.

Hong Long

The entire spatial zone shook violently. Cracks could be seen on the surface of the spatial zone, waves of death Qi were flowing in from the slits. This scene was just like an apocalypse.

“What is happening?”

“Is the spatial zone going to collapse? How could this be happening?”

.....

People’s facial expression changed instantly as they felt the life-threatening Qi and the death Qi. Everyone of them here were Combat Emperor cultivators, their sharp senses allowed them to feel the terror of the death Qi.

“Not good, this is the turbulence of the Death Mountain. The strong Qi just now was deliberately unleashed by someone. It was the Qi of a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor! Ninth Grade Combat Emperors were forbidden from entering the mountain as it will only cause a calamity. Mother! Someone wants us all dead!”

Guo Shao Fei shouted after he found the key to what had transpired.

“Dammit! Who wants to kill us?”

Big Yellow cursed.

“When we entered, the mountain was opened personally by the five major powers. Under the supervision of the five major powers,

it is impossible to permit a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor in. Who was that person just now?”

Mo Sang’s facial expression changed. At this time, no one would be able to stay calm.

...

Chapter 703 - A Monk Who Could Stop Ten Thousand Army

Hong Long

The trembling of the spatial zone was getting stronger and stronger. The rumbling sound was thunderous, it seemed as if it was coming from hell. It made everyone feel that they were approaching their death. Their faces turned unpleasant as they still had no idea what was happening, but after listening to Mo Sang and Guo Shao Fei's words, they weren't fools to not understand that the current situation was caused by the strong Qi earlier.

“Who was that? Who wants to ruthlessly eliminate all of us? Does that man want to go against the entire Mysterious Domain?”

“Who was that Ninth Grade Combat Emperor guy? And how did he come in? Mother! The Qi released by a Ninth Grade has caused a terrible quake here. It is already the last day, meaning that the exit is going to be opened soon...but this suddenly happened.”

“We're finished. Someone wants to kill us all. Now that the Death Mountain is quaking violently, I have no idea what is going to happen. I can even feel my soul shivering. This is the threat of death, am I going to die here? Damn! It is truly damned!”

“Why is this happening? I don't want to die yet. Who actually wants to kill us?”

.....

The scene instantly became chaotic. By this time, no one was able to keep their calm. The legends of the Death Mountain were too scary, or else this mountain wouldn't be named as 'Death Mountain.' It only opens once every thirty years, and that was the safest period. Today, a big and unprecedented commotion happened in the Death Mountain, and no one had any idea of who caused it, but the catastrophic scene in front of them could already make them feel the threat of death. This was the Death Mountain, whatever accident happened here would be related to death.

Howl *Howl*

All of a sudden, sinister winds blew heavily throughout the place—producing an ear-piercing howl through the cracks of the spatial zone. A howl was followed by another, every howl shivered people's soul, as if it was the sound of the dead.

All of their faces changed immediately. Being cultivators who had lingered around beneath the mountain for almost a month, this sound was very familiar to them.

“Not good, dark souls. My god! A lot of them.”

“The Death Mountain had become unstable and countless dark souls emerged.”

Some of them exclaimed. These were the sounds of dark souls, a massive number of them everywhere. The sound could be heard from all directions. The slits of the spatial zone were becoming bigger and more powerful dark souls became visible in their line of sight. Very soon, the dark souls from unknown places were rushing out from the cracks one after another. There were countless of them, all were skeletons of human and beast.

Howl *Howl*

The howls were incessant. Inside the Death Mountain, dark souls represented destruction. A lot of them were emerging from the slits of the spatial zone. Each of these dark souls had the strength of a Combat Emperor. Their numbers were overwhelming. In just a few breaths' time, thousands of them had entered the spatial zone. They looked like a thickly dotted army in a round formation from afar. All the human cultivators were surrounded by it, trapped at the center.

“Why are there so many dark souls? Could it be that everyone from the Colossus Sect had turned into dark souls? It's not possible, even if it is a very big sect, they wouldn't have thousands of Combat Emperors.”

Mo Sang's facial expression turned extremely unpleasant.

“There was a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor who unleashed his Qi and that has shaken the Death Mountain. These dark souls might not be from the Death Mountain but from a certain place that held these dark souls. Their numbers are still increasing, it is very disastrous for us.”

Tyrant stressed his tone. An army of dark Souls was too scary, and these dark souls had an advantage while they are still in the mountain, making everyone vulnerable and defenceless.

“What do we do now?”

Zuo Ling Er’s little face turned slightly pale. When had she ever encountered such a situation? Even if she was strong, she was still immaturely weak at heart.

Howl

Argh

Along with the wail, a cultivator was eviscerated by a powerful dark Soul and died on the spot. That dark soul struck like an incorporeal spectre, untraceable. And when one noticed its movement, it was already too late.

Argh *Argh*

As the wail faded, another was heard. The army of dark souls started to launch fatal attacks on the human cultivators. Their movements were sharp and fast, making it impossible for the humans to guard against it. In a short period of time, the size of the army had increased by a fold.

“Hurry up, these dark souls are very scary! We have to fight them together!”

“Let’s join hands, quick! Form a formation to defend against these powerful dark souls.”

Someone clamoured. A disaster had befallen them. Thus, this was the moment that they had to be united. This was a life-and-death situation, any grudges among them would be pointless now. After all, their lives were the most important of all. The army of dark souls was too brutal and terrifying, thus it was impossible to fight them alone. They had to collectively deal with these dark Souls, and only through it could they reduce their casualties to the lowest level.

“Get lost, this is the territory of our Skyhill School, you lowly odd cultivators want to seek protection from us?”

An Eighth Grade Combat Emperor from the Skyhill School threw a kick to those approaching odd cultivators, sending them flying away. The disciples of the Skyhill School had combined and formed a big formation to engage the dark souls in a battle.

“Bastard!”

Someone swore. They felt very infuriated by the action of the Skyhill School’s disciple.

.....

Howl

At this time, a resounding dragon roar was heard. A big sturdy yellow dog flew up to the sky. It straightaway crushed a dozen dark souls and came before the Skyhill School's group and bellowed, "Our enemy is ahead of us, everyone has to unite. If your Skyhill School wants to be excluded, Master Dog will be the first to eliminate you all."

Big Yellow's Qi was domineering. He had to stand out this time. There were also odd cultivators and cultivators of intermediate and minor powers which weren't powerless. Big Yellow had to gather as many hearts as possible for Jiang Chen in this situation. Its purpose was for the preparation of Jiang Chen's path in the future.

His friends had to admit that although Big Yellow was usually careless, he was sharp at times. He was a brainy dude. His prompt action had instantly created a sense of gratitude from the odd cultivators.

"Mother! He can still be thoughtful at a times like this. The Skyhill School—one of the major powers—is too selfish just like a pig."

"Yeah, Big Yellow is right. We should unite, or else we won't be able to live before we leave this place."

"That is Jiang Chen's dog. Although Jiang Chen is a cruel man,

he had achieved great great things.”

.....

The disciples of the Skyhill School had suddenly become the target of scorn by everyone. Big Yellow’s sudden action had improved their impression of Jiang Chen by a few times.

The faces of the Skyhill School’s disciples turned ugly, especially the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor who sent the kick just now. He gritted his teeth and looked at Big Yellow but didn’t dare to say anything. This dog was very scary. He wasn’t his opponent at all. Furthermore, this dog was backed by Jiang Chen. Also, those odd cultivators’ scornful attitude had made him realise his mistakes. If they chose to offend the public, it would do them no good.

Hong Long

The initially calm spatial zone had exploded and became a regional battlefield. This was something none of them had expected. The amount of dark souls were increasing even more. Many more powerful dark souls had emerged. Some of the dark souls were powerful enough to kill an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor by relying on the environment, thus the cultivators predicament was truly terrifying.

Argh *Argh* *Argh*

Wails began to fill the atmosphere. The human cultivators were

falling one after another. Multitude of disciples had already died not long after the battle started. Their united strength was useless to such an overwhelming army of dark souls. Most of their hearts were in despair. They had already lost the will to fight for their survival.

It was a warning that no cultivator higher than the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor were allowed to enter the Death Mountain, if they did enter, a calamity would occur. It was a disaster for everyone in the entire Mysterious Domain.

On the other side, Tyrant and his team were killing the dark souls wantonly, but since the dark souls outnumbered them, they started to feel as if their hands were bound. Tyrant was the most outstanding among them in handling these dark souls as he used The Edifying Light's power to deal with them. He had edified more than a dozen of them and commanded them to fight the other dark souls. Once the edified dark soul died, he would edify a new one. However, there was something lacking. He was merely a Fourth Grade Combat Emperor, so his Edifying Light couldn't be performed effectively.

“Tyrant, The Edifying Light is truly awesome! And your Buddha Sect's skills are truly effective on these dark souls!”

Nangong Wentian praised Tyrant.

“If this continues, the number of dark souls will only increase. Everyone of us here will be dead sooner or later.”

Tyrant had already anticipated the development and outcome of their current situation. This time, he had to do something or else today would really be a disaster.

“Tyrant, what do you have in mind?”

Big Yellow asked.

“All of you, come near me.”

Tyrant yelled. Big Yellow and the rest didn’t dare to delay. They trusted Tyrant very much. He was the disciple of Buddha Sect who could cast The Edifying Light—the bane of all these dark souls.

“Help me kill those dark souls that are rushing forward.”

Tyrant ordered them. Later, he waved his big hand, then a brilliant blood-red light rose to the sky. Instantly, the blood-red light turned into a golden one. That was a pure Buddha Light. Everyone saw a giant monument appearing in the sky.

“Ha!!”

Tyrant shouted. He shot his Edifying Light at the monument. Next, he took down his robe and Buddha beads, and hung it on the monument. All of a sudden—at the centre of the monument—golden lights shot out in all directions. These lights turned into a huge golden shield that blocked all the dark souls from coming forward.

“Listen! Everyone must enter the light shield now!”

Tyrant’s voice was sent out clearly. Everyone’s eyes had turned over to Tyrant’s place. Who would dare to stay in their positions any longer? They flew towards the light shield hastily. The dark souls here were too scary and outnumbered them greatly, there was no way they could handle them.

Tyrant’s light shield had a radius of three hundred meters—enough to fit everyone in. Tyrant used the monument to reflect the light in order to form an enormous light shield, stopping the continuous attacks of the dark souls.

...

Chapter 704 - Edified, Fifth Grade Combat Emperor

Howl *Howl*

There were continuous howls coming from the dark souls but the golden shield had triggered a trace of fear from them. However, their ferocious attacks still continued despite their fear.

Dong *Dong* *Dong*

Countless dark souls were smashing against the golden barrier, producing sounds similar to a blacksmith forging a sword from steel. Large pieces of sparks were created from the impacts but none could penetrate through it. On the other hand, the human cultivators passed through the shield without suffering a single repelling force.

“Look, quick! That is the defensive shield made by a high-ranked monk of Buddha Sect, it can stop the dark souls from entering. Quickly, let's run into it!”

“Yeah, never thought that that shameless monk is actually a high-ranked monk, the people of Buddha Sect is truly righteous. They bear the responsibility of saving all sentient living things under the heavens and have rescued us all at the last minute. He is way more powerful than the Skyhill School's disciples.”

“Don't talk so much, we have to hurry past the barrier. Into the

shield!”

.....

Countless human cultivators hurled themselves frantically towards the light shield. This was the only chance they had to keep themselves alive. This was the light shield of Buddha Sect which allowed them to see a glimmer of hope.

Whiz *Whiz* *Whiz* *Whiz*

The cultivators were rushing into the light shield one after another. It was as if they had entered a safe haven. However, each of their faces were filled with horror when they saw the dark souls ferociously colliding at the light shield. Nevertheless, upon realizing that the dark souls couldn't make a scratch on it, their shocked hearts were relieved.

The giant monument was supporting the entire light shield above them. Despite the fact that Tyrant was a high-ranked monk of Buddha Sect, he still couldn't make such a large light shield that could defend against the countless dark souls. The main element for that was the monument.

“Tyrant, you are too amazing! You have blocked all the dark souls.”

Big Yellow's impression of Tyrant completely changed.

“The light shield was magnified by this monument. I’m the only one who can activate the hidden power of this monument.”

Tyrant told them the truth.

Some might not have seen this monument before, but Han Yan and Zuo Ling Er knew it very well. When they were still at the magma river bank, no one could move this monument except for Tyrant. From the looks of it, this monument was undeniably a treasure, and this treasure helped them at their most critical moment.

“Thank you very much for your live-saving grace. I will remember it for as long as I live.”

Someone held his fist at Tyrant to express his gratitude. It was absolutely not a pretense that one just put up. Everyone on the scene could see their situation clearly. If it wasn’t for the help of this monk’s defensive shield, they would still be wrestling against countless number of dark souls and die in the end.

“Buddha Sect surely is enough to edify all sentient living things. I feel regretful now because I had some misunderstanding against a high-ranked monk in the past.”

“Ya, this high-ranked monk had saved everyone. The entire Mysterious Domain should thank you.”

.....

A lot of them were giving their thanks to Tyrant. They had to admit that this monk seemed very eminent at this moment. He had permitted everyone to enter including his enemies, the disciples of the Skyhill School and the Tan Family, and some remaining people of Freedom Palace.

Howl *Howl*

Dong *Dong*

Those dark souls outside collided frenziedly against the light shield, wanting to break the barrier apart. However, the defensive shield that was condensed by the monument was too firm and strong. It had kept all of the dark souls outside the shield.

“Who was that Ninth Grade Combat Emperor? Why did he want to kill us?”

“This is detestable! His act is sentencing the entire Mysterious Domain to death!”

Most of them were extremely furious. If that Ninth Grade Combat Emperor’s Qi wasn’t unleashed during the final moment, the current situation wouldn’t happen. At that time, everyone would’ve been able to wait for the second opening of the Death Mountain and leave safely.

At this time, Han Yan’s gaze were fixed on the remaining

disciples of Freedom Palace and asked, “Where are the rest of your fellow disciples? Why are there so few you left here?”

As soon as Han Yan’s words were out, everyone’s attention was shifted to those fourteen to fifteen disciples of Freedom Palace.

“Ya, there should be a lot of them, why are there so few of them here? Where have they gone?”

“Mother! Could this be a plot set up by Freedom Palace? Was the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor sent by Freedom Palace as well?”

“Freedom Palace wants us all dead? What’s your evil intention?”

All their spears were pointed at the dozen or so disciples of Freedom Palace. They were all busy killing at the beginning, thus none of them had noticed the changes. They began to realize the difference in the number of disciples after Han Yan’s reminder. It was rather strange. People might not doubt them if this was a normal situation, but now that they were faced with a great calamity, they started to have doubts. Most of the disciples of Freedom Palace were gone unnoticed. Of course, anyone there would raise their doubts about that.

“Do not accuse someone so maliciously! I also have no idea where my fellow disciples have gone to. If it is really us that is behind all of this, why are we still here? Plus, on the day the Death Mountain was opened, it was guarded by the five supreme leaders of the major powers. Is it still possible for a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to enter at that time?”

A man from Freedom Palace bellowed. In truth, they felt even more depressed. They had already realized that their manpower were getting lesser and lesser but couldn't find out where they had gone to.

“Then where are your comrades?”

A person asked.

“How should I know?”

The disciple was enraged.

“Alright, stop arguing. Now is not the time for that. The dark souls are still increasing and are getting stronger. You guys better pray that this defensive shield can withstand the onslaught of the dark souls until the second opening of the Death Mountain. We will put any matters aside and resolve it later. If Freedom Palace is really behind this, the other four major powers will seek justice for this.”

Guo Shao Fei yelled.

Howl *Howl*

Powerful dark souls were still increasing. There were dark souls of Ninth Grade Combat Emperors amongst them. They continued

their attempts to destroy the light shield.

Kaka

A very horrifying attack was just launched, it made the whole light shield tremble. Slight cracks could already be seen on some of its parts.

The current situation stirred up people's trepidation, they could feel that their hearts were in their mouths.

"The defensive shield can't hold on any longer. If it is broken, all of us will die."

Someone shouted. A very powerful dark soul had appeared outside the shield, even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor had appeared. These dark souls were brutal and ferocious. Once the light shield is broken, all of them would surely die.

"Listen to me everyone. All of us have to combine our powers. Let's unleash our Yuan Force and instill it into the monument together. Now, this monument is the only one that could prolong the light shield but this also required a lot of Yuan Force. This is the last day and also the day for the second opening of the Death Mountain. As long as we can last until it opens, we can leave this dire situation safely."

Tyrant's body was glowing with a golden light. At this moment, he was like a Buddha who could edify all living beings, saving

mankind.

“Okay, we all combine our powers.”

This time, there was basically nothing to be argued about anymore. They had to give it their all to save their lives. United, they could fortify the defensive shield. This was the only way to ensure their survival for the following hours.

At this moment, all grudges were casted aside. All of them exerted their Yuan Force, making it look like a pillar of Yuan Force that was racing towards the giant monument that floated in the sky.

Hua La

After receiving the enormous Yuan Force, the monument began to tremble once more. It was a very great treasure. Although the monument had already acknowledged Tyrant, he still couldn't ignite the maximum strength inside the monument. However, with the help of the Yuan Force from so many cultivators, the situation changed instantly.

The golden defensive shield became brighter and the cracks had been repaired.

Weng Weng

A seven colored light circled inside the giant defensive shield.

The giant blood-red monument had completely turned into a yellowish golden color. The robe and Buddha beads that was hung on it was a supreme holy item of Buddha Sect that deterred all devils.

Tyrant, Big Yellow, Han Yan, Nangong Wentian, and Zuo Ling Er were focusing their attention on deterring the dark souls. Today, this entire spatial zone was surrounded by an army of dark souls. Death and dark Qi drifted everywhere, creating a very terrifying scene.

Yet, some of them were still worrying about someone else while confronting these dark souls. It was Jiang Chen. It had been so long and they had reached the final moments of this expedition, but Jiang Chen's shadow was still nowhere to be seen. It's as if he had vanished along with that light beam. How could this not worry them?

.....

Meanwhile—in the death spatial zone—Jiang Chen's battle with the dark soul had finally reached an end. The current Jiang Chen was bursting with powerful Qi. Although the dark soul opposite to him was still howling hoarsely, the sound wasn't as resounding as before. It had reached its limit, it was using its final strength to defend itself.

Hong

All of a sudden, a powerful energy erupted from Jiang Chen's

body. The dragon marks inside his body had already reached forty seven thousand nine hundred, a hundred more was all he needed to become a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. Once he had edified this dark soul, he would immediately push his grade to the Fifth Grade Combat Emperor.

“Aah!”

Suddenly, Jiang Chen stood up and bellowed. His eyes had become golden, his black hair was fluttering in the air like a descendant of a peerless war god.

Howl

The dark soul couldn't withstand it anymore. It let out its final wail and completely gave in. At this moment, The Edifying Light infiltrated its last line of defense and destroyed all of its evil willpower. With a swoosh, the light flew out of the dark soul's body and landed on Jiang Chen's.

Hong

As the dark soul was edified, Jiang Chen instantly became a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. A domineering Qi was unleashed. This powerful feeling gave Jiang Chen the urge to roar at the sky for hours.

His Qi was retracted. He strode to the dark soul and yelled at the forty-meter tall dark soul. “Kneel down!”

From the ghostly fire of its eyes, it seemed like it was stunned for a moment. Then, with a puff, it prostrated before Jiang Chen while its body was trembling. A powerful Minor Saint dark soul was completely edified and became Jiang Chen's servant. A command from Jiang Chen could send it to death without even a speck of disobedience.

“Hahahahaha”

Seeing this result, Jiang Chen laughed loudly while facing the sky. The big dude should be the biggest reward that he had obtained in the Death Mountain besides the Pure Soil. With his Fifth Grade Combat Emperor power, and a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul beside him as a trump card, he could deal with many kinds of problems.

...

Chapter 705 - The Saviour Is Here

Jiang Chen was elated. Even though the battle had been long and a very critical one, he still won the battle and obtained enormous benefits. When he looked at the dark soul prostrating to him, he felt the fearsomeness of The Edifying Light. If it wasn't for the help of The Edifying Light, he wouldn't be able to cope with the dark soul before him.

“If I remember correctly, today is the last day of the Death Mountain expedition. I hope that I'm not late. If I'm trapped here, it will be a tragedy to linger around here for thirty years.”

Jiang Chen suddenly thought of this at this very crucial moment. It had almost been a month since he entered the Death Mountain. Today was the second opening of the Death Mountain. Once it was missed, don't even think about leaving this place for another thirty years.

The exit of the second opening had to be at the deepest spatial zone. Jiang Chen was taken to this death spatial zone by the light beam. He was clueless about his own whereabouts, it gave him a headache on which way would he take to get to the deepest spatial zone. Then, his gaze fell upon the dark soul.

“Get up and be at my side from now on.”

Jiang Chen said to the dark soul.

“Yes, master.”

The dark soul replied in an extraordinary manner. Jiang Chen didn't understand this kind of communication before. Since the dark soul was already edified by him, it was his servant now. Thus, Jiang Chen could connect to the dark soul's communication channel to understand its expressed meaning, similar to the Ice Beast King.

The dark soul stood up with its forty meters body that could dazzle anyone. However, it was weak as an infant before Jiang Chen. The ferocious and brutal dark soul had become an obedient kid before him—totally subdued.

“Bring me to the deepest spatial zone beneath this mountain.”

Jiang Chen said. The exit of the Death Mountain was going to be opened soon. Time was of the essence now. With the guidance of the dark soul, he could save a lot of unnecessary troubles.

“Yes.”

The dark soul followed Jiang Chen's order obediently. It immediately led the way and disappeared in this death spatial zone along with Jiang Chen. This Minor Saint dark soul's memory of this place had been stored in its mind, it was extremely familiar with the environment and places of this Death Mountain. Its assistance would cut a significant amount of time in reaching the exit.

.....

Howl *Howl*

Currently—in the deepest spatial zone—it was still as chaotic as before. Tens of thousands of dark soul army had filled up every corner of this spatial zone. The powerful dark souls were continuously raising their razor-sharp claws, attacking the defensive shield. The fortified shield that was magnified by the monument trembled continuously due to the powerful impacts of the attacks.

All of the cultivators inside the shield didn't dare to rest; they exerted all of their efforts to send out the Yuan Force from their bodies to the monument to fortify the shield. Some disciples' Yuan Force had already been depleted, but they quickly swallowed Heaven Rank Restoration pills to replenish it. This was a crucial juncture and none of them dared to be careless. They had to sustain their current situation until the passageway of the Death Mountain was opened— it was their only chance of survival. Once the defensive shield was breached, all of them would die here.

The number of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor dark souls were increasing. Their attacks were the strongest. Every attack that they launched were as heavy as a hill, shaking the shield violently. It seemed like the shield would crumble any time.

“Grandmother! How can there be so many dark souls? These dark souls are too strong. I have no idea whether this shield can hold them off any longer.”

“It has to hold, even if it can’t. We are powerless against the army before us. They undoubtedly outnumbered us, and their combat strength were ineffable. Not to mention that this environment had given them an extra advantage. Once the barrier is destroyed, none of us will survive and we will all die here.”

“Ninth Grade Combat Emperor dark souls have already appeared, do you think that a Minor Saint dark soul would also appear?”

“Shut your cursed mouth. If it really emerges, I will be the first one to tear off your mouth!”

.....

The truth was that the situation in front of them had rendered their hearts to pound faster. They were guessing whether a Minor Saint dark soul would really appear. If it really did, they would all be dead. Although there were no Minor Saint amongst them, they were well aware of how scary a Minor Saint could be. That kind of power was something beyond their imaginations. The light shield wouldn’t be able to hold it off and would be shattered instantly. If that happened, none of them would survive.

Hoarse howls, sounds of collisions and pairs of eyes that were filled with ghostly fire and their ferocious expression—none of them wouldn’t give numbness to one’s scalp. These dark souls were too horrifying. One of the main factors were their massive numbers. Every dark soul was extremely ferocious, and there were more than ten thousand of them which means that the human cultivators would need to face more than ten thousand killing machines. No one wasn’t frightened by this juncture.

No one would have thought that such an accident would happen in the final moment. The calamity fell upon them without a sign, it was too sudden and unexpected. If Tyrant hadn't created this shield, almost all of them would have died by now. Until now, the only prayer that they could make was to not see the emergence of a Minor Saint dark soul. As long as such a dark soul didn't emerge, they would be able to hold on until the second opening of the Death Mountain. Thus, they would have the chance to safely escape the mountain.

However, it didn't happen as they had wished.

Howl

Not long after the cursed mouth kept quiet, a heaven and earth shaking howl resounded throughout the area. Along with this sudden and deafening howl, all of the dark souls which were attacking the defensive barrier halted their movements suddenly. Respect and fear had filled their expression—it's as if they were greeting and welcoming the arrival of their king.

They saw that the sky above was torn into a big opening. A scary forty meter tall dark soul walked out of the opening with a step.

The moment this giant dark soul appeared, all the cultivators who had hidden themselves in the golden barrier were in complete despair. This was the king of the dark souls—a Minor Saint dark soul. Although it was merely a First Grade Minor Saint, its power was enough to easily take all of their lives.

“Finish. We will all die here. A Minor Saint dark soul has appeared.”

“The heaven wants to eliminate us all. Truly detestable! I don’t want to die yet. I’m a genius and I still have a very bright future ahead of me.”

“Why? Why did it became like this? The Death Mountain that only opens every thirty years has turned into a disaster. We will all be buried here.”

“We are going to die—a hundred years later—we will also become dark souls. No, they will consume our hearts. We won’t even have the chance to turn into dark souls. Truly sad...”

.....

Everyone had lost their hope. Despair, such an emotion was contagious, it spread to everyone around. The emergence of a Minor Saint dark soul really made them feel defenceless and vulnerable. If this golden barrier was shattered, those army of dark souls would rush over and devour all of them.

“Don’t panic everybody! Continue to hold the light shield. This is the only thing that we can count on.”

Guo Shao Fei shouted. They absolutely couldn’t give up until the final moment as giving up was equal to death. Their perseverance

might probably bring them miracles even if they didn't believe in it.

Dong

The giant dark soul moved. It made another step, leaving a big hole in the sky. Infinite ghastly death Qi were diffusing towards them, making them feel as if they had already died or, at least, on the verge of death. The result would be the same—even they make a final struggle—nothing would change.

Dong Dong

The dark soul walked forward, one step after another. The army of dark souls automatically made way for it to walk. In a few minutes, the giant dark soul had reach the light shield. A ghastly fire was circulating in its eyes. It slowly raised its sharp claws then slammed the defensive barrier.

Hong Long

The cultivators were startled tremendously. The strike landed on the golden shield. A monstrous strength pressed against the barrier—making it tremble violently—causing many cracks to appear.

“Wah...”

Most of them could feel the massive shake, and spewed out blood.

This dark soul was too strong, they weren't its opponent at all.

“Heyday Lotus!”

Tyrant shouted. He chanted the Lotus Mantra, spitting out dense Sanskrit from his mouth, wrapping around the monument—attempting to deflect the Minor Saint dark soul's attack. However, the difference in strength between them was too wide. The destructive force of a Minor Saint was unparalleled.

Howl

The dark soul howled wildly when its strike didn't shatter the light shield. It was infuriated. It raised its razor-sharp claw again and violently slammed the barrier.

Ka Cha

This time, the force was greater. Cracks could be seen in every part of the shield. That attack caused the shield to tremble once more. A lot of cultivators spurted another mouthful of blood, and suffered serious internal injuries while those who suffered lighter injuries were overwhelmed with indescribable despair.

There was no doubt about it. They were all completely in despair, not seeing even a glimmer of hope—not even a glimpse of a miracle. The defensive shield was going to fail them. The Minor Saint dark soul was too scary. If this big guy made another attack, the defensive barrier would instantly be destroyed. That would be

the time of the real disaster.

“Ai...”

Tyrant’s palms were together while he shook his head and sighed. There were traces of blood at the corner of his mouth. He had already tried his best but it still couldn’t make a difference. Even if he casted his Edifying Light, it would be impossible for him to edify this Minor Saint dark soul.

Hopeless, truly hopeless. Even Tyrant had already given up. Everyone’s faces were filled with bitter sadness. They had all given up defending and just waited for their life to end—waiting for their deaths to descend.

However at this moment, Jiang Chen and his dark soul were crossing layers of spatial zones. He had already sensed the strong combat waves and the vibration coming from the deepest layer of spatial zone. He had even seen slits and openings from the spatial zone and could feel a massive amount of dark soul Qi.

“Not good. Dark soul, faster!”

Jiang Chen exclaimed. He cultivated the Great Soul Derivation Technique, so his spiritual sense was extremely sharp. He knew that something big had happened.

Howl

In the deepest layer of the spatial zone, the Minor Saint dark soul once again raised its palm and slowly slammed the defensive barrier. Countless hopeless eyes could only helplessly stare at its action.

“Big brother, Ling Er is going to die!”

Zuo Ling Er raised her head to look outside the golden shield. She didn't fear death, but she was afraid that she couldn't see her big brother one last time before she died.

Hong Long

Unexpectedly at this final moment, the sky was shredded once more. A terrifying sharp claw dug out and collided with the Minor Saint dark soul violently.

...

Chapter 706 - Another Subduing

Hong Long

The two Minor Saints gave each other a blow, releasing an incomprehensible destructive force. Even with the protection of the shield, the cultivators could still feel their eardrums buzzing, the tightening of their chests and pain that they couldn't describe.

Ka Cha

That dark soul's attack was stopped by another newly-emerged dark soul, but the aftereffect of the exchange of blows almost crushed the defensive shield to powder. The cracks had increased by one fold. Now if the other dark souls launched their attacks together, they would have no problems in shattering it completely.

"Everyone! Maintain the shield, someone had come to save us!"

Tyrant made another shout. Everyone regained their senses. Although they didn't know who had come to save them, but they already knew that the final attack that was supposed to break the shield was blocked, otherwise they would be facing their death already.

The human cultivators began to exert their Yuan Force once more, repairing and fortifying the golden shield. Their worries however was unnecessary as the rest of the dark souls had already stopped moving after the appearance of the Minor Saint dark soul. That was because without the order from their king, they wouldn't

dare to move.

Howl

Under everyone's shocked eyes—along with the howl—another very powerful dark soul rushed out from the sky. This dark soul's Qi was on par with the Minor Saint dark soul or even stronger than it. After seeing this new Minor Saint dark soul, they gasped a breath of cold air out of disappointment.

“We are finished. I thought it was suppose to be our saviour, not a Minor Saint dark soul. We are really finished this time.”

“Nonsense. Why will this new dark soul block the attack of the previous dark soul? And it looks like it is making an enemy with the dark soul king, what is happening?”

“Not sure, let see. Hope there's a miracle.”

.....

At this time, everyone's mood was at the peak of their nerves. The sudden foreign reinforcement was actually another dark soul king. This really created a lot of doubts for them.

The two dark soul kings stood facing each other as if they were conversing. The dark soul king whose attack was blocked was very furious as though it wanted to know why the other dark soul king stopped it and why it helped its enemies. Nonetheless, the new

dark soul king was firmly standing at the other dark soul king's front, not allowing it to pass.

The other dark souls didn't even dare to move one bit. Now that two dark soul kings were present on the scene, they didn't even dare to converse. Without the order of the dark soul kings, they didn't dare to do anything.

The scene had become strangely silent. The human cultivators in the golden shield were gasping for air heavily. Facing such a situation, the others were clueless as well as Big Yellow and Tyrant.

“Dark soul, take it down.”

At this moment, a loud yell resounded in the entire spatial zone. Then, a white-clothed youth—that was basking in a golden light, like the saviour of the world—stood in the sky. His eyes were as dazzling as the bright sun, rendering the others not to dare to face him.

“Little Chen!”

“Big brother!”

Jiang Chen's sudden appearance stirred up a huge commotion, especially so for Big Yellow and Zuo Ling Er. Everyone became excited by the fact that Jiang Chen had finally appeared at this crucial moment. He was like a brilliant star that had suddenly

appeared on the battlefield.

“It is Jiang Chen. He finally arrived at this critical time!”

“It looks like that dark soul is following Jiang Chen’s order. That is why it helped us. My god! Why would a dark soul follow Jiang Chen’s command? How did he do that?”

“Don’t talk first. Continue to observe, and hope that no accidents happen again.”

.....

Their emotion had been stirred up. Jiang Chen’s appearance had given them a glimmer of hope because, at least, Jiang Chen was a human—they were sure that he would stand on their side.

Howl

Seeing an intruder, the army of dark souls instantly turned into a frenzy. Some couldn’t help but launch an attack to Jiang Chen.

“Jia...”

The dark soul king that was edified by Jiang Chen clamoured. Under the overbearing suppression, all the dark souls’ movement stopped immediately and stood there without taking another step.

“Kill it!”

Jiang Chen gave another order to the dark soul. It howled wildly and stuck out its razor-sharp claw, charging towards the other dark soul king.

Howl

The other dark soul king was infuriated to its fullest. Besides the infuriation it had, there was also disappointment. It didn't know what had happened. Why would its own comrade listen to an outsider's command? This was really incomprehensible.

Hong Long

The two Minor saint dark souls engaged and were inextricably involved in an intense battle, but it was obvious that the dark soul king which was under Jiang Chen's command had gained the upper hand. Despite the fact that they were both First Grade Minor Saint, their strengths slightly differed. However in this short period of time during the battle, it was tough to decide a winner.

The two giant dark soul kings had opened up a battlefield. None of the other dark souls were moving. Some were angrily glaring at Jiang Chen but didn't dare to make a move because they didn't dare to oppose the order of the dark soul king.

“Little Chen, come in quickly. The army of dark souls will attack you.”

Tyrant shouted at his friend.

“No worries, they won’t dare to make a move. I want to get rid of that dark soul king.”

Jiang Chen’s pupil glittered. His gaze fell upon the two dark soul kings that were fighting. He had advanced to the Fifth Grade Combat Emperor and his strength was powerful enough to edify two First Grade Minor Saint dark souls. This was a great opportunity that he wouldn’t miss.

“Big brother is awesome! Big brother can actually subdue a dark soul king!”

Zuo Ling Er was delighted. She had been worrying about her big brother all this while. Now that she was able to see Jiang Chen again there was no way that she wouldn’t be happy about it. Moreover, in Zuo Ling Er’s heart, her big brother was someone who could do anything—a war god who could penetrate the heavens and earth. It was as she had expected, the task of rescuing these people fell on Jiang Chen’s hands eventually.

“I know, this Minor Saint dark soul must have been edified by Little Chen and, thus, it only listens to his orders. Truly scary. He can edify a First Grade Minor Saint with his level of grade, it’s truly beyond my imagination. I really don’t know how he did that.”

Tyrant couldn’t help but heave a sigh. His admiration for Jiang

Chen had risen by another level. He had also cultivated The Edifying Light. Despite how scary The Edifying Light is, it was useless to this army of dark souls. It would be even more impossible to edify a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul king, but it was possible for Jiang Chen.

“Haha! I knew it. There is nothing that this brat can’t do.”

Big Yellow laughed.

“He can always create miracles.”

Han Yan smiled. Jiang Chen’s appearance had relieved their tensed minds. They hadn’t realized that Jiang Chen had become the backbone of the group subconsciously. With Jiang Chen’s presence, they wouldn’t be scared even if the heavens fell down. His appearance was equivalent to a miracle, even if a stronger being was present, it wouldn’t pose a problem to them.

“Jiang Chen is really a noble man. He has saved us all.”

“Ya, although this man is tyrannical and cruel he is still a man with compassion. This really makes people admire him. And his techniques are numerous. He actually has a way to subdue a Minor Saint dark soul king. I won’t believe it if I did not see it happen in person.”

“If we can walk out this place alive today, Jiang Chen will be our saviour. I will definitely do him any favour if he needs one in the

future.”

.....

Jiang Chen’s action had convinced a lot of people, especially those odd cultivators and cultivators of intermediate and minor powers. Even the people who turned against him, Freedom Palace, the Skyhill School and the Tan Family—were all touched with a slight gratitude in their hearts. This wasn’t the time to settle their grudges and conflicts. Above everything else, Jiang Chen was their saviour.

Hong *Hong*

The battle of these two dark soul kings was in a stalemate and Jiang Chen was still looking for a chance to strike. He secretly knew that it was impossible for a dark soul king to defeat another dark soul king of the same grade, thus he must launch his attack.

Peng

The two dark soul kings were tangled with one another. The other dark soul king was angry and was in a gloomy condition while continuously howling. This provided a very good chance for Jiang Chen to strike.

“The chance has come.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes sparkled. He saw that the dark soul king he

edified had clawed its opponent's shoulder, leaving its back unguarded for Jiang Chen. Why would he miss such a good chance? He instantly casted his Spatial Shift and, with a swoosh, appeared behind the dark soul king.

His fingertip was vibrating and The Edifying Light emerged, then he shot it to his target. The movement behind the dark soul's back had raised its awareness, it immediately turned around. The moment it turned, The Edifying Light drilled between its eyebrows like a spiritual serpent.

Howl

The Edifying Light was the biggest rival of all evils. The Edifying Light caught the dark soul king by surprise, thus the light entered its body. At that moment, it could feel that all of its nerves were being pierced through. Both of its hands grabbed its head—like the dark soul king before—used its claws to continuously pound its skull, trying to force The Edifying Light out.

“Hit it.”

Jiang Chen gave another order to the dark soul king. He had used almost half a month of time to edify this dark soul king, but that was without the help of anyone. Now it was different, he had the assistance of a powerful dark soul king, which could easily knock it out and, successfully edify it.

The edified dark soul king was very obedient, its sharp claw promptly slapped the other dark soul king's head.

Peng

Its slap sent the dark soul king more than three hundred meters away. It was currently pinned down by The Edifying Light, snatching away all of its chance to counterattack.

Howl

The edified dark soul let out a howl and charged at its opponent. It wildly hit its opponent's head. In a few breaths' time, its opponent became ramshackled and had completely given up,

Under the gaze of countless people, the initially extremely ferocious dark soul king's knees fell to the ground with a puff before Jiang Chen while its body was trembling.

...

Chapter 707 - Ah Da, Ah Er

The scene had amazed nearly everyone, including the army of the dark souls. The people in the golden shield left their mouths wide open, their faces were full of disbelief. They were staring at the dark soul king in the sky which didn't even dare to raise its head. They felt that the logic of this world had been overthrown. They had no idea how Jiang Chen did that.

This entire scene was like a dream. That was right, it was an event that could only happen in one's dream. As cultivators who had lingered around in the Death Mountain for a month, no one would know better than them the scariness of the dark souls. Not to mention, this was a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul! Now, such an overbearing being unexpectedly knelt before Jiang Chen with sincerity.

“My god! What am I seeing here? That is a Minor Saint dark soul. It actually knelt before Jiang Chen? This is pretty hard to imagine.”

“How did he do that? Is this Jiang Chen really a mortal? He actually had the means to subdue a dark soul king? Truly a monstrous genius!”

“I am truly taken aback, but it excites me even more. At any rate, Jiang Chen's action has guaranteed our lives. He has now become our saviour. That is an undeniable fact.”

.....

No one wasn't surprised as this spectacle was too shocking. The people's impression of Jiang Chen had instantly become lofty. Without a doubt, it was high and noble. Putting his terrifying means of subduing the dark soul king aside, his attempt to save all of their lives had re-modified their impression of Jiang Chen in their hearts.

“This dude's edifying light is actually more powerful than mine. Truly an abnormal being. Whatever he cultivates would always amaze you.”

Tyrant smiled. He had also successfully cultivated the edifying light, but his light could only edify a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor dark soul. Of course, this was because he was merely a Fourth Grade Combat Emperor.

The same concept was also applied to Jiang Chen. He was a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor and could only subdue a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul which was standing there, motionless. His edifying light had no problems edifying two First Grade Minor Saint straight away, definitely more abnormal than Tyrant.

“Junior Jiang is really a once in every ten thousand years genius, he is the most heaven defying genius I have ever met.”

Guo Shao Fei spoke from the bottom of his heart.

“Brother Jiang has subdued the dark soul king and saved all of our lives. This incident will certainly spread all over the

Mysterious Domain. Later, Nebula Sect's fame will rise to the top because of brother Jiang's deed. To put it bluntly, brother Jiang's action today convinced the hearts of the people inside the Mysterious Domain."

Sot Old Man said. There were a lot of people here who came from every corner of the domain. Except for the three major powers that had already made Jiang Chen their enemy, the others would certainly feel indebted to him. It was because Jiang Chen was a disciple of Nebula Sect that the name of Nebula Sect would rise to the pinnacle.

"That is obvious. Big brother is the best."

Zuo Ling Er said proudly. In her heart, her big brother was the only one who was very awesome and handsome, no one could be compared to him.

Jiang Chen stood in the sky like a tyrant that had descended. All of the dark souls turned towards him. They had no idea of what had happened and why their dark soul king was kneeling down before this youth, but as the two dark soul kings were present, they didn't dare to make any movements.

Jiang Chen was staring at the dark soul king who knelt before him. He felt very pleased. He initially thought that subduing a First Grade Minor Saint was already the biggest reward he could get in this expedition of the Death Mountain. He had never thought that he could subdue another one.

“The two of you will be my followers from now on. [I will name you Ah Da and Ah Er.](#)”

Jiang Chen said to the two dark soul kings. If it was only one dark soul, a name was unnecessary, but now, he got two dark souls following him. To avoid confusion, he needed a representation, a name, so that it would be easier to command them next time.

“We thank master for granting us the name.”

Ah Da and Ah Er replied in an extraordinary manner, they used divine sense. After being completely edified by Jiang Chen, they whole-heartedly followed his order without having a single thought of resistance.

“Very good. The two of you, immediately order this army of dark souls to withdraw, then hide yourself somewhere until I call you all out.”

Jiang Chen said using his divine sense.

“Yes, master.”

Ah Da and Ah Er replied to the command. Ah Er stood up and howled loudly towards the army of dark souls.

Hua La

Moments later, lines of cracks appeared in the sky. The army of dark souls headed towards the cracks. After a few breaths time, the more than tens of thousands of dark souls vanished completely along with Ah Da and Ah Er, and the entire spatial zone returned to its usual silence.

All the dark souls had disappeared. The human cultivators heaved a long sigh of relief.

Tyrant clawed upwards, his robe and Buddha beads returned to him and the monument was retracted and was kept by him. The disappearance of the dark souls had eliminated all their mental pressure.

Jiang Chen made a sway and came towards the formation.

“Little Chen, you are truly bullshit! You have saved everyone here. Ya, where did those two dark soul kings gone to?”

Han Yan said.

“I freed them all. The exit will be opened soon, so we can safely leave this place at that time.”

Jiang Chen said loudly, deliberately letting everyone to hear him. Ah Da and Ah Er were his biggest trump card. He naturally wouldn't want any outsiders to know about it. He said that he freed the dark souls but it was just a lie. The truth was that he had hidden those dark souls. When the exit appeared, Jiang Chen

would summon them again and keep them in his spatial ring.

“Prince Jiang, it is only thanks to your help today that we could keep our lives. Your kindness cannot be repaid. We are the Wolf Tooth Gang. If Prince Jiang asks any favor from us in the future, we will be glad to help out Prince Jiang and Nebula Sect.”

“Prince Jiang’s righteous deeds had saved all of us. From today onwards, my life belongs to Prince Jiang. As long as Prince Jiang sounds an order, Lao Liu will complete your favor willingly and fearlessly.”

“That’s right, our lives are saved by Prince Jiang, as long as you need anything, we will absolutely never twitch our eyebrows.”

.....

Those intermediate, and minor power’s cultivators, including the odd cultivators, said solemnly. This was rather unexpected to Jiang Chen, something which he didn’t expect. He still didn’t know what had happened here or how it happened. What he knew was that he was muddle-headed while convincing these people of the domain.

“Everybody, this is something that I should do. My sect, Nebula Sect, always thought that righteousness should be the backbone of our every action, we can never fold our hands and see someone die. You all don’t have to put this matter in your hearts.”

Jiang Chen showed a humble face and had brought out Nebula Sect to support his actions. He wanted Nebula Sect to be a model for everyone—which would be very advantageous when he dominates the entire domain.

After hearing this, the disciples of Nebula Sect all raised their proud heads one after another.

The names 'Ah Da' and 'Ah Er' means 'First' and 'Second,' respectively.

Chapter 708 - A New Game

Arrogance and pride, these are the feelings filled the faces of Nebula Sect's disciples now—it made their faces shine. Jiang Chen had saved all the people, which also meant that Nebula Sect had saved all the victims. Even the group who helped them initially, the monk who formed the shield, was Jiang Chen's friend too.

For the disciples of Nebula Sect, it was a very dignified thing. After today, every disciple of Nebula Sect could hold their heads high while walking on the streets and they would be respected everywhere.

“The trouble with the dark souls has already been eliminated. Everyone, there's no need to worry anymore. Monitor your injuries for now. It won't be long before the second opening.”

Jiang Chen said loudly to everyone. The crowd became silent instantly. Most of the people here had suffered some serious injuries, they needed some time to recover. However, since most of them had obtained a lot of herbs and pills it wouldn't be hard for them.

“Little Chen, where did that light beam brought you to? And why did it took you so long to come here?”

Nangong Wentian asked curiously.

“I too have no idea where that place was. That light beam brought me to a death spatial zone where I encountered a Minor

Saint dark soul king. I have been fighting it for many days, and only managed to edify it today.”

Jiang Chen said. There was nothing to hide among his brothers.

“How did you do that?”

Tyrant’s eyes widened while staring at Jiang Chen. His expression was like he had seen some kind of ghosts. He still couldn’t figure out how could Jiang Chen use his edifying light to subdue a Minor Saint dark soul king. He also saw the obvious difference between edifying Ah Da and Ah Er. Jiang Chen could edify Ah Er with the help of Ah Da, simplifying the entire process. If one was to edify the monster alone, he wouldn’t stand a chance.

Jiang Chen pointed at his head using his finger: “You have to use this.”

“You are mad.”

Tyrant felt speechless. It didn’t matter how much you squeeze his brain cells, he believed that Jiang Chen was the only one under the heavens who could perform such a feat. Even if he had eighteen brains, he still couldn’t find a way to deal with the dark soul king.

“Those two dark soul kings were subdued by you but why did you free them?”

Guo Shao Fei couldn't understand Jiang Chen's actions.

“You fool, did you think that Little Chen would be willing to let those dark soul kings go?”

Big Yellow stared at him. An outsider might not know Jiang Chen, but he knew him very well. Those two were very powerful Minor Saint dark soul kings and could be kept as trump cards. Given Jiang Chen's attitude, would he really let them go? It was like what Jiang Chen had intended, he was just hiding his trump cards from the public.

Jiang Chen smiled faintly. He swept around the crowd and identified their level of grades, he couldn't help but nod in satisfaction—even Xiao Er was a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor now.

“It seems like everyone has gained a huge amount of benefits in this expedition, not bad.”

Jiang Chen shifted his gaze to Tyrant. “Tyrant, what happened in this place? Why were there so many dark souls?”

“Dammit! This place was initially calm and tranquil. We were all waiting for the exit to show up and walk out of it but we have never thought that a foreign Ninth Grade Combat Emperor would suddenly emerged and unleash his own Qi, causing big movements in the Death Mountain, releasing an army of dark souls.”

Big Yellow stole the chance to explain.

“A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor? Why would a ninth grade appear in this mountain? It was obvious that he was here to kill all of us, causing chaos to the Mysterious Domain.”

Jiang Chen frowned.

“Little Chen, I doubted that this matter is related to Freedom Palace. Try to look around, there are many people of the four major powers but there’s only a few people left coming from Freedom Palace. No one knows where the rest of them has gone to.”

Han Yan said.

Jiang Chen shifted his attention to the group of Freedom Palace and also felt something strange about their number of people.

“Nan Bei Chao.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes sparkled. He had known that Nan Bei Chao had connections with Freedom Palace. Nan Bei Chao was a monarch who desired to conquer the entire Mysterious Domain. If there was anyone who would put Mysterious Domain in chaos, it had to be Nan Bei Chao. The fact that Nan Bei Chao had a connection with Freedom Palace, a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor appearing, and the number of disciples left from Freedom Palace were all linked, does anyone still need to think about who was behind all of these?

“What? Nan Bei Chao is not dead yet?”

Han Yan was very surprised.

“That’s right, not only did he not die, he is already a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor now. I fought him when I was still in the herb garden. I have used the broken pot but couldn’t put him down.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Truly a being who has great life force. Don’t even think about peace when that man is around. However, what connection did that man have with Freedom Palace? And, where did all the people of Freedom Palace go to? There is only one exit in the entire Death Mountain, don’t tell me that they are going to stay here for another thirty years?”

Han Yan said while frowning.

“Don’t you remember the Fan Tian Valley of the Eastern Continent? Freedom Palace is exactly like that now. Nan Bei Chao wants to borrow the strength of Freedom Palace to complete his path as a monarch. As for those people of Freedom Palace, they must have ways to get out of here. Others may not be able to do it, but Nan Bei Chao can or else how did a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor enter?”

Jiang Chen’s eyes glinted with a cold and brilliant light. This Nan

Bei Chao possessed the immortal physique, which had granted him an extraordinary status compared to any other beings. He viewed all living things as insects. He wanted to bury everyone here alive for his path—a ruthless move.

“Who is Nan Bei Chao?”

Guo Shao Fei asked.

“He is the incarnation of an immortal soul. The year the Greatest Saint slashed open the heavens and the door to the Immortal Realm. Some immortal souls descended. Nan Bei Chao was formed by those souls and is a very powerful being.”

Jiang Chen said. He couldn’t help but smile when he recalled this memory. From this aspect, it seemed like he was really fated to face Nan Bei Chao, his slash from his previous life had unknowingly brought upon himself an enemy. This was called fate.

“Freedom King isn’t an idiot. If he was really behind this, won’t it be very hard for him to explain this to the other four major powers?”

Guo Shao Fei said.

“Explain? If we all died here, who will know of what had happened here? Who will know that a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor had come? Freedom King won’t need to explain anything

and at that time, he just have to say that his people had found a new route out of the mountain. There has to be some people of the other powers as well, which would act as his witnesses for this incident. All of these have been planned out nicely.”

Jiang Chen smiled coldly. His intellect plus his understanding of Nan Bei Chao’s personality allowed him to quickly link all of the facts together and found the key behind this.

“A very vicious plot. If it wasn’t for Tyrant and you, we would’ve died here. Humph! I will certainly find Freedom Palace to settle this score after going out of this mountain.”

Guo Shao Fei made a cold humph. Mo Sang also gritted his teeth.

“It is useless, you all don’t have any evidence, unless you caught the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to prove that Freedom Palace was really behind all of these. It would be impossible to overthrow Freedom Palace by just using words, it would only happen in a dream.”

Jiang Chen knew Nan Bei Chao all too well. When that man wanted to do something, he would use any means necessary to achieve his goal.

“Ah Yan, when you return, inform your master of what had happened here. The situation of Mysterious Domain will have major changes. The Dark Devil Religion and Nebula Sect will secretly form an alliance. Humph! Since Nan Bei Chao wants to play, I will definitely accompany him. Back then, I didn’t kill him

in the Qi Province but this time, I will never give him any more chances. Since the domain is fated to be chaotic, we will take this place and lead them.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Junior Jiang, why don’t you tell this news to the Skyhill School and the Tan family? If the four major powers combine, we can easily eliminate Freedom Palace.”

Guo Shao Fei suggested.

“Why do we need to combine our strengths? The Skyhill School and the Tan Family are also our enemies. Do you think they will believe our baseless statements? I have killed so many of their people. When I get out, the conflict will become more obvious. Who will work together with their own enemies? And, we don’t have the need to work with them. Most importantly, our biggest foe is Nan Bei Chao, not Freedom Palace. Even if Freedom Palace is taken out of the picture, Nan Bei Chao still has other ways. I want to make an impactful move.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes glittered with a brilliant light. He wanted to play another game with Nan Bei Chao to see who will die first, and to see who is really the greatest.

.....

At the present moment—outside the Death Mountain—all the

experts of the five major powers were already here to welcome their juniors. They were divided into five groups, and a total of fifteen people in a group. Every power had assigned three Ninth Grade Combat Emperors elders.

Nebula Sect had sent Hua Gu Yi, Feng Yun San and Feng Yun Si.

“What do you all think? Out of all the five major powers, which will obtain the greatest benefits?”

An old man of the Skyhill School stroked his beard while saying proudly.

“Isn’t it obvious? Of course it will be our Nebula Sect.”

Hua Gu Yi said immediately. “Yan old brat, I don’t think that that spoilt grandson of yours is really that capable. He probably obtained nothing due to his bad luck. So you don’t have to carry such big hopes for him.”

“Hua Gu Yi, why is your mouth so foul despite being a woman? We’ll wait and see. When Yan Hui comes out, he would immediately reach the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.”

Yan Chang Ming raged. It was pretty hard for their conversation to turn out good every time.

“Old brat, you dare to say that my mouth’s smelly? Are you seeking death?”

Hua Gu Yi was angered and wanted to charge at him instantly. If she wasn't pulled by the two Feng Yun brothers, she would have engaged in a big battle with Yan Chang Ming.

“What's the use of arguing now? We will know once they come out.”

An elder of the Tan Family said.

Hong Long

At this moment, along with two resounding sounds, two black passageways were opened. From it, silhouettes were jumping out one after another, but the elders of the major powers didn't pay much attention to them, some were even reluctant to give them a glance as this was the passageway of the first and second level, they were all Combat Souls and Combat Kings.

The elders' concerns were at the Combat Emperors in the third level.

...

Chapter 709 - The Opening Of The Passageway

A month's time was up and the passageway was opened for the second time. Thousands of cultivators were flying out of the passageway. Faces full of happiness could be seen on these people. The smiles on their faces showed that they had gained a lot of benefits in the Death Mountain.

Of course, there were also quite a lot of them who looked like they had encountered whammy instead of precious things. Some had even lost their arms. Apparently, even if one didn't have the luck to find any treasure in the Death Mountain, one might still have the chance to encounter danger. Thus, it was not easy to keep one's life. It was understandable that the people who came out were ten percent lesser than the amount that had entered. Based on this, it could be seen that even if this period was the safest over the thirty years, dangers were still unavoidable.

After the outer and inner disciples saw their elders, they returned to their groups.

“Very good, congratulations to all of you for being able to walk out of the Death Mountain alive. I have seen that a lot of you have gained a lot of benefits. Listen up, all outer and inner disciples, return to Nebula Sect at once and continue to cultivate.”

Elder Feng Yun San said loudly to the disciples of Nebula Sect. Meanwhile, the elders of the other major powers also gave orders to their disciples, letting them return. Naturally, none of them dared to delay in response to their great elders' orders and quickly

returned to their headquarters.

A large number of odd cultivators and cultivators of intermediate and minor powers also left with them, but there were some of them who stayed. They all wanted to witness the glory of the Combat Emperors.

The elders of the major powers didn't comment about those cultivators' decision to stay, as they were free to choose to either to stay or leave.

“The passageway of the first and second levels have already been opened. Why are those people of the third level not coming out yet?”

An elder of Freedom Palace asked. As for the Death Mountain plot of Freedom Palace and Nan Bei Chao, no one knew about it—not even the great elders of Freedom Palace. He was still waiting for his disciples to come out.

“Yeah, it should have been opened by now.”

The elders of the other major powers were also becoming impatient.

All of a sudden, a clear sound was heard. A passageway was revealed, but it wasn't as big as the passageway of the other two levels and the number of people coming wasn't that many.

When these people got closer to them, only then could they see them clearly. It astonished them. Those who came out were mostly people of Freedom Palace judging from their uniform. People of the other powers were in the minority. Besides Freedom Palace, the people of the other four major powers were, in average, only five to six. Even after adding the odd cultivators and cultivators of intermediate and minor powers, the total didn't even reach a hundred.

The people of Freedom Palace flew towards their elders after seeing them. The other disciples also went to their elders.

“What happened? Why is there so few of you? Aren't they all your Freedom Palace's disciples.”

Hua Gu Yi was the first to speak.

“The others haven't come out yet? If that is the case, this is not the last passageway of the Death Mountain?”

A disciple of Nebula Sect saw their group were quite empty and felt clueless about what had happened.

“What the hell is going on? Why are all your disciples here? Where are the rest?”

An elder of the Dark Devil Religion raged. He too didn't know what had happened.

These people who came out—including those of Freedom Palace—also looked dazed. They were told to exit through the other passageway. They thought that it was the second opening of the Death Mountain, but realized that only a few of them had come out. As for what had happened in the Death Mountain, they were totally clueless.

“Freedom Palace, did you kill the rest?! Otherwise, why are those people mostly composed of your disciples?!”

Yan Chang Ming of Skyhill School had also lost his temper. His grandson was still inside. There were only five to six people who came out, which was a total nonsense. They had sent almost all of their core disciples to the expedition. If the Skyhill School had lost all of them, they would feel hurt and would probably cry over their losses.

“Elder, brother Li was killed by Jiang Chen of Nebula Sect.”

A disciple of Freedom Palace said.

“What? Killed?”

The three Ninth Grade Combat Emperor elders of Freedom Palace changed their facial expression instantly. They knew how powerful Li Long was, why could he be killed? This was something that they couldn't think of. After hearing this, Hua Gu Yi and Feng Yun Er were startled. Their impression of Jiang Chen were quite deep. This was the man that was protected by Nebula Kidd personally. If they guessed correctly, Jiang Chen should only be a

Second Grade Combat Emperor at that time. Li Long, an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor, was actually killed by him? This was beyond anyone's expectation.

“Hua Gu Yi, Feng Yun Er, how do we settle this now?”

One elder of Freedom Palace bellowed.

“Settle your a**, what do you want to settle? This is a battle of the younger generation. Whoever lives or dies depends solely on their own ability. Li Long is an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor and also the leader of the Freedom Palace's group but he died under the hands of an inner sect disciple of Nebula Sect. This is truly shameful. If I were you, I won't even dare to raise it up. You still have the courage to ask for settlement? Truly shameless.”

Hua Gu Yi didn't fear her opponents at all. In this world, there wasn't a single person that she was afraid of.

“Elder... brother Yan was also killed by Jiang Chen...”

At this moment, a disciple of the Skyhill School said carefully to Yan Chang Ming. He had a good knowledge of the relationship between Yan Hui and Yan Chang Ming, and knew how precious his grandson was to him. Thus, he carefully said it in a very meek tone.

“What?”

Yan Chang Ming, who was taking pleasure from other people's misfortune, got infuriated after hearing the news.

Hua Gu Yi and Feng Yun Er almost fainted after hearing what was said. This Jiang Chen was a real a**h**. He straightaway eliminated the leaders of two major powers. This would certainly pump up the morale and fame of Nebula Sect, but at the same time offend both Skyhill School and Freedom Palace.

“Haha...Two leaders of the two dignified major powers were actually gotten rid of by a brat.”

An elder of the Tan Family ridiculed them, as if their losses pleased him, but a few disciples' faces beside him were also unpleasant. Someone cleared his throat and said, “El...Elder, brother Zhi Bai is also dead.”

His laughter stopped. The elder's face immediately turned pink-red and glared at the disciple who spoke. “What did you just say? Zhi Bai is dead? How?”

“He was killed by Jiang Chen and the Dark Devil Religion's Mo Sang and Han Yan.”

That disciple said with caution.

Puff

Feng Yun Er almost spurted out a mouthful of blood. This Jiang

Chen was just too good at stirring up troubles. He had actually killed the leaders of the three major powers.

“Haha! I didn’t misread him. That kid really has some ruthlessness. I like it.”

Hua Gu Yi—a person who was afraid of peaceful situations—said as if she didn’t notice the elders of the three major powers were already on the verge of spurting out fire from their eyes.

The elders of the Dark Devil Religion smiled coldly but didn’t speak. They had already known about the relationship of their young master and Jiang Chen. So, they were not surprised at all when they heard that Han Yan and Mo Sang were involved in the killing. Furthermore, the people of the Dark Devil Religion were always forthright. They would kill when they had decided on it—never hesitating.

“Damn! I must shred that Jiang Chen into pieces to avenge my grandson.”

Yan Chang Ming’s eyes were red, his rage was bursting.

“We should wait for them to come out before we continue, we have no idea what has happened in the Death Mountain.”

An elder of the Dark Devil Religion frowned. Only a few of the ordinary disciples returned out of the Dark Devil Religion’s group. None of the genius had appeared. Most importantly, their young

master was not out yet.

.....

At this moment—inside the Death Mountain—the silent spatial zone began to shake. A giant whirlpool as large as forty meters in diameter appeared in the sky, gradually turning into a large passageway.

“Quickly look, the passageway of the Death Mountain is becoming visible. Everyone, ready. We are going out.”

“Haha! Great! I have never thought that we could still live. I’m really grateful to Prince Jiang.”

Upon seeing the exit of the Death Mountain, everyone became excited and shouted. Thinking back to their life threatening situation, there was no way that they wouldn’t be excited. Only the people who had experienced it knew that feeling. Being alive was definitely much better.

Hong Long

Very soon, the giant whirlpool had become a giant passageway, appearing in front of them. All of them were brimming with enthusiasm and made a jump, dashing towards the passageway in groups.

“Big brother, we should go now.”

Zuo Ling Er said.

“Alright, you all go first, I will be the last. After all of you have entered the passageway, I will summon Ah Da and Ah Er.”

Jiang Chen said.

Everyone nodded and quickly flew towards the exit in just a few blinks. Now, there was only Jiang Chen—alone. With a sway of his body, he came closer to the passageway and used his divine sense to summon the dark soul kings. Two large silhouettes instantly flew to his side.

“Master.”

Ah Da and Ah Er bowed.

Jiang Chen waved and took out a spatial ring. He opened the spatial ring and said to the two dark soul kings, “Ah Da, Ah Er, the two of you go in. You are only allowed to come out when I summon you again.”

“Yes master.”

Ah Da and Ah Er didn't dare to delay their response and entered the spatial ring one after another. They were souls of the dead, which means that they didn't require Yuan Force. It wouldn't

affect them being inside of the spatial ring. These two beings were too big to be kept by his side, and they would certainly stir up a commotion if they were seen in public. If their existence had drawn the attention of some powerful experts, they would be eliminated instantly.

...

Chapter 710 - Chaotic Scene

When the passageway of the third level was opened, powerful silhouettes flew out from the inside. The moment these people became visible from the line of sight of the people outside, laughter of satisfaction and relief could be heard.

“Haha! I’m alive, the air outside is so much better!”

They were full of excitement. They wouldn’t know how good it actually felt to be alive if they didn’t experience that life-and-death battle. No matter whether they were out here to grasp a few breaths of air or admire the scenery, those were both beautiful things.

“Faster, look! They have all came out. The opening of the third level was a little late.”

Hua Gu Yi smiled. After confirming the opening of the Death Mountain, their tensed mood was relieved, but the faces of the elders of the other three major powers didn’t look so good—especially Yan Chang Ming. The three leaders for this expedition had all died under Jiang Chen’s hands. To them, this was an extremely humiliating matter. It was as if Yan Chang Ming had lost a part of his body for losing his grandson. He would grit his teeth whenever he thought of the name Jiang Chen. His gaze was now fixed onto the people who just came out. Once he saw Jiang Chen, he would immediately pounce on him and kill him, enacting revenge for his grandson.

After the people of five major powers had come out, they quickly went to their respective groups when they located their elders and stood behind them.

“Master.”

Zuo Ling Er saw Hua Gu Yi. After greeting her, Ling Er sprang at her—hugging her. In spite of being together for a short period of time, their relationship had already grown quite deep. Hua Gu Yi had set her mind and soul on Zuo Ling Er, so her fondness of her was absolute.

“Good disciple. To reach the Fifth Grade Combat Emperor in a month’s time, you surely didn’t let me down.”

Hua Gu Yi put her hands on Zuo Ling Er’s face, pinching her and said proudly. A twelve years old Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. An achievement like this was rarely seen even in the entire Divine Continent. Even the geniuses of the Immemorial Family on the Pure Land couldn’t be compared to her.

Hong

A strong Qi suddenly filled the atmosphere. The moment Guo Shao Fei walked out of the Death Mountain, he couldn’t hold his advancement anymore and directly stepped into the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor on the spot. His Qi was so strong, it felt like the world was turned upside down.

“Haha...”

Guo Shao Fei let out a long cry to the sky. Of the five leaders from five major powers who led their team in this expedition, three had died. Although Mo Sang had gotten some benefits, it was still not as huge as theirs. Guo Shao Fei immediately reached the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor the moment he came out, which could also be said that he was the big winner of this expedition.

“See, brother Guo has advanced to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Haha! Excellent!”

“Our Nebula Sect is the greatest. He was the only one who came out and advanced immediately.”

“Congratulations, brother Guo”

.....

The disciples of Nebula Sect laughed one after another. They were naturally very happy as their sect was the biggest winner of this expedition.

“Greetings, three elders.”

Guo Shao Fei came before Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers, and showed his courtesy. Although he had reached the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, he didn't dare to give the three of them the cold-shoulder. The eight great elders of Nebula Sect

carried the majority of the weight in the sect, even the number one on the Sky ranking didn't dare to show any arrogance or disrespect in front of them.

“Good! Shao Fei, not bad. You have helped Nebula Sect flourish its reputation this time.”

Feng Yun San said.

“Elder has overly praised me. The one who has truly flourished the reputation of our sect should be junior Jiang. Even my life was saved by junior Jiang. Without his presence, I would have died in the mountain earlier.”

Guo Shao Fei didn't dare to take the credit for himself as Jiang Chen was the one who had the most contributions, he had saved the entire Mysterious Domain.

“Okay, this Jiang Chen is truly astonishing and has really increased our reputation, but where is he?”

Hua Gu Yi couldn't help but feel delighted when she heard Jiang Chen's name again.

“Master, big brother was just behind us and will come out in no time.”

Zuo Ling Er said. Her mood improved drastically when she mentioned her big brother.

The rest of them who just came out also found their own formations. Those odd cultivators and cultivators of intermediate and minor powers hadn't left yet, they wanted to thank Jiang Chen again.

“Where's Jiang Chen? I want him to give me an explanation.”

Yan Chang Ming said loudly.

“What do you want me to explain?”

As soon as Yan Chang Ming's voice faded, a hearty voice was heard from the passageway. A few silhouettes appeared at the same time. The first was a white-clothed youth, if he wasn't Jiang Chen, who would he be? There were three people and a dog who followed behind him. The three were Han Yan, Nangong Wentian and Tyrant.

Swoosh Swoosh Swoosh

The moment Jiang Chen appeared, the elders of Freedom Palace, Tan Family and the Skyhill School—a total of nine of them turned into nine rays of light—instantly dashing forward, blocking Jiang Chen's path.

“Outrageous! Are you all treating Nebula Sect as non-existent?”

Hua Gu Yi raged. Given her erupting temperament, how could she possibly let these outsiders bully her disciple? That was undeniably impossible.

“Let’s see who dares to touch the young master of our Dark Devil Religion.”

The great elders of the Dark Devil Religion had also flown over. The current situation was already very clear. Although the Dark Devil Religion wouldn’t make an enemy with the other four major powers in the past, it seemed that the current circumstances had changed everything. Also, the Dark Devil Religion and Nebula Sect’s relationship had changed positively because of the brotherhood between Jiang Chen and Han Yan.

“Jiang Chen is the saviour of the entire Mysterious Domain. If it wasn’t for his help, don’t even think that your people can walk out freely of the Death Mountain alive. Is this how you all treat the saviour?”

Han Yan said loudly.

“Young master, what are you saying?”

An elder of the Dark Devil Religion was stunned by the statement, not knowing what his young master actually meant.

“Humph! On the last day of our expedition, a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor suddenly appeared and unleashed his own Qi,

causing such a big ruckus under the Death Mountain, releasing a massive army of dark souls, including a Minor Saint dark soul king. All of us would have died there if it wasn't for Jiang Chen and this monk's help.

Han Yan said.

“Bullshit. If there's really a Minor Saint dark soul king, did you think that it's possible to survive by just relying on Jiang Chen's strength?”

An elder of Freedom Palace didn't believe it.

“Is that so? Then you should ask your disciples and the other major powers or anyone who was present on the scene.”

Han Yan said.

Those elders turned to looked at their disciples after hearing that, but they just simply put down their heads and remained silent, some of them even directly nodded.

“That was right, Prince Jiang had saved all of us. You can't harm our saviour.”

“We, the Wolf Fang Gang, will follow Prince Jiang and Nebula Sect's lead, he had saved our lives.”

“Jiang Chen had saved all of us. This was an irrefutable fact. It was the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor that should be blamed as he wanted all of us dead in the Death Mountain, a truly ruthless motive.”

.....

All of their emotions were stirred up. There were at least a thousand Combat Emperors in the group of the odd cultivators and the intermediate and minor powers.’ Based on their looks, they would disagree with anyone who wanted to fight Jiang Chen.

“People of Freedom Palace. I want to know how you all came out earlier than us. How did you all know the other passageway? I am pretty sure that it was Freedom Palace who sent the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor in to sentence the geniuses of the entire Mysterious Domain to death. What’s your motive for such actions?”

Han Yan transferred the flame of anger to Freedom Palace. Even if they don’t have any proofs, he wouldn’t let Freedom Palace feel any better.

After Han Yan spoke, everyone’s attention was put onto Freedom Palace. It seemed like there was indeed a big incident that happened in the Death Mountain. It was Jiang Chen and that monk who saved everyone. It was because of a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor who entered the mountain without permission, intending to kill them all. This incident was way too chaotic, it even gave all the elders a frightening chill. If all of these people really died under the mountain, the Mysterious Domain would be

in serious trouble.

Freedom Palace's activity was the most suspicious. The people from all of the other groups had suffered heavy casualties, but they didn't. Everyone else wasn't informed of the other passageway of the Death Mountain aside from them. The motive of this incident was not clear but it made them suspect Freedom Palace.

“Freedom Palace, I have never thought that you are so vicious, you wanted to eliminate all the gifted talents. Is that appetite of yours to conquer the domain growing absurdly?”

Hua Gu Yi raged and started to question them.

“Damn! Trying to throw the sh*t on our Freedom Palace? If it was all planned by us, why did we not bring out all of our disciples, but instead, brought some of your people as well?”

An elder of Freedom Palace was irritated. Initially, he was trying to confront Jiang Chen, but now, Freedom Palace was the one being confronted instead. This sh*t was massive, once they had carried over the guilt, Freedom Palace would be the common target of all powers, which meant that they wouldn't be able to continue their paths anymore.

The other elders didn't say anything. They already know it in their hearts, this incident required a thorough investigation until an evidence is found. Any arguments would be deemed useless unless they could find that Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to prove the innocence or guilt of Freedom Palace.

“Don’t mind it too much as the witness hasn’t died yet. I want to settle debts with Jiang Chen first. Jiang Chen brat, you dared to kill my grandchild, give me your life!”

Yan Chang Ming bellowed. His Qi surged to the sky and was about to launch his attack on Jiang Chen.

“Yan old brat, you think I am a vegetarian? I will see who dares to touch Jiang Chen.”

Hua Gu Yi stood in front of Yan Chang Ming, stopping him from launching any attacks.

Jiang Chen smiled faintly. His impression of Hua Gu Yi had always been good. She’s very overbearing, a woman who would protect her family.

“Hua Gu Yi, even if you combine your strengths with the Dark Devil Religion, there are only six of you. We, the three major powers, have nine in total. Jiang Chen had killed three of our leaders. This is a revenge that we have to seek. If we attack together, how are you all going to defend against us?”

Yan Chang Ming said loudly. Although he had already suspected the Freedom Palace based on what he heard, his main priority now was to kill Jiang Chen—to avenge his grandchild.

“You want to have a life-and-death battle? Then, try it!”

Hua Gu Yi's Qi bursted.

...

Chapter 711 - Truly Overbearing

The scene had gone chaotic. The five major powers were temporarily divided into two groups because of Jiang Chen. They were all prepared to start a battle, the murderous aura of one group was surging out of their bodies and the other group would also never give in. To the three major powers, the threat of Jiang Chen's existence was just too great, they had to eliminate him as soon as possible.

Also, Jiang Chen had killed three of their leaders. To them, this expedition in the Death Mountain was undoubtedly akin to slapping their faces. Not just that, their disciples had become low-spirited because their leaders had died, it was also one of the reasons why most of them didn't obtain huge benefits.

“Everyone, I would never be able to swallow this matter. Join me and attack together, eliminate this young scourge today.”

Yan Chang Ming said.

“Fine, we will kill whoever that blocks us.”

The elders of the Tan Family agreed to the resolution at once. They could also feel the threat of Jiang Chen. Since they had become enemies, there was nothing better than battling to solve the conflict. Such a great scourge had to be eliminated as early as possible. Once he had grown up, it would bring them great troubles.

“Battling? That’s my favourite.”

A great elder of the Dark Devil Religion directly unleashed his Qi. Although they didn’t have the advantage in terms of numbers, the people of the Dark Devil Religion would never retreat. If they ran away from the battle because their opponents had three more people, they would lose all of their faces. Wasn’t that bringing shame to the Dark Devil Religion?

Hong Hong

At this moment, fifteen Combat Emperor elders had unleashed all of their Qi. Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers naturally couldn’t retreat. Jiang Chen was a genius that would only emerge once every ten thousand years. If his life was endangered, they would be skinned by the sect when they returned.

As for the elders of the Dark Devil Religion, their responsibility was their young master. Now that their young master was standing beside Jiang Chen without hesitation, even if they weren’t protecting Jiang Chen, they had to protect their young master, standing on the same side with Nebula Sect.

“Stop!”

Just at this moment, Jiang Chen yelled. His expression was casual. He went past Hua Gu Yi and the other elders and stood before Yan Chang Ming.

“You want to kill me?”

Jiang Chen revealed a cold smirk at the corner of his mouth, as if he wasn't putting Yan Chang Ming in his eyes. Jiang Chen was now a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor, which meant that he didn't need to depend on the two dark soul kings to help him handle a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. At his current level, if he was determined to flee, none of them could stop him even if the nine elders jointly blocked him.

However, he wasn't leaving now as he still had things that needed to be settled.

“Jiang Chen, be careful.”

Hua Gu Yi quickly pulled Jiang Chen's shoulder.

“Elder Hua, it's okay.”

Jiang Chen smiled at Hua Gu Yi. When she saw those confident pair of eyes, she let go of her hands, as if she had unknowingly seen that anything was possible from his eyes. In other words, there wasn't anything that Jiang Chen couldn't do if he really decided to. Thus, he really didn't fear Yan Chang Ming.

“Brat! You killed my grandson. Today, I will shred you into a thousands pieces for the revenge.”

There wasn't a slight change on Jiang Chen's facial expression,

even if he faced an attack.

“Hehe, this old dude is finished.”

Big Yellow revealed a sinister smile. Others might not know, but he was crystal clear about Jiang Chen’s trump cards. As long as Jiang Chen was willing to, there would be tens of thousands of ways to let Yan Chang Ming die.

As Yan Chang Ming’s palm reached Jiang Chen’s front, Jiang Chen’s big hand struck all of a sudden. The moment Jiang Chen and Yan Chang Ming’s palm collided, Jiang Chen’s palm turned into a razor-sharp claw. It was a giant skeletal claw which clawed Yan Chang Ming’s palm tightly.

Ka Cha

That skeletal palm violently exerted its strength. With a ‘Ka Cha’ sound, Yan Chang Ming’s entire palm was torn off in a split second. Blood was gushing out of the wound, leaving the white bone visible, which seemed very scary.

Argh

That instantaneous pain was unbearable by a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, he couldn’t help but let out a wail of agony.

Nonetheless, his wail couldn’t change his fate. Jiang Chen struck again with that skeletal claw, gripping Yan Chang Ming’s skull at

lightning speed. Under the terrified eyes of so many people, Yan Chang Ming's skull exploded after being squeezed by the skeletal claw. An elder of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died tragically just like that. The scene was full of blood and horror.

“What?!”

The scene had frightened everyone, causing a commotion of fright from the crowd. Most of the people who came out from the Death Mountain found the sharp claw very familiar. That was the sharp claw of a dark soul, but this claw didn't consist of any death Qi but just looked like the one the dark souls possessed.

Logically, the claw belonged to the dark soul king. It was Jiang Chen who secretly ordered Ah Da to kill Yan Chang Ming. He covered the sharp claw with his Yuan Force, completely masking the dark soul Qi.

A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was directly killed by Jiang Chen. It rendered the other elders to be dumbstruck. Even Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers were so stunned, their mouths were left open. Their faces were full of disbelief. It was totally beyond their imagination that Jiang Chen had grown to such a powerful extent.

“My god! What kind of attack was that? It was so terrifying. Even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was killed in an instant.”

“It was like the dark soul king of the Death Mountain. When we were in the Death Mountain, we knew that the dark soul kings

followed his orders. Could it be that he has brought the dark soul kings out of the mountain along with him?”

“Prince Jiang has been audacious all along. In this world, there isn’t a thing that he wouldn’t dare to do, and people who he didn’t dare to kill. Now the great elder of the Skyhill School was instantly killed by him. To the Skyhill School, this is an extremely huge loss.”

.....

Nobody wasn’t shocked. Jiang Chen was just too overbearing and absurdly savage. He had straight away killed a great elder without any reason. Nonetheless, there wasn’t really anything that could be discussed or reasoned. His enemy was going to kill him. Was he going to just stand there and let his enemy take his life? No, that’s impossible, it was not Jiang Chen’s style.

“Jiang Chen, you are extremely bold! You dared to kill the Skyhill School’s great elder?”

Another elder of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor shouted at Jiang Chen.

“If you want to die so badly, I will fulfil your death wish.”

Jiang Chen glared at that elder. That elder’s neck shrank back in an instant and kept his silence. He had no idea of what Jiang Chen used to kill Yan Chang Min. It was seemingly a very easy job for

Jiang Chen to kill him.

“Humph! Jiang Chen, we’ll meet again. Your debts with the Tan Family will be settled in the future.”

An elder of the Tan Family made a cold humph and motioned to leave. Jiang Chen had grown too powerful. It would be very difficult to kill him unless a Minor Saint expert was present. In that case, retreating was the best option.

“Stand there.”

Jiang Chen clamoured. This time, he struck with both of his hands. Two scary sharp claws appeared simultaneously, blanketing the two elders of the Tan Family. Those were the sharps claws of Ah Da. The two elders didn’t even have the chance to flee. They were promptly contained by the two claws that acted as an unbreakable cage, trapping them inside it.

He had some unsettled debts with the Tan Family and today was a good day to settle them.

“Open up!”

The two men were infuriated, using all of their strengths to break open the cage, but failed eventually. The cage of the skeletal claws were unshakable to them.

...

Chapter 712 - Murdering Out of Anger

The two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors were under the confinement of Jiang Chen. No matter how hard they tried, they couldn't make a scratch on the sharp-clawed cage. On the contrary, the sharp claws increased the pressure exerted on their bodies until crackling sounds were heard, revealing the pain and misery on their faces.

Jiang Chen pulled it hard, bringing the elders closer to him. The scene rendered everyone dumbstruck, including Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers. They couldn't remain calm after seeing such situation. They didn't know what Jiang Chen was going to do. He had already killed the great elder of Skyhill School. If he continued to kill these two elders in front of the public, the repercussions would be devastating.

Another thing that shocked them was Jiang Chen's power. According to their eyesight, they already know that the sharp claw wasn't Jiang Chen's true strength. It was not his own strength since it had at least the strength of a First Grade Minor Saint, but whether if it was his strength or not, it was still part of his methods. A Fifth Grade Combat Emperor killing a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor with ease, how could this not startle people? Even the arrogant Hua Gu Yi had to admit that even if she was the one in the cage, she too couldn't escape the grip of the sharp claws and would die instantly.

“Jiang Chen, you wild kid! What are you doing?”

“Jiang Chen, you better release us, otherwise the repercussion

will be unimaginable.”

The two elders who were contained by Jiang Chen gritted their teeth and said. They were very illustrious men. Wherever they went, they would be respected by anyone in the Mysterious Domain. There wasn't anyone who dared to act impolitely against them. However, Jiang Chen was holding them captive in front of so many people, this was no doubt a humiliation—how could they accept it?

“Shut up, if I hear any more words from the two of you, I will immediately kill you two off.”

Jiang Chen said coldly. His gaze was as cold as ice, it could penetrate into one's soul. The two elders immediately stopped their threatening. They had witnessed the brutality of Jiang Chen. When he said that he would kill them, he would really do, like how he killed Yan Chang Ming. This was a frenzied being. If he wanted to kill them, how could they resist the fate of death?

The elders of Freedom Palace and the Skyhill School also stopped their motions, not knowing why Jiang Chen struck the elders of the Tan Family all of a sudden.

Under Jiang Chen's control, the two elders were immobile, as if they were fishes caught between a fishmonger's knife and a chopping board, totally under his discretion to slaughter them alive. It didn't even cross their minds that a newbie who had just stepped into the Combat Emperor realm would have their lives in his hands. This was originally a good day to take revenge for their disciples death by killing him, but the situation was reversed and

their lives were going to be taken away instead.

A glint of coldness was transmitted from Jiang Chen's eyes to another elder of the Tan Family, he said coldly, "I will give you half an hour's time to bring Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang over here, their lives will be used to exchange for these two elders' lives."

The first thing that he wanted to do when he came out of the Death Mountain was to rescue Tan Lang and Tan Zhi hao. He was cracking his brain to figure out how to save them. Breaking into the Tan Family was the most foolish action. Even with the help of Ah Da and Ah Er, it was virtually impossible to break into that place.

Tan Family was one of the five major powers, its overall strength wasn't any weaker than Nebula Sect. If he broke into the Tan Family with his current strength, he wouldn't be able to save anyone and he would be captured instead.

"What? Tan Zhi Hao?"

The elder was surprised as he never thought that Jiang Chen held them in captivity for a lineal young master. Of course he knew who Tan Zhi Hao was, he was considered an exceptional genius of the younger generation who was able to reach the Combat Emperor realm at a very young age. He was imprisoned because of his intrusion into the Ancestral Shrine.

"That's right. If the two of them have any problems, I will lay the debts on the two of you. Remember, you only have half an hour's

time. My patience is limited. You better not challenge me.”

Jiang Chen said in a cold and threatening tone. He believed that his opponent weren't idiots and would agree to his request, because to him, the lives of these two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors were far less valuable than Tan Zhi Hao's and Tan Lang's.

Half an hour was already enough for a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to bring someone back from the Tan Family, he definitely wouldn't be able to use up all the time.

“Okay, don't hurt them. I will bring Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang back now.”

That elder didn't dare to delay his response. He vanished in an instant. He believed that Jiang Chen wasn't joking with him. Jiang Chen wasn't used to joking around. That elder had witnessed Jiang Chen's ruthlessness with his own eyes. If it was said that Jiang Chen had the boldness to kill two of the elders of the Tan Family, none of them would doubt that statement.

Quite a lot of disciples of the Tan Family were standing there in silence. When they recalled the name Tan Zhi Hao, most of them would remember that they had once bullied and humiliated him. In their eyes, Tan Zhi Hao was a disabled person, completely abandoned by the Tan Family. They have never imagined that Tan Zhi Hao had actually some connections with Jiang Chen.

“Big Yellow, who are this Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang?”

Han Yan asked with low tone.

“Little Chen made a friend before this, their friendship isn’t as close, but the key here is Tan Lang. Back in Liang Province, our friendship with Tan Lang can be considered quite close, then he was personally recommended by Jiang Chen to Tan Zhi Hao to bring him back and continue his cultivation path in the Tan Family, but he hadn’t imagined that he will be faced with difficulties.”

Big Yellow explained.

Han Yan and Nangong Wentian nodded after hearing this. Jiang Chen had always been a person who valued brotherhood. Despite the fact that he was ruthless to his enemy, he was truly kind to his friends. This was deeply felt by Han Yan and Nangong Wentian.

Last time when Jiang Chen wanted to save Han Yan’s life, he entered the Purgatory Hell and fought the Earth Evil Beast*. If it wasn’t for Jiang Chen’s initiative during the chaotic period in Nangong Aristocratic Family*, Nangong Wentian wouldn’t be standing here in perfect condition.

Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers couldn’t help but nod secretly. Jiang Chen could be extremely audacious, but was ardent towards his friends. To Nebula Sect, this was a very good thing.

The people who came out of the Death Mountain hadn’t left yet. There were so many exciting things happening here after the

expedition ended. They wanted to see how the situation would develop. No party would leave today's matter unsettled. Perhaps the high ranking figures of the five major powers would be drawn out to the scene. Elders below the Minor Saint grade had already lost the capability to handle Jiang Chen.

A few minutes later, the elder who left had flown back. Behind him was two discomposed silhouettes. Their bodies were stained with blood and their faces were pale and drawn. They were without a doubt Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang.

Tan Zhi Hao was already a Combat Emperor and Tan Lang had reached a high grade in Combat King realm. However, since they required an outsider's help to travel in air, their injuries were quite serious.

“Jiang Chen, I have already brought them here. Release them first.”

The elder said.

The moment Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang saw Jiang Chen, joy instantly filled their faces, but a moment later, Tan Lang's eye sockets were red and he almost cried while thinking back about the encounters in the Tan Family. It was more aggrieving and torturous than the time he was imprisoned in Asura Palace. He had thought that it was the end of his life, he never thought that he could still see the light of the day again.

“Brother Jiang.”

Both of their voices were faint.

Hong

A surging rage shot out of Jiang Chen's body all of a sudden. Judging by his own eyes, he had already known what had happened. Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang's meridian had been cut off, they had become completely disabled. If it wasn't for their Qi Sea and the support of their Yuan Force, they would be a hundred-percent disabled. Even so, their Yuan Force wouldn't be able to circulate through their entire body because of the broken meridians. It would be very difficult for their meridian to heal.

“Very good. Your people are truly ruthless. Tan Zhi Hao is one of your kind, even if he has committed something forbidden, the punishment of disabling him is totally outrageous”

Jiang Chen was enraged. His hatred towards the Tan Family who seriously lacked human kindness rose to the peak. With Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang's current condition, if they were to be continuously humiliated and bullied by the Tan Family, he estimated that they would die in a year's time.

“Dammit! The Tan Family is too cruel, they could even do this to their own members.”

Big Yellow was also infuriated. In fact, it was not only him, most of them who saw Tan Zhi Hao's condition couldn't help but feel angry at the unfair and ruthless treatment. In the people's eyes,

the Tan Family was a holy land in the Mysterious Domain. Most of them longed to enter it to cultivate as it would be a very great and honorable thing.

Due to the circumstances before them, their impression for the Tan Family became one that is filled with hate. It was bitterly disappointing to know that this family actually treated their own family members in such a way.

“Jiang Chen, I have already brought them here. They have intruded the Ancestral Shrine and this was the punishment they deserved. Quickly, release them!”

The elder said rightfully and with confidence, as if the Tan Family was compassionate enough to keep Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang alive.

“They deserved the punishment? Okay, I will kill you first and let you understand what punishment exactly is.”

Jiang Chen raged. A murderous aura rushed out of his body along with a scary sharp claw. Its speed was fast. Before the elder could react, he had already fallen into the grip of the claw. The one who attacked was Ah Er.

Pu Chi

The terrifying sharp claw of the dark soul instantly pierced through the elder's body.

“Wah...”

The elder spurted out a mouthful of blood. He lowered his head to look at the sharp claw that pierced through his body. He could feel the huge threat of death, and his face turned very ugly. He couldn't believe that Jiang Chen would dare to kill him, and it was even more unacceptable to him that he had to die today. He was a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, which had a lofty status in the domain. He had never thought that he would die today.

“You, you dare to kill me...”

The elder's eyes were filled with inconceivability.

“This is what you meant by punishment.”

As soon as Jiang Chen's tone faded, Ah Er's sharp claw shredded the elder's body into two and he died on the spot.

...

Chapter 713 - The Tip Of Two Needles Face Each Other

“Wah...”

A commotion flooded the atmosphere. The scene stupefied everyone. It was too cruel and bold. The elder of the Tan Family was killed without being able to twitch his eyebrow, he wasn't exempted from the punishment at all. Searching through the entire Mysterious Domain, the sole person that had so much audacity that he would kill an elder of the Tan Family without an ounce of hesitation would only be Jiang Chen.

Nonetheless, the scene wasn't too shocking to those who had entered the Death Mountain. In their hearts, Jiang Chen gave them the impression of being a war god. There was nothing that he wouldn't dare to do. In the Death Mountain, the leaders of the three major powers died under his hands. Furthermore, they could clearly remember the time before they entered the Death Mountain. Jiang Chen had killed the elders of Freedom Palace and refuted Freedom King in public, totally disrespecting him, as though he didn't put Freedom King in his eyes.

This incident instilled fear into the three elders of Freedom Palace and the remaining two elders of the Skyhill School. Their faces turned pale immediately. To them, the spectacle was just too horrifying. They were lofty figures, and they had never felt as weak now—feeling as if Jiang Chen could take away their lives at any moment. These Ninth Grade Combat Emperors elder's Qi were aggressive before this, but now, they didn't even dare to fart due to the fear of arousing Jiang Chen's dissatisfaction, making him want

to kill them.

Jiang Chen was too brutal. It had stirred up the fear in their hearts. They didn't even dare to intimidate Jiang Chen using their identity because it was ineffective.

Besides them, Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers were also frightened to death. For as long as they had been in Nebula Sect, this was the first time that they had witnessed such a domineering disciple. He was also a very upright person. The miserable conditions of Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang had triggered his rage. The death of the elder was actually the result of his own actions.

The three elders of the Dark Devil Religion gave a glance to one another, they couldn't help but nod at the same time. Although this Jiang Chen was a disciple of a righteous sect, his actions was almost equal to the Dark Devil Religion. He would kill whenever he liked, decisive and never fearful. Such an intimidating manner was to their liking and made them admire him even more. They couldn't help but secretly agree that their young master's friend was really unusual.

“Jiang Chen, you...you maniac! You have killed an elder!”

The elder that was contained by Jiang Chen had suffered so much fright that his soul shivered, his voice trembled intensely.

“Silence! Do you believe that I will not immediately send the two of you to hell? So that three of you can reunite again?”

Jiang Chen clamored coldly. The elder promptly shut his mouth. He didn't even dare to face Jiang Chen at all.

“Haha..”

Tan Zhi Hao laughed all of a sudden after seeing this situation. He was merely sixteen years old. He was supposed to have a bright and long future awaiting him, but because of his stubbornness to meet his grandfather, he had destroyed it all. Now, he had already become a disabled person. What dreams are still left for him?

As a member of the Tan Family, when he saw the elder of his family killed, not only was he not sad, but instead, he felt extremely contented. His current frame of mind was the same when he was imprisoned in the Freezing Hell Jail. His emotional attachment for the Tan Family had already dissipated. He can only see the strife of the Tan Family, whether openly or secretly.

“Ah Lang, Ah Hao, the two of you come here.”

Jiang Chen said.

Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang approached Jiang Chen. Their eyes were full of gratitude. They had been overwhelmed by despair for so long. The thought of meeting him again absolutely didn't cross their minds.

“Who is the one who disabled your meridians?”

Jiang Chen said, albeit in a very cold tone.

When his words came out, the disciples of the Tan Family turned pale. There were also discomfort and fear on their faces.

“Brother Jiang, forget about it.”

Tan Zhi Hao shook his head. He didn’t want to have any connections with the Tan Family anymore.

“Forget sh*t, it can never be forgotten. I will avenge your loss.”

Tan Lang snapped. He wasn’t Tan Zhi Hao and was definitely not a member of the Tan Family. His emotional attachment for the Tan Family was nil. He had been tortured since he entered the Tan Family. How could he let this matter slip away?

Tan Lang scanned the group of the Tan Family. With his eyesight, it would be extremely easy to find his enemy.

“It’s the three of them.”

Tan Lang pointed at the three men. They looked very young, but their grades weren’t high. The highest grade among them was a Third Grade Combat Emperor, the other two were merely Second Grade Combat Emperors. Their facial expression turned ugly instantly. They couldn’t help but step back. At this point of time,

they could already feel their deaths. That was right, it was death. Jiang Chen had even killed their elder, let alone them.

The three of them had the urge to spurt blood. They had never thought that such a thing would happen to them. They had bullied and humiliated Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang before this, not putting these two people in their eyes. Even if they beat them to death, they wouldn't have thought that these two weaklings were actually related to this unlucky star, Jiang Chen. It happened just right after the second opening of the Death Mountain. They didn't even have a chance to escape.

Jiang Chen didn't even say a word. His hand clawed in the air and a terrifying blood red cage appeared above their heads. With a pull from Jiang Chen, their bodies were out of their control and were pulled to Tan Lang.

As for the other disciples of the Tan Family, all of them were trembling with fear. They didn't even have the courage to resist.

“Jiang Chen, you....what are you doing?”

A youth among the three spoke while trembling.

“What am I doing? You should ask what he wants to do with you all.”

Jiang Chen said coldly. He had completely passed the authority to Tan Lang.

“Don’t worry. I will never kill you all. I will only let you taste how it is like to be a disabled person. Little Chen, help me cripple them.”

Tan Lang gritted his teeth and said. Sometimes, letting people experience a suffering worse than death was more torturous.

“No, don’t cripple us. Ah Hao, we admit our faults. We beg for mercy, please...don’t cripple us!”

“Yeah, Ah Hao, think about the fact that we are also your brothers, let us go...”

The three of them were terrified. They could only beg for mercy at this moment, hoping that Tan Zhi Hao would be soft-hearted.

Tan Zhi Hao gave a bitter smile and closed his eyes. It was Tan Lang’s matter now, it was no longer related to him at all.

“Alright, I will cripple them.”

Jiang Chen’s palm shook. Three abruptly powerful blows were sent to them, hitting the spot of their Qi Sea. A sound of ‘Ka Cha’ was heard before they spurted blood. Their Qi Sea were directly shattered by Jiang Chen.

The Qi Sea was the most important spot for a cultivator, it was

used to store Yuan Force. Once the Qi Sea was shattered, it would mean the end of their cultivation path. The three of them were worse than Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang now. They merely damaged their meridians, but their Qi Sea were still perfectly fine, which meant that they could still store Yuan Force in them. In this world, there were many ways to heal the meridians. However, to heal the Qi Sea? Even a Great Saint couldn't do it.

With Jiang Chen's techniques, it wasn't difficult for him to heal Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang's injuries. If it was their Qi Sea that was shattered, even the Greatest Saint, Jiang Chen couldn't heal it.

“Argh...I am crippled. I have become a crippled person. Detestable!”

“My Qi Sea is destroyed, my Yuan Force is dissipating. I won't be able to cultivate from now on.”

“Why did this happen? I still have a long path ahead of me. I have reached the Combat Emperor realm at a very young age. Now it is finished, totally finished.”

.....

The three of them were extremely grieved. Hatred and regret was in their hearts. They hated Jiang Chen's cruel action but also regretted their mistakes of hurting Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang, or else today's event wouldn't happen.

“You are truly bold! You dared to kill a member of the Tan Family? You are absolutely mad.”

At this moment, a rage of fire rose to the sky from afar. In the blink of an eye, a middle-aged man in an emperor robe carrying a boundless Saint aura appeared and came to the sky above them. His Qi was at the peak. In the middle of his eyebrows, a domineering aura was projected without a hint of anger. It was the patriarch of the Tan Family, Tan Zhen Tian.

He was a powerful Fourth Grade Minor Saint, a peerless figure of great reputation and a true overlord. After seeing the arrival of Tan Zhen Tian, the disciples of the Tan Family had found their backbone.

“Patriarch, kill this kid. He has killed great elder, Zhi Bai, and disabled our brothers.”

The elder who was contained by Jiang Chen shouted when he saw Tan Zhen Tian. In his point of view, Tan Zhen Tian’s appearance meant that he could be saved as Jiang Chen wouldn’t dare to kill him in front of Tan Zhen Tian. Even if Jiang Chen wanted to, he didn’t had the capability to do so.

“Little brat, release my people or else I will let you die miserably.”

Tan Zhen Tian’s gaze was burning like a torch while glaring at Jiang Chen. That gaze was sufficient enough to subdue tens of thousands of cultivators. To Jiang Chen however, it didn’t made

an impact on him. Jiang Chen was the Greatest Saint. How could he tremble from just a Minor Saint's Qi.

“Jiang Chen, don't worry. I have already informed master secretly. He will reach here in no time.”

Hua Gu Yi said to Jiang Chen using her Divine Sense. The situation in front of them had gone out of control. She had guessed that the patriarch of the Tan Family would appear, so she secretly informed Nebula Kidd about the situation.

As her voice faded, another powerful silhouette appeared.

“Tan Zhen Tian, do you think that you can kill the people of Nebula Sect as you wish?”

A blue-robed middle-age man appeared. His face was as sharp as a sword and his eyes were as fierce as a tiger. His overbearing aura was bursting out of his body. He's the master of Nebula Sect, Nebula Kidd.

The disciples and elders of Nebula Sect silently heaved a sigh of relief after seeing Nebula Kidd's arrival. With his presence, it wouldn't be easy for Tan Zhen Tian to kill Jiang Chen anymore.

“Nebula Kidd, your disciple has already claimed so many lives of my Tan Family and is still holding two of my elders captive. You owe me an explanation regarding this matter.”

Tan Zhen Tian looked at Nebula Kidd with a forceful Qi.

“Jiang Chen, release the two of them.”

Nebula Kidd looked at Jiang Chen.

“Get lost.”

Jiang Chen loosened the sharp claws, freeing the two elders. He knew why Nebula Kidd wanted him to let them go. Killing the two of them wouldn't help a lot. It would only drive Tan Zhen Tian mad, which was very unfavorable to their current situation.

“You think it is over by just letting my people go? I want to settle the previous debts. Nebula Kidd, I assume that you won't make us your enemy just because of one disciple.”

Tan Zhen Tian threatened Nebula Kidd.

“Tan Zhen Tian, don't try to threaten me. I will be the first to oppose the one who dares to touch Jiang Chen today.”

Nebula Kidd replied with the same threatening tone. As a master of a sect, handing over his disciple to another major power was absolutely shameful.

...

Chapter 714 - You Have To Go Through Us First Before Killing Jiang Chen

Nebula Kidd had already shown that he would protect Jiang Chen regardless of the costs. The reason for such a resolute action wasn't solely because Jiang Chen was a disciple of Nebula Sect. Nebula Kidd was the sole person who knew Jiang Chen's unknown background. He wouldn't dare to allow any mishaps to happen on Jiang Chen because that would bring a devastating loss either to him or the entire Nebula Sect.

As the reincarnation of the Greatest Saint, Jiang Chen had exceedingly exceptional techniques. These techniques had already been portrayed to him fully through the incidents in the Death Mountain. Nebula Kidd had no doubts about his ability.

Jiang Chen was only a First Grade Combat Emperor when Nebula Kidd first met him. Though, it has only been a month, he had already reached Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. Besides the Greatest Saint, who else would have such a terrifying speed of advancement? Who could kill a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor with ease, being only a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor? This was absolutely a miracle.

Nebula Kidd's Qi was strong, but Tan Zhen Tian's Qi wasn't giving in. Today's situation allowed no one to concede, since this was related to their reputation of being a major power. Their great elder was killed by someone. If they couldn't make the culprit pay, where should Tan Zhen Tian put his face in the future?

At this moment, a gale whistled. Three powerful Qis' have arrived from different directions. They all brought a very strong saint aura. Without a doubt, the newcomers had to be the other three overlords of three major powers.

It would inevitably lead to turmoil if a very big incident were to happen here. The people of the Tan Family and Nebula Sect had informed their masters secretly. The disciples of the other three major powers naturally did the same.

At this moment, Nebula Kidd of Nebula Sect, Tan Zhen Tian of the Tan Family, Freedom King of Freedom Palace, Skyhill Daoist of the Skyhill School and Wu Yi Mo of the Dark Devil Religion—the five overloads of the Mysterious Domain—gathered again. A month before this, the five of them jointly opened the passageways into the Death Mountain. When it was the second opening of the Death Mountain, each of them only sent three Ninth Grade Combat Emperor elders to meet the participants of the expedition, but never had they thought that a twisted devil king, Jiang Chen, would emerged—forcing them to reappear outside the mountain.

Amongst the five, the most startled was Freedom King. He locked his gaze on Jiang Chen the moment he arrived. There was a bare hatred on his eyes. Someone had already informed him about the situation in the Death Mountain.

This was all because of Jiang Chen. If it wasn't for him, he and Nan Bei Chao's plan would've run smoothly, all of them would have died in the Death Mountain, which was very favorable to Freedom Palace because there would be no witnesses whatsoever.

Now, the situation was reversed, not only did the plan failed, it had also put Freedom Palace in a very awkward position.

Although there were no evidences that could prove that this matter was related to Freedom Palace yet, the other four major powers weren't fools. One could already imagine that after this incident, the other four major powers would secretly take extra precautions against Freedom Palace, their relationship would also not improve.

And all of these was due to Jiang Chen, it was all caused by him. Through this incident, it had shown Freedom King the huge potential threat of Jiang Chen and affirmed that eliminating him was the top priority.

“The incident already came to this extent. The five overloads are all here, seems like there is no simple settlement today.”

“Yeah, it was mainly because Jiang Chen's boldness was just too great. His means are too cruel. He will kill anyone regardless of who they are, totally ignorant. Today, a lot of experts from the three major powers have died under his hands, they certainly won't let this matter slip away.”

“Let's see, the good thing is that the Dark Devil Religion and Nebula Sect have joined forces, otherwise, I don't know how are they going to make their stand in a situation like this today.”

.....

Everyone's faces were in horror. Ordinarily, you can't see these five overlords so easily. Today, however, they had all appeared at the same time which was undoubtedly a rare thing.

“Jiang Chen has killed Li Long and our elders before this. I will settle this debts today.”

Freedom King had made his intentions clear, his Qi was bursting.

“Wildly arrogant and ignorant brat, you dared to kill a Skyhill School's great elder? Who gave you such boldness? Even if I crush you into pieces, it is still not enough to make up for your wrongdoings and faults.”

Skyhill Daoist of the Skyhill School was stern in his tone. Apparently, though he had just came here, he had already known everything that happened here. As one of the major powers of Mysterious Domain and as an overload figure, it was undeniably infuriating to learn that a brat actually didn't recognize their existences in his eyes. If he didn't get rid of Jiang Chen today, the faces of these major powers would be gone. How could they call themselves a major power in the future in Mysterious Domain?

“Haha! A group of old brats wanted to personally deal a yellowish-skinned brat. I feel ashamed for you all, bah!”

Wu Yi Mo laughed. This sentence had sent shapeless blows to their faces. Although Wu Yi Mo's words sounded unpleasant to hear, they were the truth. To deal with a young generation Combat Emperor— given their levels of grade and identities—they truly

had no sense of shame.

Han Yan made a sway and came before Wu Yi Mo, then he cupped his fists at him. “Father.”

“En, Ah Yan, not bad at all. Already an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor. The bloodline of the Ancient Divine Devil is truly terrifying.”

Wu Yi Mo patted Han Yan’s shoulder. He felt very satisfied adopting this child. The possessor of Ancient Divine Devil bloodline would become a peerless devil when he grew up. Before the expedition of the Death Mountain, they didn’t have much of an advantage compared to the other major powers. They cultivated devil art, which was entirely different than ordinary cultivators. There would be very few treasure that attracted the people of the Dark Devil Religion.

Despite that fact, Han Yan had become an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor in a month’s time, which deserved the praise of Wu Yi Mo.

“Wu Yi Mo, I advise the Dark Devil Religion not to join in the muddy waters. This is a matter between us and Nebula Sect.”

Freedom King said loudly. He purposely stressed his tone on ‘us’—emphasizing that he, the Skyhill School and the Tan Family were on the same side. Also, he implied that he would use these two major powers’ forces to help eliminate Freedom Palace’s unpleasantness.

“Bah! Truly brazen. Three versus one and you still have the face to call yourself a righteous power. We, of the Dark Devil Religion, will never commit such a thing. I think I should call the three of you the shameless gang next time. As for me, I am a busybody since I was born. However, I will interfere any unimportant matters that I find improper. So today, I will protect Jiang Chen. I really want to see whether the three of you, the shameless gang, can kill him in front of me.”

Wu Yi Mo's devil aura surge to the sky. This was the true course of action of the Dark Devil Religion, it gave people a thrilled feeling.

Jiang Chen saw everything in his eyes, but his face didn't change even the slightest bit. After he had initiated the trouble, the status of the forces in Mysterious Domain became fundamentally obvious. Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion would become friends or even form an alliance. The Skyhill School and the Tan Family were standing on Freedom Palace's side because of benefits, but they wouldn't truly ally with Freedom Palace out of sincere intention as the incident in the Death Mountain had made Freedom Palace the common target of all.

However, Freedom King and Nan Bei Chao wouldn't mind this at all. Even if they were a standalone power, they wouldn't be afraid because the other four major powers would never ally themselves together. Thus, it wouldn't affect their plans.

Hence, the ones that had to be gotten rid of were Nan Bei Chao and Freedom King, this was Jiang Chen's deduction all along.

“Freedom King, Skyhill Daoist, seems like today’s matter isn’t going to be settled. In that case, we might as well just have a battle.”

Tan Zhen Tian said loudly. His entire body was filled with murderous aura.

“I agree. If we don’t eliminate that brat today, the dignity of the three major powers will be tarnished completely.”

Freedom King was the first to approve. Skyhill Daoist was nodding agreeably. They weren’t idiots, they had already discovered Jiang Chen’s potential. A person like him would become a huge threat if he was allowed to continue cultivating, not to mention his speed of growth was just way too fast.

“Bring it on! I’m not afraid of you all!”

Nebula Kidd’s arm shook and the Nebula Sword was summoned. This sword was enhanced by the Heavenly Saint Sword, it was incredibly powerful. Despite it being a mere Minor Saint weapon, it was at the peak of the Minor Saint grade, which wasn’t comparable to any ordinary Minor Saint weapon.

“It has been a while ago since I exercised my muscles and bones.”

Wu Yi Mo shook and stretched his neck, creating cracking sounds. He was a ferociously valiant man. Even if it was two versus

three, his face didn't show any bit of fear.

“Stop, you all cannot kill Jiang Chen.”

At this time, a shout was heard from a group of people. It was an elder's voice. This elder was the head of an intermediate or a minor power in the domain. His level of grade wasn't so weak, he was already a Fourth Grade Combat Emperor.

However, a puny Fourth Grade Combat Emperor flatly didn't dare to shout impolitely at the five overlords in the past, he would not even dare to speak to them, but this elder was hyped up with maximum courage.

“Jiang Chen is our savior. We have just left the Death Mountain and you all want to kill our savior, we oppose your actions.”

That elder shouted.

“Who are you? I want to kill him and does that have to go through you?”

Freedom King stared coldly at the elder and raged.

“No way, Jiang Chen has saved the entire Mysterious Domain, you all can't kill him!”

“Yeah, if it wasn't for Jiang Chen's help, none of the core

disciples and elders of the three major powers will be able to come out of the mountain alive. They would've died there. Jiang Chen is also their savior. You are returning kindness with ingratitude.”

“Your leaders were killed by Jiang Chen because they wanted to kill him first. Does that mean that Jiang Chen just had to stand there and wait for them to kill him? Now, that Jiang Chen has saved you all, you still want to kill him? What’s the logical sense behind this? Even if you are one of the major powers of Mysterious Domain, you can’t act unreasonably.”

“Don’t kill Jiang Chen, if you want to kill him, kill us first.”

“Correct! Kill us first, we are willing to die for Jiang Chen!”

.....

For an instant, the crowd erupted into restlessness. Over thousands of Combat Emperors, including intermediate powers, minor powers and odd cultivators were shouting with disapproval. They had all blocked the view in front of Jiang Chen.

A man’s strength was tiny, but a thousand men’s strength was akin to a boundless ocean. Also, their joined forces represented the entire Mysterious Domain, none of them would dare to underestimate it.

...

Chapter 715 - Subsided

The crowd was in an uproar. It was out of everyone's expectation. Besides the five overlords, even Jiang Chen himself felt that it was very unimaginable. It had never crossed his mind that these people of the Mysterious Domain would actually stand up for him.

“Little Chen, it seems like it was worth saving them after all.”

Han Yan smiled.

“Exactly, those three overlords were really determined to deal with junior Jiang. They are three Fourth Grade Minor Saints. Even with the combined strength of the Dark Devil Religion and master, it is still not enough to stop the three of them. They only need two people to handle the two masters and the other one will be free to kill junior Jiang. At that time, the interference of anyone won't change anything, but people like them were most effective in such a circumstance. The three overlords can choose to belittle their opponents, but they can't do that to everyone.”

Guo Shao Fei smiled and said. The people on the scene were practically representing the entire Mysterious Domain. They came from every corners of the domain, representing the intermediate, minor powers and odd cultivators. Individually. their strengths were insignificant to the five major powers, but with their combined strength, they would be more powerful than what it seems to be.

If the five major powers were the high and mighty emperor, these people were the civilians of Mysterious Domain. Emperor was the boat and civilians were the water. Water could be used to carry boats or be used to capsize it. Among the disciples of the five major powers, most of them came from the different places of the domain. Their families had all kinds of connections with the intermediate and minor powers. Even if the three major powers were a hundred times more bold, they still wouldn't dare start a massacre.

Once the morale of the civilians was lost, even a very strong major power would perish, particularly Freedom Palace. He didn't dare to comment anything when faced with such a situation as he felt guilty. It was him and Nan Bei Chao who caused the chaos in the Death Mountain, they wanted all of them to be buried under there, but failed eventually. This incident made many people start losing confidence in Freedom Palace. Now, Freedom King still had the chance to avoid that, so he had to stop his current action to prevent any unpleasant developments. Jiang Chen was his only target after all.

As for the situation in front them, Hua Gu Yi and the two Feng Yun brothers didn't even think that it would possibly happen, but each of them sighed with relief. It was like what Guo Shao Fei had said, these people might not be as powerful as them, but they carried a heavy weight. Only they, could make the three overlords retreat.

Hua Gu Yi looked at Jiang Chen and gave him a praising expression, secretly praising him for saving those people. This had not only given Jiang Chen huge benefits, but also allowed Nebula Sect to become the leader of Mysterious Domain. From today

onwards, Jiang Chen and Nebula Sect's fame would skyrocket in the domain. Such a support from the civilians was something that all the five major powers tried very hard to obtain, but they were obtained by Nebula Sect with ease.

“Bastard, you insects! Do you all want to die?”

Tan Zhen Tian raged.

“We have never thought that we were merely ants in the eyes of the Tan Family. Seems like I have been blinded, tomorrow, I will summon all the descendants who cultivated in your Tan Family back.”

An elder shouted. Their only purpose now was to help Jiang Chen. They were ready to fight with everything they've got. There would be times when someone's brain was triggered, and they would usually induce their last resort to stop the threat. In their hearts, they knew that if it wasn't for Jiang Chen, they would all be dead. How could they possibly stand there and not speak up? Their lives didn't belong to them anymore since the incident in the Death Mountain, they might as well sacrifice it if it could help save their savior's life.

Tan Zhen Tian's facial expression changed a little. Apart from him, Skyhill Daoist and Freedom King could also predict the seriousness of the outcome if it continued. The five major powers had always been occupying the high and mighty, respectful place in everyone's heart. Most of the families would send their descendants to cultivate in the five major powers because they felt honored by doing so. A lot of the disciples from the major five

powers were made up by them. The sentence that the elder spoke had awakened them. Despite the fact that it was only one person speaking, it represented all of their intentions. Once they had lost the faith of the civilians, they wouldn't be very far from extinction even if they were one the major powers.

“Haha, Freedom King, Skyhill Daoist and Tan Zhen Tian, seems like you all can't kill Jiang Chen today even without my interference. He has become the heroic figure of Mysterious Domain now, killing him is equivalent to making the entire domain your enemy.”

Wu Yi Mo laughed. Seeing the embarrassment on their faces, he couldn't describe the satisfaction he felt.

On the other side, Nebula Kidd's face revealed a smile. He had initially decided to join this battle. By the looks of the current situation, it wasn't necessary anymore. He believed that his opponents wouldn't dare to begin a massacre here unless they became retarded.

Skyhill Daoist eyes swept across the crowd and said in a clear and loud voice. “Everyone, the Skyhill School and the Tan Family aren't impervious to reasons. You have witnessed Jiang Chen killing our people. We want to avenge them, is that being unreasonable?”

“Your people were saved by Jiang Chen. Not only did you not repay him for his kindness, but you want to take his life instead.”

Someone shouted.

“Do not mix the two matters together. Given the situation, Jiang Chen had saved you all because he had to save himself.”

Tan Zhen Tian said.

“This is enough, we don’t need to continuously argue on this matter as we won’t be getting any results out of it. It is understandable that you all want to kill Jiang Chen for revenge. However, if the three of you launch an attack together, won’t it be considered a shameless act? Jiang Chen is merely a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor and a young man. If you all want to seek revenge, why won’t you send someone younger among your core disciples to fulfil this task? I won’t disagree in the slightest towards it if that was the case.”

Wu Yi Mo said.

“That’s correct. Since he is a youth, he should be dealt with by youths or are there no geniuses in the three major powers?”

Nebula Kidd said.

“In that case, we won’t say anything about it.”

The elder among the crowd said. This was a battle among the five major powers. They couldn’t intervene in this matter. Jiang Chen had saved them once and they have stopped the three overlords

from killing him, which was considered returning him the favor.

“You all have to be kidding! That brat unknowingly used the power of a Minor Saint, not even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was his opponent. Letting our younger generations deal with him? Isn’t that the same as sending them to their deaths? This isn’t fair.”

A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor of the Skyhill School said. He saw it when Jiang Chen struck Yan Chang Ming and the elder of the Tan Family. They were vulnerable and defenseless before him. Apparently, the power he used was an external power that had to be at least of a Minor Saint grade. Regardless of how strong a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor was, he shouldn’t be so powerful that not even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor could defend his attack.

“When Jiang Chen was in the Death Mountain, he subdued two Minor Saint grade dark soul kings. Thus, there is a high chance that the attacks he struck just now was from the two dark soul kings.

A disciple of the Tan Family said.

For a moment, everyone’s gaze fell upon Jiang Chen. Borrowing the power from evil wasn’t an upright act. Plus, if Jiang Chen was really using an external force, the geniuses of the Mysterious Domain couldn’t compete with him.

“Yeah, the attacks weren’t from me, they were from the dark soul kings that were subdued by me. Since you all want to take

revenge on me, I will send them back.”

Jiang Chen said. His Divine Sense fluctuated. Ah Da and Ah Er appeared together by his side. Seeing these two powerful dark soul kings, everyone couldn't help but suck in a cold air of terror. These dark soul kings were truly terrifying.

To Hua Gu Yi and the rest of the elders who hadn't seen a dark soul king before, they could feel a horrifying Qi coming from the dark soul kings' bodies. Their faces turned very ugly. The fact that shocked them most was that Jiang Chen, a mere Fifth Grade Combat Emperor, could actually subdue a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul king. If this wasn't seen in person, who would have believed it? It was beyond one's imagination to think that Jiang Chen could do it.

“Ah Da, Ah Er, the two of you, immediately return to the Death Mountain and never come out again.”

Jiang Chen shouted at Ah Da and Ah Er. The two of them quickly responded, they turned and rushed towards the Death Mountain and vanished in a twinkling.

“Dammit! Little Chen, those two are killing machines, you actually let them go...”

Big Yellow tweaked his ears and scratched his cheek.

“You don't know s***, I am just hiding them for the time being.

They will return to my side when I summon them again.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes widened. Ah Da and Ah Er were two of his biggest trump cards. How could he possibly throw it away? He let their Qi fuse together with the Qi outside the Death Mountain. They were non-living things, so even the three overlords couldn’t sense them, they could only see that Ah Da and Ah Er had returned to the Death Mountain.

After releasing Ah Da and Ah Er, Jiang Chen turned his head to Tan Zhen Tian and the others. His Qi shook and said loudly, “I have already let the dark soul kings go. Any core disciples of the three major powers who want to kill me is always welcome.”

“How? Jiang Chen has already let go of his external power. He is now only a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. Is there no one among the three major powers that can deal with a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor?”

Nebula Kidd said. For today’s circumstances, they had to try and avoid the battle as much as they could because they didn’t have any advantages against their opponents.

As long as today’s matter passed, the three major powers would join forces. As for the battle between the young geniuses, he didn’t have a slightest concern about it. Given Jiang Chen’s techniques, any genius who went up against him would eventually become rocks for him to step on.

“Fair enough, today’s matter is done. Jiang Chen, I will let you

live for a few more days.”

Freedom King said. Although he was unwilling to accept the fact, he had to retreat. They didn't fear Nebula Kidd or Wu Yi Mo, but the people of Mysterious Domain. They had to temporarily hold their positions. If they wanted to kill Jiang Chen, it could only be done after today.

Freedom King led his people back to Freedom Palace. Tan Zhen Tian and Skyhill Daoist made a cold humph together and brought their respective disciples back. This was the greatest chaos in the history of Mysterious Domain but the chaotic event subsided just like that, it was not even something Jiang Chen could imagine. However, the chaos of Mysterious Domain had just begun.

...

Chapter 716 - Let Me Assist You

“Jiang Chen, you have saved the people of the domain. You’ve made great contribution to my sect. When you return, find me at once.”

Nebula Kidd gave his praise to Jiang Chen before vanishing after a sway of his body. He initially wanted to say that the sect would reward him greatly, but he didn’t after a serious contemplation. To the Greatest Saint of the world, he really didn’t know what kind of treasures could attract Jiang Chen’s eyes. He was crystal clear that from the moment Jiang Chen joined the sect until now, his main intention was Nebula Kidd’s Nebula sword.

Wu Yi Mo came closer to Jiang Chen. “Jiang Chen, lad, I admire your domineering behavior and style. Come over with Ah Yan to pay me a visit in the Dark Devil Religion when you have time.”

“Don’t worry devil master. We will certainly have the chance and it won’t only happen once .”

Jiang Chen smiled.

“Haha...”

Wu Yi Mo laughed, turned and left. The remaining cultivators also said their goodbyes to Jiang Chen before they left one after another. This was the area of the Death Mountain after all. No one was willing to stay here any longer. Majority of them had obtained huge benefits from the expedition, they were eager to use them the

moment they returned. The chaotic incident was over and the crisis of Jiang Chen's life was temporarily put on hold. As for the matter after this, it would be decided by the battles among the major five. They could only wait and see for the time being.

Very soon, most of the people had left, even Hua Gu Yi and two Feng Yun brothers had left. So, there were only Jiang Chen and a few of them left.

Jiang Chen turned to Tyrant, "Tyrant, when do you plan to return to the Western Continent?"

Jiang Chen knew that great master Ran Feng had assigned Tyrant a very clear-cut task, which was after Tyrant had stepped into Combat Emperor realm, he had to return to the Western Continent to obtain the inheritance of ancestor Greenlotus. If it wasn't for the expedition into the Death Mountain, he would've been there a month ago. Now, Tyrant was already a Fourth Grade Combat Emperor and had acquired the edifying light. When he returned, he could at least give his master a surprise.

"I have delayed it for quite some time already, I will head for Western Continent at once. We will say our goodbyes here. I will be back as soon after I acquire the inheritance of ancestor Greenlutos,."

After finishing his sentences, he held his palms together, then bid farewell to them and straightaway stepped into the sky. Seeing Tyrant's fading silhouette, they could already imagine that after acquiring the inheritance of ancestor Greenlotus, the power he would have would be beyond anyone's imagination, not even Jiang

Chen could estimate it.

“Little Chen, Mo Sang and I have to return to the Dark Devil Religion immediately. I want to inform my father about the plot of Nan Bei Chao, allowing him to be prepared for him.”

Han Yan said solemnly.

“Very well, the benefits you have gained this time isn’t few. It requires time to digest all of them. When you return, use the resources of the Dark Devil Religion well to cultivate, we have big matters to do hereafter.”

Jiang Chen patted Han Yan’s shoulder.

“Brother Jiang, farewell.”

“Brother Jiang, we will meet again.”

Mo Sang and Sot Old Man held their fists at Jiang Chen and left along with Han Yan, heading towards the direction of the Dark Devil Religion.

At this time, Jiang Chen casted his Divine Sense. A few breaths’ of time later, two powerful silhouettes rushed out of the Death Mountain. They were Ah Da and Ah Er who had gone back into the Death Mountain earlier. They came before Jiang Chen and was kept in his spatial ring.

Nangong Wentian and Big Yellow couldn't help but laugh after seeing this.

“I knew that you have your dirty tricks. How are you willing let go of such powerful chess pieces?”

Nangong Wentian laughed.

“Haha, big brother is really crafty.”

Zuo Ling Er also chuckled with delight. She adored her big brother's crafty moves. Guo Shao Fei at one side couldn't help but also laugh. Anyone who played tricks on Jiang Chen would feel ill about his art of deception, even the three overlords were tricked by Jiang Chen.

After summoning back Ah Da and Ah Er, Jiang Chen came before Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang. The two of them weren't saying anything but just stood there rooted. Perhaps darkness was the only thing in their world after their meridians were crippled. They didn't dare say a word because they were nobodies now. Even if they were Jiang Chen's friends, they would still have some sort of feeling that made them not dare to raise their heads up, it was the feeling of inferiority.

“Ah Lang, Ah Hao, your injuries are not incurable.”

Jiang Chen straightforwardly said. He was very clear that any

comforting words would be useless to them now. This was the most effective statement to them.

Sure enough, after hearing that their injuries could be healed, both of their eyes sparkled. They looked at Jiang Chen with eyes that were eager for the cure, particularly Tan Lang. In his heart, Jiang Chen was a person who could do anything. So, when Jiang Chen said that they could be healed, it really meant that they could recover.

“Brother Jiang, are your words true?”

Tan Zhi Hao was slightly stirred.

“Of course, in spite of its difficulties, it is still curable. It’s your meridians that are broken after all, not your Qi Sea. For instance, it is just like a big tree that is withered but the root still remained, so that withered tree has a possibility to come to life again.”

Jiang Chen said. These words weren’t comforting sentences but the truth. To the Greatest Saint, there’s fundamentally nothing that was too hard for him.

“Fantastic, as long as we can recover, we won’t be considered crippled anymore.”

Tan Lang was very excited.

“Alright, you all follow me back to Nebula Sect first, I will try to

find ways to heal both of you. Ah Nan, you have just left the Death Mountain, why not come along with me to Nebula Sect as well? We will combine our strength to deal with Nan Bei Chao.”

Jiang Chen looked at Nangong Wentian.

“Do you have to speak it out?”

Nangong Wentian revealed a smile. There wasn’t anything that was more intoxicating than fighting alongside his brother.

He had been trapped in the Death Mountain for a very long time. He was constantly looking for a way out, sighing at random times. He felt that the outside world was way much better.

When Jiang Chen and the others arrived at Nebula Sect, the disciples looked at them with respect and admiration on their faces. Apparently, they had known everything that had happened in the Death Mountain. When they saw Jiang Chen, they couldn’t help the hot blood in their bodies from boiling.

Who didn’t want to have eternal fame? Who didn’t want to ridicule the ancient and modern times? Unless they could be like Jiang Chen they could only dream.

“Brother Guo, I will hand these two friends of mine under your care, help them find a place to peacefully recover. I will find master first.”

Jiang Chen entrusted two of his friends to Guo Shao Fei before vanishing with a sway and headed for Nebula Kidd's location.

In the hall, Nebula Kidd was standing with his hands crossed behind his back, expecting for Jiang Chen's arrival.

In a flash a silhouette appeared. Nebula Kidd's face immediately revealed a smile. "Jiang Chen, your participation in the expedition to the Death Mountain has brought great merits to Nebula Sect. Fundamentally, everyone's heart will be following Nebula Sect now. Such achievement will be recorded in the history of my sect."

"This was all due to Freedom King and Nan Bei Chao's help."

Jiang Chen smiled.

"What do you mean?"

Nebula Kidd didn't understand.

"Master, I believe that you have already heard about the incidents. Moments before the second opening of the Death Mountain, a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor sneaked into the mountain unnoticeably and unleashed all of his Qi. It caused a big ruckus beneath the mountain, and an army of dark souls emerged, intending to bury everyone alive. It almost caused a great chaos in the Mysterious Domain."

Jiang Chen said.

“You mean that incident is related to Freedom King?”

Although Nebula Kidd had some doubts, he didn't have any proofs.

“That's correct. In this world, there is only Nan Bei Chao who can enter the Death Mountain without being noticed. And only him could bring a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor into the mountain. Now, he is at Freedom Palace, there is also the White Tiger who injured you last time. That man is obsessed with tyranny, he wants to conquer the entire Mysterious Domain. This murder plot is merely the first step in conquering the domain, but it was broken by me. The domain will descend into chaos sooner or later, thus, Nebula Sect has to prepare well because intense battles and war will approach us soon.”

Jiang Chen said with a serious tone.

Nebula Kidd's face turned somber after hearing this. He had seen Nan Bei Chao before. Perhaps Nan Bei Chao wasn't much of a threat to him, but that horrifying White Tiger was. He naturally believed Jiang Chen's words without a doubt. Nan Bei Chao had allied with Freedom King, their sole purpose was to conquer the entire Mysterious Domain and eliminate the four major powers for their own good.

“It seems that the domain is going to descend into a huge mess, but it isn't an easy thing to improve the overall strength of the entire sect within a short period of time.”

Nebula Kidd frowned.

“I have brought numerous combat weapons from the Death Mountain. Besides that, I also brought back all those parchments left by Colossus Sect . There are quite a lot of Minor Saint grade combat techniques and arts inside. These items will be very useful to Nebula Sect. I have passed those parchments to Guo Shao Fei. I will leave the management of the items to master.”

Jiang Chen said.

“What? Combat techniques and arts of Minor Saint grade.”

Nebula Kidd's eyes glittered after listening to Jiang Chen's words. Combat techniques and arts of Minor Saint grade...These treasures didn't even exist in Nebula Sect. There were a lot of people in the sect who were stuck at the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, such as Hua Gu Yi and the seven Feng Yun brothers. There was a big gap to overcome before stepping into the Minor Saint grade, but if they had the chance to acquire such skills and techniques of Minor Saint grade, they might probably get some enlightenment from them and make a breakthrough to a new realm.

“That's right, I see that you are already at the peak of the Fourth Grade Minor Saint, which was only a step away from the Fifth Grade Minor Saint. Let me help you this time, let's hope that you can make a breakthrough to the fifth grade.”

Jiang Chen turned his palm and a golden glittering pill appeared in his hand. The pill was convulsing continuously, there were brilliant sparks within, truly divine, as if it was coming alive at any time.

“This is the Ninth Solar Lightning-Dragon pill that I personally concoct. After consuming it, it won’t take long for you to reach the Fifth Grade Minor Saint.”

Jiang Chen’s palm shook and the pill flew towards Nebula Kidd. Nebula Kidd received the pill, and he felt the waves of bursting energy from it. He couldn’t help but suck in a cold breath.

...

Chapter 717 - Invitation Letter from Dan Yuan City

“The legendary Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, the one that can remold one’s power? I never thought that this pill actually exists.”

Nebula Kidd was looking at the pill in his hand. He felt as if the pill weighed a thousand pounds of gold. As a Fourth Grade Minor Saint—even if he wasn’t an alchemist—he had heard about the legends of such a pill before. A pill like this had always been in the legends. This was because even a master of alchemy couldn’t concoct such a pill. The pill in his hand—either it was the purity or the quality—was ten times better than high grade pills, like a perfect craft of work. The price of this pill was beyond anyone’s imagination.

Despite Nebula Kidd being dumbfounded upon seeing this pill, he also felt unperturbed. He was afraid that in this world, only Jiang Chen could concoct such a pill.

“Jiang Chen, I’m indebted to you this time.”

Nebula Kidd held his fists at Jiang Chen. He didn’t attempt to push the present away and kept it instead. To a Minor Saint, every advancement was very challenging. The ordinary pills that he took didn’t bring much of an impact to him. After reaching such a grade, he couldn’t depend on ordinary pills anymore. The Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was extraordinary. One pill had the effect of activating a part of Nebula Kidd’s potential power, as if his body was being remodeled. This was a rare thing to happen.

“No worries. It is just a matter of time before the Mysterious Domain falls into chaos. With my presence, Nebula Sect will be able to conquer the entire domain—becoming the true ruler of the domain. Cultivate well, I still have matters to attend to.”

Jiang Chen said and turned, preparing to leave.

“Oh. Dan King of Dan Yuan City has a daughter. I heard that he wants to pick a son-in-law in the coming month. Given your capabilities, why not go over there and find out? If you can get the help of Dan King, it will be very beneficial to our sect. Furthermore, you will get a beauty in your arms, killing two birds in one stone.”

Nebula Kidd suddenly thought of this matter and said with a smile.

“Dan Yuan City?”

Jiang Chen was stunned for a moment. He couldn't recall a city like this nor its king. It seemed like this was a power who rose in the recent hundred years.

“Yeah, Dan Yuan City is not under the jurisdiction of any of the eight domains, but the Dan King is very influential in the Divine Continent. Many overlords of the big domains are willing to associate themselves with him because his alchemical techniques is unparalleled in the world. He could concoct a lot of strange and eccentric pills. They called him a remarkable alchemist. Later,

people named him Dan King, where Dan refers to pills. This time, Dan King wants to choose a husband for her daughter in person. I'm afraid that geniuses from different powers and different domains will all go there."

Nebula Kidd said.

"I'm not desperate enough to get married or something. You should cultivate now, master."

Jiang Chen smiled, then turned and left. He had already Yan Chen Yu and Wu Ningzhu. These two were unique among the contemporaries. They were good enough for him. He wasn't really interested in the daughter of some Dan King. With regards to building a relationship with Dan King, he didn't even felt interested. To make a comparison between Jiang Chen and Dan King, if Dan King was a king, then Jiang Chen was a dan god, which made it hard for him to put this dan king in his eyes. Even if he is really a dan king, he still couldn't refine a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill like Jiang Chen.

Jiang Chen left. He had never treated Nebula Kidd with courtesy from the beginning until now, but Nebula Kidd didn't feel angry about it. If Jiang Chen bowed to him, he would feel strange instead. Nebula Kidd was very clear about his relationship with Jiang Chen. The one who stood in front of him just now was the Greatest Saint, not a core disciple of Nebula Sect.

As for Jiang Chen's indifference about Dan King's daughter, Nebula Kidd didn't continue to try and convince him. Firstly, Jiang Chen had put all of his focus on martial arts and cultivation,

so he wouldn't care about his personal relationship with a girl. Secondly, he was a dan god who could even concoct a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. How could he put a tiny dan king in his eyes?

After Jiang Chen had left the large hall, he straightaway went to find Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang. Guo Shao Fei didn't treat them badly. He had arranged another compound for them, letting them retreat in peace.

“Little Chen, about this, regenerating the meridians isn't an easy task. What techniques do you have to treat them?”

Big Yellow asked curiously. Even Guo Shao Fei beside him was attracted to the topic. Everyone was already aware that Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang's injuries weren't ordinary. Even if a master was to come and treat them, he would have no way of healing them.

Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang looked very anxious. They had placed all of their future and fate on Jiang Chen's hands now. Tan Lang strongly believed that in this world, besides Jiang Chen, there wasn't a person that could save them.

“These two are Profound Yellow pills, the two of you take it first. This pill will fortify your physique and nurture your Yuan Force, it can also nourish your broken meridians.”

Jiang Chen showed two Profound Yellow pills. These two pills were concocted by him on the way back from the large hall where

Nebula Kidd stayed.

“Junior Jiang, although Profound Yellow pills are precious and effective, it is still not enough to help them regenerate their broken meridians.”

Guo Shao Fei asked.

“Profound Yellow pills naturally can’t regenerate their broken meridians. In this world, there isn’t a pill that can heal broken meridians, so the two of them will still have to wait.”

Jiang Chen said.

Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang’s facial expression showed disappointment. It seemed as if Jiang Chen also had no idea on how to immediately heal them. Nonetheless, they knew that their injuries weren’t ordinary. They were similar to being completely crippled. Thus, it wouldn’t be an easy task to heal it so quickly.

“Wait for what?”

Big Yellow asked.

“Until I have obtained the technique to repair their broken meridians.”

Jiang Chen smiled. “Regeneration of broken meridians is like a

withered tree coming back to life once again. There might be a possibility for it to grow again. There are five elements in the world, which are also the foundations who supported this world. There are five essences among the five elements. Earth is the base of all. It can fortify one's physique and nurture the Yuan Force, which can be used to treat injuries, as for wood, its essence has an incredible power of regeneration. I am cultivating the Five Elements Combat Dragon Seal which allows me to absorb the essences of five elements into my physique. I have already absorbed the essence of water, fire and earth. As soon as I find the essence of wood, I will absorb it and use its great regenerative power to concoct a pill of the highest grade, helping them regenerate their broken meridians."

This was the current solution that Jiang Chen had for them. Once he got the element of wood, he would suck it into his body and only then could he help in treating them.

"But, the element of wood is extremely precious and rare, where are you going to find it?"

Guo Shao Fei frowned.

"This has to depend on my luck. The element of wood is greatly beneficial to my cultivation, so even without the two of them, I will do everything I can to find it for myself. Before getting the wood element, the two of you will have to stay here peacefully to further stabilize your pool of energy."

Jiang Chen's patted Tan Zhi Hao and Tan Lang's shoulder. Without the wood element, he was helpless for the time being.

“Having a possible hope is better than having none. Anyhow, if it wasn’t for brother Jiang’s help this time, we’re afraid that we wouldn’t even have the chance to stay alive. We will be cured once the wood essence is found.”

Tan Zhi Hao smiled. Adding the incident in Asura Palace, Jiang Chen had already saved him twice. As for Tan Lang, the earliest meeting between him and Jiang Chen was in the Southern Continent. Working the math up, Jiang Chen had already save them thrice. Such kindness was ten times more precious than their lives, but, of course, Jiang Chen didn’t ask them repay his kindness.

“En, the two of you have to retain positive mindsets. Trust me, the wood essence will be found by me in no time.”

Jiang Chen consoled.

“Big brother, big brother.”

At this moment, Zuo Ling Er’s voice was heard from afar. They saw a little girl coming towards Jiang Chen with high spirit, and was holding a gold stamped letter.

“What made you this happy Xiao Er?”

Jiang Chen patted Zuo Ling Er’s head gently. He had taken quite a liking in this eccentric little sister of his.

“For you big brother. This is your letter, it’s from Dan Yuan City.”

Zuo Ling Er handed the letter over to Jiang Chen. He received it and saw his name and Dan Yuan City were written on top of it. At this instant, he couldn’t help but feel doubtful. Why would this Dan Yuan City want to send an invitation letter to him? He didn’t even have the slightest connection with the city.

“Right, I heard that Dan King of Dan Yuan City is going to select a husband for his daughter. I guess it must be because of this reason that he sent you this invitation letter. This is a big event, countless of young geniuses will rush to the city because of this event. Dan King won’t simply send an invitation letter to anyone. Junior Jiang is treated rather special.”

Guo Shao Fei mocked.

“Kaka, the daughter of Dan King must have locked on you.”

Big Yellow laughed.

“Bastard! I don’t even know who this Dan King is, let alone her daughter.”

Jiang Chen glared at Big Yellow. He expressed his doubts regarding this invitation letter.

“Big brother, what are the specifics? Open up and you will find out.”

Zuo Ling Er said.

Jiang Chen’s palm vibrated and the invitation letter broke open instantly, turning into lines of messages in his head. This invitation letter was a messenger talisman, it utilized Divine Sense to convey messages. Thus, the message wouldn’t be infiltrated by anyone.

“Little man, you have promised me that you will defeat all the men in the world for me. Now your chance has come, after you defeat all of them, marry me. I will be waiting for you, if you don’t come, I will simply marry someone else.”

The content of the invitation letter appeared in Jiang Chen’s mind. The voice belonged to someone, it was clear and absolute.

“Sister Ning.”

Jiang Chen staggered a step and almost fell to the ground. That familiar tone, that familiar voice, if it wasn’t Wu Ningzhu’s, whose voice could it be? Jiang Chen had been inquiring about her whereabouts but he couldn’t gather the latest updates on her. He hadn’t thought that she would take the initiative to find him.

“Big brother, what happened? Could it be that someone has threatened you?”

Zuo Ling Er looked at him without blinking her big eyes. Seeing Jiang Chen's unusual facial expression, Nangong Wentian couldn't help but say, "Little Chen, who threatened you? Even if it is Dan King, I will get rid of him for good."

"Cut it off! You can't even touch her, even if I give you eight times the boldness. How many days are left before the selection of the son-in-law by Dan King?"

Jiang Chen looked at Guo Shao Fei.

...

Chapter 718 - A Male Lion Barred the Path

Guo Shao Fei was stunned at first, but he then smiled. He didn't think that Jiang Chen would be interested in girls and said, "If you calculate it from now, there are about twenty more days to go. The journey to Dan Yuan City isn't short. The city is not under the jurisdiction of any domains. With junior Jiang's speed, you can get there very quickly. Why? Junior Jiang wants to go there to participate in the selection of son-in-law?"

"Little Chen, I never thought that you are this fickle in love. You already have two unique beauties, Xiao Yu and sister Ning, and now you want to participate in the selection? Are you not afraid that Xiao Yu and sister Ning will shred you apart when they find out?"

Nangong Wentian mocked.

"Men are always like that. Which successful person didn't have a few unique beauties beside them? It's because they were very affectionate towards their beauties."

Big Yellow cackled, looking at Jiang Chen with 'I support you' face.

"Bastard! You all thought that I am going there just to participate in the selection of the son-in-law? This trip is indispensable, because the daughter of the Dan King is sister Ning."

Jiang Chen swaggered. Although he was slightly speechless about

the incident, he, at least, was updated of Wu Ningzhu's news and knew that she was living well. This had rendered Jiang Chen to feel relieved.

“What?!”

Nangong Wentian and Big Yellow exclaimed at the same time. They couldn't believe their own ears. This wasn't something they could possibly dream of. Wu Ningzhu was the head of Wu Yang City—Wu Tian Yang's daughter—when did she become the Dan King's daughter?

“When we came to Divine Continent together from the Eastern Continent, all of us were separated. After that, I have found you and Ah Yan, except sister Ning. I have also never thought that she has become the Dan King's daughter. Looks like her encounters were similar to Ah Yan—being adopted by a popular figure—her life must be more comfortable than us now.”

Jiang Chen smiled.

“Huh? You mean the invitation letter was from Wu Ningzhu as well?”

Nangong Wentian's eyes turned wide. He finally knew why Jiang Chen said that he couldn't touch her even if he was given eight times of braveness. After knowing this, even if his boldness was increased by a hundred times, he wouldn't dare to do it.

“That’s right. It was sister Ning who sent the letter. Obviously, she was directing this to me. She wants me to defeat all of the geniuses in the world and marry her. If I don’t go, she will marry someone else.”

Jiang Chen shook his head, confirming that this was flatly Wu Ningzhu’s demeanor.

“Good, she has individuality. I like it.”

Big Yellow promptly praised.

“Be gone! Don’t admire her, you s***!”

Jiang Chen gave a glare at Big Yellow.

“Big brother, you want to go to Dan Yuan City? Bring Ling Er along with you.”

Zuo Ling Er was pulling Jiang Chen’s long sleeve left and right, behaving like a pettishly girl.

“No way, your big brother is going to marry a wife. What is the use of a little girl like you going there? You should just stay here and cultivate.”

Big Yellow said.

“Ling Er, I really can’t bring you along this time. I will bring you there next time. Be good.”

Jiang Chen patted Zuo Ling Er’s head gently. If he was going there to merely marry a wife, he didn’t mind bringing Ling Er along. He could also bring her little sister on a sightseeing tour on the journey, but it was not feasible now as his enemies were all over the place. The three major powers were targeting his life, not to mention the horrifying Dark Shadow that struck like dark souls, not knowing when they would send him a lethal strike. Zuo Ling Er was merely a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. To say it bluntly, she would be a nuisance if she followed Jiang Chen.

Zuo Ling Er pouted her little mouth, but she wasn’t a naïve girl. She was also well aware of Jiang Chen’s enemies. If she followed her big brother, not only could she not help, but she would become a liability.

“Then big brother, be careful.”

Zuo Ling Er felt a little lost, but she was still concerned about Jiang Chen’s safety.

“Don’t worry. The person who can kill your big brother is not born yet.”

Jiang Chen chuckled. This wasn’t a boastful statement.

“Junior Jiang, when are you preparing to leave?”

Guo Shao Fei asked.

“I will leave at once.”

Jiang Chen had always been decisive and quick in his actions. He would immediately execute whatever he had decided upon. Wu Ningzhu was waiting for him in Dan Yuan City, she was Jiang Chen's girl who shouldn't be touched by anyone.

“I will go along with you all. Don't worry, I'm not going there to compete for a wife with you. Since, I can't compete with you at all.”

Guo Shao Fei said. His admiration for Jiang Chen came from the bottom of his heart. Most importantly, when he was by Jiang Chen's side, the thing that didn't lack the most was the excitement and the feeling of the boiling hot blood. Those kind of feelings would always fascinate anyone.

“Alright, we will go together then. It just so happens that I also need brother Guo's help to lead the way because I don't know where Dan Yuan City is.”

After Jiang Chen finished speaking, he rose to the sky and flew out of Nebula Sect. Nangong Wentian, Big Yellow and Guo Shao Fei followed hastily. In a few breaths time, they disappeared.

Getting to Dan Yuan City from Mysterious Domain required a

long time of traveling. Even with Jiang Chen and the others' speed, they would need at least three days to get there. However, three days' time was nothing to them as there were twenty more days before the true event commences. To Jiang Chen, it was more than enough.

The team of these four men was undoubtedly strong. Jiang Chen was out of the discussion. Although he was only a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor, he could easily kill any ordinary Eighth Grade Combat Emperor. He could even confront a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

Big Yellow who possessed the terrifying Dragon-Horse Bloodline had extraordinary special abilities. He could handle any ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperor easily as a Seventh Grade Demon Emperor. Nangong Wentian cultivated the Phenomenal Boundless Technique, which could awaken the Qi of an ancient barbaric elephant's strength. The more terrifying thing about him was his physique. Since he had taken too much of those fine herbs and pills, his physique had become very precious. He could also easily get rid of any ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperor at his Eighth Grade Combat Emperor strength.

Guo Shao Fei was also another outstanding being. He's a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. After he cultivated the Indistinct Sword Art, his strength became even more terrifying. He was afraid that he couldn't find a peer that was on par with him. If he competed for the Sky Rank in Nebula Sect now, he would absolutely get the number one spot.

“Junior Jiang, the Dan King has a high reputation in the Divine

Continent. Many major powers of the eight domains want to ally with him. The fact that he is choosing a son-in-law is a very good chance for them, so they won't let this opportunity slip away. They will definitely send their most outstanding geniuses to participate in this event. When that time comes, there will be geniuses as strong as Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. The event will become the fight of tigers and dragons."

Guo Shao Fei said.

Jiang Chen nodded. He naturally understood this fact. A prominent alchemist would in fact create a major influence in the continent. There wasn't any power that would refused to get close to such a man. Of the eight domains in the Divine Continent, there were countless of geniuses, they were the geniuses of geniuses. They weren't any other ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. Jiang Chen was merely a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. Although he could fight an ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, it would be difficult for him if he were to confront a powerful genius.

"Seems like I have to figure out a way to enhance my level of grade."

Jiang Chen sighed in his heart. He had promised Wu Ningzhu that he would defeat all geniuses under the heaven. He naturally couldn't use the help of Ah Da and Ah Er because he would be looked down by her. If he could get to the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor in this short period of time, all of his problems would be resolved. A Jiang Chen that is a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor—with the dragon transformation art—was sufficient enough to take down any figure below the Minor Saint grade. Of course, it

wouldn't apply to a being like Nan Bei Chao, but there was only one Nan Bei Chao under the heavens.

A day later, they had flown to a sky above a desolated mountain.

Roar

All of a sudden, an earth-shattering roar rumbled. A golden male lion that was about forty meters large abruptly emerged, blocking Jiang Chen—stopping them from moving forward. It looked very ferocious. It's body was full of murderous intent and suffused with golden flames. Another scary thing was that, this male lion was a powerful Ninth Grade Demon Emperor.

The moment the male lion appeared, it had entirely locked its Qi on Jiang Chen, as if it had been purposely waiting for their arrival.

“Ninth Grade Demon Emperor, very powerful.”

Guo Shao Fei's facial expression changed mildly and erupted a strong Qi from his body. Although a Ninth Grade Demon Emperor was scary, Guo Shao Fei didn't put that thing in his eyes.

“Be careful, this male lion is rather strange. Look at the mountains below, the lands and mountains were already in ruins. How can a Ninth Grade Demon Emperor live in a barren place like this?”

Big Yellow's eyes became sinister. He had detected the male lion's

strange behavior.

“The male lion is here for us.”

Jiang Chen revealed a smile at the corner of his mouth. “I was worrying about the ways to advance my grade. This male lion has come to help me.”

He hadn’t used the technique of refining a demon soul to advance his grade for a long time. His pool of energy was strong and his foundation was solid. His attempt to advance his grade using a demon soul wouldn’t have any effects on him. However, the requirement for him to advance a level had become greater, he was afraid that a Ninth Grade Demon Emperor was insufficient for him to reach the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. In any case, after refining this lion, his combat strength would be enhanced by a notch, reaching the peak of his grade.

“Roar!”

The male lion roared wildly, pulling its sturdy body, lunging towards Jiang Chen and the rest. This male lion was extremely ferocious. The sky in a hundred miles radius was filled with its demonic aura. It seemed like it wanted to devour Jiang Chen and his friends in its mouth.

“Big Yellow, Ah Nan, brother Guo, the time for you all to test your strengths has come. You all, get rid of this male lion together.”

Jiang Chen said. Before his tone faded, these three dudes had already rushed out. Big Yellow didn't fear the male lion. He was originally a combat maniac. Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Gei cultivated Minor Saint grade combat techniques, they were too impatient to test their true strength.

Weng

The moment after they rushed to out, the air in the sky trembled. A cold light of sword suddenly rippled out of the air, charging at Jiang Chen's head.

Fast! It was really fast, as fast as lightning.

Nonetheless, any fast sword couldn't escape Jiang Chen's senses. He made a cold hump and was already prepared. The sudden attack of an unknown person wasn't accidental, so how could he not notice that?

...

Chapter 719 - Was Displeased

Swoosh

Jiang Chen's speed was fast. Profound patterns formed under his feet as he stepped, the spatial shift and nine phantom wolves were casted, leaving an afterimage behind. His real body had already moved to the other side. The cold sword of the assassin pierced through his afterimage, but didn't do any harm to Jiang Chen.

Keng

In a moment, he flashed to avoid the attack, the Heavenly Saint Sword was already in his hand, piercing forward. The person in the dark was also fast, the long sword clashed with the Heavenly Saint Sword, creating a big fiery spark, leaving a big line of rift on the spatial zone.

After the powerful collision, a dark silhouette rushed out of the sky and stood opposite of Jiang Chen. This man's figure was tall and his face was covered with a dark cloth. His eyes was like a poisonous snake that would give people chills. His whole body emitted a murderous aura that had integrated into his bones, he didn't require any deliberation to release them. The murderous aura he emitted gave off a chill-stinging sensation.

"It's just a matter of time before I eliminate the Dark Shadow Organization."

Jiang Chen gritted his teeth and said. He really despised the

people of the Dark Shadow. They had been challenging his patience every time. This assassination organization was like a dog skin plaster that was stuck on you and would never drop. This was already the third time, and now, a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor assassin appeared. They hid perfectly well, and then, they would take your life without you knowing. If Jiang Chen's situation was replaced by another man, he would have died earlier to the sword of the assassin.

This assassin was even more terrifying than the previous assassins. To ensure that his assassination went smoothly, this black-clothed man used a male lion to block their path, to distract their attention, and then perform his assassination. Such a combination would definitely kill the target, but unfortunately, his target was Jiang Chen.

“Jiang Chen, you are undeniably powerful. You are the first Fifth Grade Combat Emperor who successfully avoided my attack. No wonder our assassination attempts failed time and time again, but I'm afraid that you will have to die today.”

The assassin raised his long sword and pointed it at Jiang Chen. Despite him failing his first assassination attempt, it didn't diminish his confidence. He absolutely didn't believe that a mere Fifth Grade Combat Emperor had the capability to stop him. If this was true, he couldn't continue his path in the Dark Shadow anymore.

“You can't kill me. Your fate will be the same as the previous two, and that is to be killed by me.”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated and turned into a light ray. He thrust his Heavenly Saint Sword at the assassin. He was very strong for a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. This was also the perfect time for Jiang Chen to test his true strength by going all out in his attack.

On the other side, Nangong Wentian and the other two were besieging the ferocious beast. Even an aggressive beast had shown its inferiority and lost the advantage. It seemed that it wouldn't take long before it was completely defeated or even killed by them.

Keng

Both of their swords clashed more than ten times, signifying that their attacks were equally matched. The assassin's sword was fast but Jiang Chen's sword was faster. It was a battle between a ninth grade and a fifth grade but nobody knew who got the upper hand. Such a battle rendered the assassin feeling aggrieved.

"He is only a mere Fifth Grade Combat Emperor, how can he be this hard to kill?"

The assassin was feeling depressed. He finally knew why the organization wanted him to deal with a Fifth Grade Combat Emperor. This Fifth Grade Combat Emperor couldn't be dealt with by another Fifth Grade Combat Emperor.

Jiang Chen had the great soul derivation technique. So, the assassin can't hurt him no matter how powerful or untraceable the assassin might be. The both of them had exchanged hundreds of

blows but the result was the same, it was a draw. On the other side, the male lion failed to defend against their besieging attacks and began to wail. Big Yellow had torn a piece of flesh from the male lion's body using his sharp teeth. Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei had left quite a few wounds on its body.

“Ultimate assassination sword art.”

That assassin couldn't endure it any longer. This situation was completely out of his anticipation. He stopped all of his useless attack and performed his proudest, ultimate assassination sword art. His entire body fused with his sword, becoming one entity. The sword and him formed a light ray and charged at Jiang Chen after a swoosh.

“Humph!”

Jiang Chen made a cold humph. The Heavenly Saint Sword rippled and slashed, countless numbers of swords instantaneously appeared. Each sword turned into a brilliant light, shrouding the assassin.

Keng *Keng* *Keng*

The light of sword had blanketed the entire sky. No matter how hard the assassin tried, he still couldn't break through Jiang Chen's defence. His ultimate assassination sword art had ended up in failure.

“Go!”

The assassin saw no chance of killing his prey. He barked at the male lion and turned to leave. Unfortunately, the male lion had already been surrounded tightly, rendering any attempts of escaping futile.

“Want to flee? Too late. Ah Da.”

Jiang Chen bellowed. Ah Da flew out from the spatial ring. A powerful dark and death Qi instantly filled the air above. Ah Da let out a howl and his terrifying sharp claw clawed forward. The assassin was confined by Ah Da’s claw, giving him no chance to escape.

“What? What is this monster?”

The assassin’s face changed instantly. He hadn’t thought that Jiang Chen actually had such a technique. This powerful human skeleton was at least of Minor Saint grade, he couldn’t resist its power.

Ao Wu

At this moment, the male lion let out a wail, totally powerless in front of them. Jiang Chen slashed the male lion with his Heavenly Saint Sword, immediately cutting off its head. A brilliant demon soul shot out of the broken head. Jiang Chen’s long sword poked it and brought it to his hand.

After killing the beast, he looked at the restrained assassin and said coldly, “Tell me, where is your nearest stronghold?”

Jiang Chen was angered this time. He had to teach the Dark Shadow a lesson to let them know that getting rid of him was an extremely foolish act. He had fought with this organization before and knew that it consisted of many strongholds. He had prepared to eliminate one of the strongholds, etching the feeling of pain into the Dark Shadow.

“Jiang Chen, I have fallen into your hands. It is up to you to skin me alive or kill me, but I won’t say a thing.”

The assassin was obstinate.

“I know that the assassins of the Dark Shadow are not afraid of death, but I don’t know whether you fear the condition of being dead while staying alive. I can tell you that this thing standing in front of you is a powerful dark soul, it has death Qi all over it. You can choose not to talk but I will let it rip open your chest, instilling the death Qi into your heart and internal organs. Then, open up your brain and pump the death Qi into your conscious mind, letting you feel the most horrendous torture in the world, and I can assure you that you won’t die. I still have a lot of time, I want to see how long can you endure it.”

Jiang Chen revealed a cold smirk. At this moment, his smile was just like the smile of a devil king, instilling fear in people.

After hearing Jiang Chen's warning. The assassin's forehead began to exude sweat. This dark soul was just too terrifying. Jiang Chen doesn't seem like he was joking.

“Jiang Chen, the will of a Dark Shadow assassins is beyond your imagination.”

The assassin was as obstinate as before.

“Ah Da!”

Jiang Chen shouted and one of Ah Da's claw pierced into the assassin's body with a 'Pu Chi' sound.

...

Chapter 720 - The Moon Pavilion

Argh

The assassin let out a wail. According to the facts, powerful assassins who were nurtured by the Dark Shadow had a very strong will. Ordinary pain and torture wouldn't be able to squeeze out a sound, but the damage that Ah Da inflicted wasn't similar to ordinary injuries. When its sharp claw pierced into the assassin's body, ghastly death Qi and corrosive power permeated into his body. That kind of suffering was akin to the suffering from hell. It shivered one's soul, not even the assassin of the Dark Shadow could endure it.

“Jiang Chen, I lost to you today. I admit my defeat, quickly kill me now.”

The assassin shouted harshly.

“I'm not against killing you. Tell me where the nearest stronghold of the Dark Shadow first, then i'll kill you quickly. Otherwise, this dark soul still has more terrifying ways of torturing that will be inflicted upon your body. I told you that I have a lot of time here.”

Jiang Chen's face revealed a faintly discernible smile. It made the assassin feel cold and frightened. Then, Jiang Chen's gaze shifted, he looked at Ah Da. “Ah Da, break open his brain.”

“Don't, I'll talk.”

The assassin's face was in horror and said with the quickest speed. He wasn't an idiot and could clearly see the circumstances he was in. He was being controlled by a First Grade Minor Saint dark soul now, it means that he didn't have the freedom to commit suicide, let alone fleeing. It was his fate to fail and die here. Since he had to die, why not die without pain, or else, he would have to bear an endless torture.

“Jiang Chen, eight thousand miles from here is a Green Fluorescent City. There is a power called Moon Pavilion in the city, it is one of the strongholds. I have already told you. Kill me now.”

The assassin said. He had told the whereabouts of one of the strongholds to Jiang Chen. The reason he blurted out the information hastily, besides escaping from the torture of the dark soul was that there was a powerful First Grade Minor Saint guarding the stronghold. There were also many strong experts in there. Normally, people who intrude the stronghold were fundamentally seeking their own death. There were only four of them and even with the help of a powerful First Grade Minor Saint, it was merely a dream to destroy the stronghold of the Dark Shadow.

As long as Jiang Chen and the rest dared to go there, they wouldn't even think about getting out alive. In that case, it would be considered that his revenge had been taken.

“Kill him.”

Jiang Chen said plainly. No one could tell lies in front of him. The eye's expression couldn't lie. He could discern it from the assassin's eye that the assassin didn't deceive him.

As Jiang Chen's voice faded, Ah Da's sharp claw shredded the assassin into pieces and he died on the spot. Then, Ah Da turned into a light ray and entered Jiang Chen's spatial ring.

Jiang Chen turned and looked at Guo Shao Fei. "Have you heard about Green Fluorescent City before?"

"I have, it is similar to Dan Yuan City, it is also separated from the jurisdiction of the eight domains. Moon Pavilion is quite popular in Green Fluorescent City. It is a trading organization, it runs a business and has a very good reputation. I've never thought that it is one of the strongholds of the Dark Shadow. If it didn't come out of the assassin's mouth, I won't definitely believe it."

Guo Shao Fei was startled.

"Don't underestimate the Dark Shadow. This is an assassination organization that is well versed in disguise."

Jiang Chen said.

"This organization is too scary. It is exactly a nightmare to be targeted. What do you want to do next?"

Nangong Wentian looked at Jiang Chen.

“Eliminate their stronghold. If we fight, we have to fight back hard until they are in pain. Their bullying has touched my nerve now. I will let a portion of their flesh drop. If we don’t give them some surprises, they will think that I am a cowardly lion.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes were frosty. He was a person who defied laws and heaven. There was nothing that he didn’t dare to do. His relationship with the Dark Shadow had reached an irreparable degree, he should counter attack.

After hearing Jiang Chen’s words, Guo Shao Fei’s facial expression changed instantly, secretly admitting that Jiang Chen was too bold. As a genius of Mysterious Domain, he had heard rumors about the Dark Shadow’s assassins, but today was the first time he had a contact with one of them. Offending this assassination organization was equal to having nightmares every day. Nevertheless, today, Jiang Chen had decided to eliminate one of their strongholds, this was truly audacious.

“Junior Jiang, I think it is better to be extra careful. The stronghold of the Dark Shadow isn’t easy to deal with.”

Guo Shao Fei frowned.

“You scared s***? If they aren’t difficult to deal with, then it won’t be worth our time. The harder the thing is, the more motivated we are to eliminate it. We will go and pay a visit to this Dark Shadow organization. Master dog wants to see whether they really have three heads and six arms. Don’t forget, despite the

invisibility and nightmares of the Dark Shadow, they have already lost three times to us.”

Big Yellow shook his sturdy tail. He was a being that was afraid of a peaceful world, there wasn't a thing that he wouldn't dare to do.

“Yeah, Dark Shadow is a nightmare to other people, but I will become their nightmare soon.”

Jiang Chen said coldly. From the moment this assassin appeared, he was determined to destroy one of their strongholds, and extinguished one of their powers.

“But, putting our capabilities of handling the Moon Pavilion aside, even if we successfully eliminated the stronghold, the news will spread to their headquarters. That would mean that more troubles will knock on our door next time. I'm afraid that it won't be Ninth Grade Combat Emperor next time.”

Guo Shao Fei was worried. He wasn't unreasonably worried though. After getting rid of the Moon Pavilion, they would certainly receive a frenzied revenge from the Dark Shadow. When that time comes, it would definitely be harder for them to live.

“Don't worry, we will disguise ourselves. The Dark Shadow likes to attack secretly. We will act like them. We will strike today, killing all of the Dark Shadow's assassins in the Moon Pavilion, not leaving a single person alive. Even if the headquarters of the Dark Shadow is very powerful, they won't be able to find out who did that.”

Jiang Chen's eyes were sparkling with cold light. Eliminating the power of the Moon Pavilion was a must and they had to do it silently. Once they had gotten rid of them, it would become a great loss to the Dark Shadow.

“Old Guo, why are you like a girl? Follow Little Chen, be decisive and never hesitate. If you are afraid, don't come with us.”

Nangong Wentian patted Guo Shao Fei's shoulder and said without caring about politeness.

It seemed that Guo Shao Fei had been looked down upon. How could he stand it? His Qi shook and said, “I will do it! Who said that I'm quitting? My life was saved by junior Jiang after all. I do not fear even if it is getting rid of the hell king.”

“That's the spirit!”

Nangong Wentian chuckled.

“Alright, in that case, we should head to Green Fluorescent City now.”

Jiang Chen always acted without delay, never once was he unclear in his decision. He brought the two men and a dog and changed their original direction from Dan Yuan City to Green Fluorescent City. As there were still some time before the selection of Wu Ningzhu's husband, he should go and eliminate the obstacle

first and then go back to Dan Yuan City, which wouldn't delay any of their schedule.

On their journey to the Green Fluorescent City, Jiang Chen straight away absorbed the demon soul of the male lion. The demon soul of Ninth Grade Demon Emperor, as expected, wasn't able to push his grade to the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. Nonetheless, this was a Ninth Grade Demon Emperor's soul after all, the pool of energy inside of it was huge. It had helped Jiang Chen in condensing a thousand five hundred dragon marks, making a total of forty nine thousand five hundred dragon marks now. He only needed five hundred more dragon marks to breakthrough to the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor.

“The advancement of the dragon transformation art becomes harder and harder. Every advancement requires huge amount of energy. A Ninth Grade Demon Emperor only allowed him to condense one thousand five hundred dragon marks. I haven't reached the sixth grade yet. However, it has enhanced my combat strength by a notch. My current combat strength is sufficient enough to handle any Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. I just need one more Ninth Grade Demon Soul to hit the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. When that time comes, none of the Ninth Grade Combat Emperors will be my opponent.”

Jiang Chen said to himself silently. Although his strength was raised by another notch, a worry weighed heavily in Jiang Chen's mind due to the increasing difficulties of dragon transformation art. Every advancement of grade would require a very huge amount of energy. This indicated that Jiang Chen's road of cultivation would become more difficult with every step he took.

Green Fluorescent City is a very prosperous big city. This was a hub between the two big domains. It was a city guarded by Minor Saint grade, people which was rarely seen even in the big domains. It was unparalleled to any ordinary cities.

By the time they reached the city, it was already right in the evening. A stretch of red glow appeared in the sky, but it dissipated very quickly.

They drifted in the sky outside the city, looking at this huge and splendid city. There wasn't anything extraordinary besides its size and impressive buildings. However, in Jiang Chen's eyes, he could sense a wave of murderous aura from within, although it was concealed. This aura wasn't released deliberately, it was as if it was already integrated with the Qi of the entire city. Thus, the Qi of the city was like the murderous aura of those assassins he had met. They all came from their bones. They didn't need to deliberately release their aura to send chills to people.

"There is a cold murderous aura here. It seems like the assassin didn't lie to me. The Moon Pavilion is really one of the strongholds of the Dark Shadow."

Jiang Chen confirmed.

"Little Chen, what do we do now? Launch an attack on them now?"

Nangong Wentian asked.

“Killing them straightaway now is absolutely not going to work. There are too many people in this city, immediate killings will create a very big ruckus. We will wait until the sky becomes dark and sneak into it. We will check the situation of the Moon Pavilion first. At that time, Big Yellow and I will jointly set the blanketing sky formation to secretly lock down the entire Moon Pavilion and then we can act.”

Jiang Chen's eyes glittered. Even the night, couldn't hide his excitement.

“Kaka, thinking about that really makes me feel good!”

Big Yellow laughed. His face was full of excitement. Guo Shao Fei who was beside him felt slightly nervous. The opponent they would be facing now was a powerful assassination organization after all. It was a legendary power. It would be impossible for him to be calm, but similarly, traces of excitement were seen on his face. He was afraid that he could only experience such an audacious act by following Jiang Chen.

...

Chapter 721 - The Horrible Nightmare

The Moon Pavilion is the biggest trading organization in the whole Green Fluorescent City. It is also one of the major powers in the city. Almost the entire city was dominated by it. On the surface, they were doing business, but no one knew that they had a different identity behind the scene which was the stronghold of the number one assassin organization in the world.

It was a big and tall building. The building was nine stories tall. The surface of the building was glowing with golden light, full of the Qi of riches and wealth, akin to a pagoda. Behind this building was a manor. The manor looked very ordinary, but it was this very manor that was the forbidden area of Moon Pavilion. It had always been the case that only true core staff could enter it. The ordinary staffs of Moon Pavilion didn't have such privileges.

Moon Pavilion was deemed to be a power, but less than ten percent of their people could enter this manor. Although some people who had gained a certain status due to them working for Moon Pavilion for a long time, their chances of stepping into the manor was zero, let alone their awareness of the situation in the manor.

The manor was built with many attics above it. Despite the fact that it was night, no light was seen inside the attic. It was always filled with darkness. There was a distinctive difference between the brilliantly illuminated Moon Pavilion and the manor. As expected, the lingering murderous aura in the Green Fluorescent Light were coming out from the manor.

At the present moment, there was a middle-aged man situated in the middle of the manor—in one of the attics. He seemed to be in his forties. His face was full of beards and sideburns. He sat on a chair in an extremely dark room. The Qi of his entire body seemed as if he had integrated completely with the darkness. He squinted his eyes but it couldn't hide the brilliant light in his eyes.

The middle-aged man was very powerful. He was already at the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, one more step to Minor Saint. Judging by his Qi, it was on par with the Qi of Hua Gu Yi and the seven brothers of Feng Yun.

Swoosh

At this time, a ghostlike figure appeared before the middle-aged man. The newcomer held his fist at the senior and said, “Head general, Sword Ming has lost.”

After hearing the black-clothed man, the middle-aged man's expression trembled and he quickly opened his eyes. Two rays of cold light shot out from the pair of his eyes, causing the air in the room to vibrate.

“Even Sword Ming failed, we have already failed for three times consecutively. This is something unprecedented to Dark Shadow. It is a big insult. This tiny Jiang Chen, does he have three heads and six arms? Why is he so hard to get rid of?”

The facial expression of the middle-aged man was sullen and displeased. He was the head of the stronghold of Moon Pavilion.

He handled every assassination task.

Failure was equal to death. Sword Ming was dead. He was the most outstanding assassin nurtured by Dark Shadow, his death was undeniably a huge loss for the organization.

Roar

At this moment, a resounding and rumbling roar from outside reached their ears. It was the howl of a peerless beast. Its roar contained rage and sadness that couldn't be hidden.

“What happened?”

The middle-aged man frowned.

“It is the male lion. Its twin brother had followed Sword Ming to execute the mission, and it's now dead. The male lion was extremely grieved, so it roared violently. Its emotion has become uncontrollable.”

That black-clothed man said.

“Dammit, what is this Jiang Chen? A Ninth Grade Demon Emperor male lion and Sword Ming's team still couldn't return here alive? It seems like we have to execute a very serious assassination plan, we absolutely cannot allow another failure.”

The middle-aged man was infuriated. He had already forgotten when was the last time he got angry.

Silence filled the manor. There was a total of forty people living in there. All of them were elite assassins and of Combat Emperor grade. Every one of them was an expert in assassination. However, at the current moment, above the manor in the sky, two silhouettes were shuttling back and forth. These two silhouettes were like shadows in the dark night, calm and breezeless. Even these assassins who had sharp senses and hid in the darkness couldn't notice them.

Most importantly, there were too many experts here. It hadn't crossed their minds that someone would dare to trouble them, unless they didn't want to live.

The two silhouettes weren't anyone else but Jiang Chen and Big Yellow. In this world, only these two beings could unnoticeably execute their little plans under the nose of Dark Shadow's stronghold. Jiang Chen would naturally be fully and thoroughly prepared in order to get rid of this stronghold. He wanted to lock the entire stronghold. Jiang Chen had slipped into the Moon Pavilion as soon as night began, gathering all the intelligence that he could get. Moon Pavilion was merely a camouflage. The manor was the true center of the stronghold.

Possessing the memory of the Greatest Saint, Jiang Chen was well versed with different kinds of formation techniques. Big Yellow was also well versed with the formations from the holy book. A man and a dog together had set a big formation that was enough to block all kinds of Qi. Once this big formation was done,

the entire manor would be separated from whatever that happened outside. At that time, even if an intense battle that could shake earth and heaven happened here, no one from outside could feel it.

The roar of the male lion had drawn Jiang Chen's attention. He saw a sturdy and robust male lion in the manor. It was unexpectedly similar to the lion he met during the day. It was also a powerful Ninth Grade Demon Emperor.

Jiang Chen didn't have the slightest fear after seeing this male lion. Instead, his face revealed delight. So, it turned out to be that there were twins of the male lion. It looked like Jiang Chen didn't have to worry for his advancement to the sixth grade anymore.

Very quickly, Jiang Chen and Big Yellow had finished setting up the formation in the dark. With a sway, they landed on the manor along with Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei. Three men and a dog approached the male lion. There were three black-clothed men surrounding the male lion. The three assassins were Combat Emperors, but their level of grades weren't too powerful. The strongest of the three was merely a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor. In front of Jiang Chen, they were totally powerless.

“Who?”

“Who are you people? You dare to trespass the manor, do you wanna die?”

The awareness of the three assassins were high, they shouted after finding out the four strangers who had entered the manor.

“Kill them.”

Jiang Chen's tone was cold. As his voice dropped, three silhouettes had already turned into three sharp swords and rushed ahead. The three assassins died under the hands of two men and a dog without even having the chance to let out a wail.

“It's you? It's you who killed my brother?”

The gaze of the male lion fell upon Jiang Chen with infuriated eyes. It could feel its twin brother's Qi from Jiang Chen's body. It had no doubt about it, its twin brother was definitely killed by this youth in front of it.

“Since your brotherhood is so strong, you should go down and accompany it.”

Jiang Chen said as Ah Da rushed out instantly. Its terrifying sharp claw pierced through the male lion's skull, causing it to die immediately. He raised his Heavenly Saint Sword, picking out the demon soul of the male lion. Without saying another word, he swallowed and absorbed it on the spot and kept Ah Da back into the spatial ring.

“Little Chen, what do we do now?”

Two men and a dog returned to Jiang Chen's side. Their faces were filled with joy and excitement.

“There are people in every room in the manor. Wipe them out. Remember, don’t leave anyone alive.”

Jiang Chen gave the order. Two men and a dog rushed towards those rooms. Presently, the role had changed. They had become the ghosts of the darkness—the bloodthirsty assassins. The original assassins had become the sheep—waiting to be slaughtered.

Hong

Not long after these two men and the dog left, a powerful Qi surged out of Jiang Chen’s body. He swallowed massive amount of Heaven Rank Restoration pills. After another round of absorbing the demon soul, his level of grade was pushed to the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor.

“Who is it?”

Currently, a loud shout came from the inner part of the manor. Then, silhouettes emerged one after another. However, there wasn’t anyone that were coming out of these rooms. In this short period of time, all of them had died under Big Yellow and his friends’ hands. There were at least ten of them.

Anyone had to admit the fine quality of Dark Shadow’s assassins. They were unparalleled compared to ordinary beings. A few breaths time later after Jiang Chen unleashed his Qi, all the assassins had rushed out from the inside of the manor. The leader

among them was a middle-aged man. Around thirty silhouettes—bursting with murderous aura—surrounded Jiang Chen. When they saw the dead bodies on the ground, their faces revealed anger and shock.

What shocked them was that someone was here to make trouble in their area. It was more shocking that these intruders had killed their people silently. None of them had felt the intruders. The infuriating matter was that they actually killed the people of Dark Shadow secretly. To Dark Shadow, it was an extreme insult. It had always been them assassinating other people secretly. How could there be incidents of Dark Shadow being assassinated?

Jiang Chen was already a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. He had already put these Ninth Grade Combat Emperors out of his eyes when he purposely unleashed his Qi. He wanted to kill all of them. The Dark Shadow's Minor Saint assassin was obviously not here yet. Even if he had appeared, Jiang Chen didn't fear him because Ah Da and Ah Er were enough to handle him.

In front of these people, Jiang Chen didn't fully mask his face, he showed it all to them. He was very confident with the formation he made with Big Yellow. No one would be allowed to leave today.

“Who are you? You dare to come here to kill our people?”

The middle-aged head fixed his gaze on Jiang Chen, but Jiang Chen's face and the big yellow dog beside him gave the man a sense of familiarity.

“Are you, Dark Shadow, not attempting to assassinate me all the time? Today, I have come personally, saving your trouble to seek for me.”

Jiang Chen’s murderous aura erupted.

“You are Jiang Chen?!”

The middle-aged man finally recalled the man and exclaimed.

“That’s right, I am Jiang Chen and I will eliminate your stronghold today and kill all the people here. My arrival is a nightmare for all of you.”

Jiang Chen raised his long sword and pointed at the assassins around him.

...

Chapter 722 - Black Elder

Jiang Chen's words had ignited the anger of the Dark Shadow's assassins. They were the elites in the dark, they had the pride that came from their bones as they were the ones who assassinated their targets or enemies, never once did their opponents return the favor to them. This was an extreme insult.

“Bragging without shame. Jiang Chen, I have heard a lot about you. You have a very strong combat strength and lethal techniques, but even if you have the capability to fight a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, you still don't have the ability to kill your opponent. So, you have these helpers beside you, no wonder Sword Ming died under your hands. Nonetheless, your boldness is really excessive. After killing Sword Ming, not only did you not escape, you even dared to cause trouble in our stronghold. Seems like you are really absolutely clueless about the scariness of the Dark Shadow. Your arrival was way better than I had expected. I will eliminate you today and accomplish my mission.”

The leader said coldly. His gaze fell onto Guo Shao Fei. He guessed that this youth was the key factor why Jiang Chen was able to kill Sword Ming and his male lion..

As to why Jiang Chen dared to come to the Moon Pavilion, he was unable to figure out the reason behind it. He could only preliminarily say that this guy's brain might've gone haywire or he is just too young and hot-blooded. Young people tend to act rashly all the time, they didn't even know how scary this stronghold was before rushing here.

“Your nonsense isn’t working. Brothers, kill!”

After finishing his sentence, Jiang Chen’s Heavenly Saint Sword shook, piercing through to the leader. There were five Ninth Grade Combat Emperors on the scene but that didn’t make Jiang Chen scared. He did not put any Ninth Grade Combat Emperors in his eyes.

The assassins of the Dark Shadow had an advantage in the dark due to their art of assassination. This advantage could also be their weakness as they were too used in assassination. Any battles that happened openly hindered their true strength, which could also be seen now.

“Seeking death!”

Seeing Jiang Chen initiated the killings, an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor raised the longsword in his hands and prepared to block Jiang Chen’s charge. The sword swung, leaving a strange arc in the night, releasing a cold Qi that was like a poisonous snake.

His sword was fast, but Jiang Chen’s was faster. After the long sword in the assassin’s hand collided with the Heavenly Saint Sword, it bounced and was sent flying. The assassin felt the threat of death, but it was already too late. Jiang Chen turned into a brilliant light that illuminated the dark sky, then he cut the assassin’s head.

Pu Chi

The head flew, blood spurted out and formed a chilly arc in the dark sky.

The man died with just a single slash. It was flatly powerful and suppressing. A powerful Eighth Grade Combat Emperor died under Jiang Chen's sword like an ant. He was killed in an instant, without a chance to counterattack.

Meanwhile, Big Yellow and the other three began their massacre. Their aim was to eliminate those assassins who were slightly lower in grades than them. As they weren't going to let anyone live, they would deal with the majority of them first before getting rid of the leader.

Argh

These four dudes are fierce. The battle had just begun but the atmosphere was already filled with the wails of the assassins. It was as Jiang Chen had said, if the assassins engaged in a battle head on, they would fail as they severely lack the experience in fighting openly.

Jiang Chen's long sword danced, killing three Eighth Grade Combat Emperors consecutively—truly aggressive.

“Let me handle him.”

At this moment, a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor stood out, blocking Jiang Chen's path. He drew out his sword violently.

His sword looked like it originated from hell—releasing a cold killing aura.

Jiang Chen's pupil dilated. His facial expression remained unchanged. His Heavenly Saint Sword could conquer the world. He had integrated himself with the sword, becoming a single entity. The sword stabbed forward like a meteor in the darkness. The energy of fifty thousand dragon marks shot out. Under the direct impact, the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was thrown away—he wasn't Jiang Chen's opponent after all. The assassin couldn't even grip his sword, and thus, it flew out of his hand.

Wah

The Ninth Grade Combat Emperor spewed out blood on the spot. His face was very ugly. He was injured severely with just one strike. The vibration caused the sword in his hand to fly away. To an assassin, the sword was his life. Thus, losing the sword was the same as losing his life.

Wah

The scene had rendered all the assassins to turn pale with fear. They had never imagined that Jiang Chen would be so powerful to such an extent. Even their leader couldn't help but widen his eyes. Now, he finally knew why Sword Ming died. It seemed like it wasn't because of the help of his Ninth Grade Combat Emperor friend, it was his own ability.

“All Ninth Grade Combat Emperors combine and kill Jiang

Chen!”

The leader shouted, then a very long treasured sword appeared in his hand. It was as thin as cicada’s wings and was very sharp. The man led while brandishing his sword reflecting the rays of sword light, lunging towards Jiang Chen. The other Ninth Grade Combat Emperor also struck at the same time—wanting to eliminate Jiang Chen for sure.

“Haha...”

Facing the simultaneous attacks of so many Ninth Grade Combat Emperors, not only did Jiang Chen not have the slightest fear, he even laughed. His entire body was bursting with fighting intent, the Heavenly Saint Sword in his hand exploded, and the sound of the tinkling of metals was heard. Jiang Chen used the Heavenly Saint Sword to conquer the world in his past life, now that he is using it again to battle, it would similarly be peerless.

“Break!”

A golden light glowed from Jiang Chen’s body. Endless killing intent foiled over him, making him look like a peerless war god. He raised his sword high. The dazzling longsword shined brightly in the night.

On the other side, there were a total of six Ninth Grade Combat Emperors, including the middle-aged leader. The six of them jointly launched an attack. Six divine assassination sword arts combined and formed a sharp web-like sword that rushed towards

Jiang Chen.

Hong Long

The Heavenly Saint Sword carried a peerless prowess even if it was a one against six battle. A slash tore open the sky and created endless shock waves. It slashed their swords that seemingly formed a web into halves, causing the energy to split into four. The six of them trembled. The manor was destroyed severely under the impact of such power, causing the house to collapse into fragments.

Argh

On the other side, wails were heard. Under the impact of the three fierce guys, the assassins collapsed one by one. The stinging stench of blood lingered the air. The powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperors were taken care of by Jiang Chen. The remaining assassins weren't Big Yellow and his friends' opponents at all. They were like insects that could simply be killed.

Pu Chi

The others were still in a daze when Jiang Chen cut the head of a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Blood spurted onto the other assassin's face. Despite the fact that they had already grown accustomed in seeing people die, this severe situation still got their hearts startled, and their gallbladder trembling. Some assassins even expressed the fear automatically on their faces. There was a huge difference between killing people and being killed after all.

People would only know the feeling of death if they were put in a real life threatening situation.

“Leader, we can’t hold this kid, quickly ask Black Elder for help.”

Someone shouted. They hadn’t thought that Jiang Chen would be so powerful. If this battle continued, all of them would die and would become the death souls under his sword.

“Alright, I will ask Black Elder for help.”

The leader agreed. He immediately took out a black talisman. His hand exerted pressure, and crushed the talisman, it turned into black smoke and vanished.

“Jiang Chen, you bold and mad man! I will shred you into pieces today!”

The color of the leader’s eyes turned red as he gritted his teeth. Black Elder was in seclusion in the deeper region of the manor. If he could ask Black Elder for help, even if Jiang Chen had three heads and six arms, he would undoubtedly die here today. Although Jiang Chen was terrifying and could kill a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, his death was certain if he faced a First Grade Minor Saint and it would be unlikely to have any miraculous accidents.

“Humph! I’ll kill all of you today. Who wants to die first? Go ahead!”

Jiang Chen's murderous aura surged to the sky. He had to eliminate everyone today, not leaving any of them alive.

Wooosh

The Heavenly Saint Sword whistled continuously. Jiang Chen's speed was very fast. He appeared before a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor and struck with a slash.

Pu Chi

Along with a wail, the arm of the assassin was cut off. Before his wail faded, Jiang Chen made another slash, detaching his head. Another Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died.

The scene on the other side was also bloody. Half of the assassins had already died in just a few breaths. The normally peaceful manor had turned into an Asura Hell. Jiang Chen was like the god of hell that descended here, specifically coming to reap their souls.

“Bastard!”

At this very moment, an angry bellow was heard from the deeper region of the manor. A black-clothed old man emerged above the manor soundlessly. His mere presence exuded a great pressure. His gaze was like a cold blade. He was instantly infuriated after seeing the battle.

“Black Elder, quickly kill these people.”

The leader saw Black Elder and his face instantly turned delightfully satisfied. Black Elder was a true First Grade Minor Saint that guarded this stronghold. His appearance had given them the hope of survival.

Black Elder drifted in midair. The air around him started to swirl. That was the terrifying sphere of energy. Only the experts who reached the Minor Saint grade could condense a sphere of energy that had a tremendous power.

Pu Chi

Nevertheless, even the appearance of Black Elder didn't stop Jiang Chen's actions. The Heavenly Saint Sword slashed a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor once more, as if he was totally unaware of the emergence of a First Grade Minor Saint. Such boldness made him a frenzied killer.

“Little brat! Are you seeking death?”

Black Elder became more infuriated. He had never seen such an audacious young man. Without another word, he struck with his palm and clawed at Jiang Chen.

...

Chapter 723 - Inescapable Even with Wings

A First Grade Minor Saint launched an attack. It was undoubtedly destructive. To a Combat Emperor, it was akin to Mount Taishan came crushing down on him. A Minor Saint could simply use the sphere of energy that could confine all beings in one attack. It was similar to Black Elder. His big hand struck and locked on to Jiang Chen's Qi, attempting to pinch him to death.

The middle-aged head and the other assassins smiled when they saw Black Elder attack. In their perspective, Jiang Chen would definitely die under his attack. He was a First Grade Minor Saint. It was impossible for Jiang Chen to survive this attack.

However, Jiang Chen didn't even glance at Black Elder's attack. Two ghostly silhouettes rushed out from his body. The entire atmosphere was filled with dark and chill Qi after the emergence of the two silhouettes. It sent chills to people's souls.

Howl

Two rumbling howls resounded through the sky. Everyone could see them. Two human skeletons of about fifty meters tall appeared. One of them stuck out its sharp claw and crushed Black Elder's palm attack.

Swoosh

Ah Da and Ah Er moved, one stationed in front and another at the back, surrounding Black Elder who was at the middle. He

couldn't aim his attack at Jiang Chen anymore since his life was now endangered.

“What are these things?”

After seeing the two dark soul kings, even Black Elder couldn't help but be startled. He could feel an indescribable death Qi from Ah Da and Ah Er. These two were obviously undead. The decayed death Qi was very terrifying and very detrimental to humans. Once a person was wounded by a dark soul king, the death Qi would permeate into the body and the result would be unimaginable.

“What are those things? They seem very horrifying. They are of the Minor Saint grade. Why does Jiang Chen have them?”

“Very intense dark and death Qi. This is a non-living thing, a dark soul. Mother! How can this thing exist in the world? The harm they bring is too big. Even Black Elder may not be able to handle them. This is Jiang Chen's trump card. Sword Ming and the lion's death are definitely not accidental.”

“Why did the situation become like this? The Dark Shadow always have a thorough background of the target, but there is such a big inconsistency to Jiang Chen's background. Dammit!”

.....

Both the leader and the other assassins emotions completely changed when they saw the emergence of the dark souls. They

initially thought that Black Elder could end Jiang Chen's life in an instant, but they didn't think that he would have such powerful backup. He actually summoned two strong dark soul kings that completely blocked Black Elder.

This meant they would have to face Jiang Chen again. They were afraid that they would die here.

“Ah Da, Ah Er, kill him.”

He gave the order to kill without even turning his head to Black Elder.

Howl

After Ah Da and Ah Er were edified, they obeyed Jiang Chen without a single opposition or refusal. If Jiang Chen wanted them to kill a man, they wouldn't have any hesitation. The two powerful dark soul kings let out unpleasant howls, the ghostly fire in their eyes were circulating, lunging at Black Elder. They were the true master of the darkness, and their movements seemed untraceable—like true ghosts.

Black Elder didn't dare to make any mistakes. He fully unleashed his sphere of energy, using it to confront Ah Da and Ah Er. The huge sphere of energy shrouded Ah Da and Ah Er.

Nonetheless—in front of the two powerful beings—the sphere of energy was useless. This sphere of energy could suppress the

other's Yuan Force, but Ah Da and Ah Er were dark soul and were undead which didn't even have a wave of Yuan Force. They only have the bodies' speed and strength.

Chi La

Ah Da and Ah Er were too ferocious. Their sharp claws shredded Black Elder's sphere of energy apart. Black Elder had just reached the Minor Saint grade not long ago, so he was not very familiar with the sphere of energy yet. His current situation was one versus two, and thus some of his weaknesses were starting to show.

He

Black Elder bellowed. His body glowed. He struck two palm seals instantly. This was a violent combat technique. It lunged at Ah Da and Ah Er, but they showed no signs of fear. They were like a naturally-born killing machine, ignoring their lives in combat.

Hong Long

Heaven and earth shook. The battle of the three Minor Saints had totally ruined the manor. All the buildings here collapsed and turned into wreckage. A big and deep pit appeared at the center while black smoke was rustling and billowing to the sky.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

After his bout with Ah Da and Ah Er, Black Elder trembled and

staggered over ten steps backwards before finding his balance. He felt an overwhelming anguish that couldn't be described in curses. His eyes were spurting out fire. Although these two dark souls didn't contain Yuan Force, their death Qis were too terrifying. It had severely affected his power. If it was only a dark soul, Black Elder would still be able to handle it, but he was helpless against two of them. Furthermore, these two huge dark souls were nimble and fast, and their attacks were sharp and precise. Every part of their body were like a weapon that can clash with any ordinary Minor Saint weapon, it was truly terrifying.

“Junior Jiang, bringing these two dark soul kings is definitely similar to bringing two sharp weapons.”

Guo Shao Fei sighed. Without Ah Da and Ah Er's existence, Jiang Chen would absolutely wouldn't dare to attack the Dark Shadow's stronghold.

“What are you getting stunned there for? Kill!”

Jiang Chen turned to his three friends who were standing rooted to the ground and clamored.

They regained their senses and charged at the assassins. Since their enemy's Minor Saint was blocked by Jiang Chen's dark souls, there weren't any one who could do them any harm.

Argh

Wails resounded throughout the area, men were thrown off their feet. The assassins who were initially in shock felt disheartened after seeing Black Elder being controlled by the dark souls. How could they be the opponents of Big Yellow and the other intruders? A few of them were killed in a few moments.

Argh

On the other side, another Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died under Jiang Chen's sword. Until now, four Ninth Grade Combat Emperors were already dead. One of the remaining two was the middle-aged leader. Their faces turned very ugly. In their eyes, Jiang Chen was a grim reaper. When they looked at the sword in his hand, they could feel their souls getting chills.

“Everyone, listen! Leave this place now!”

When Black Elder realized the severity of the situation, he shouted quickly to the assassins. He was in no position to rescue them. If the battle continues, all of them would die. Dark Shadow spent considerable amount of resources to nurture and train each assassin. One casualty was akin to a huge loss to them. They couldn't afford to have them be all killed here.

They were all Combat Emperor assassins, and thus they were very skilled at fleeing. Even if they couldn't continue to fight, they had no problems escaping. Once they escaped, these few wild intruders would receive the mad revenge from Dark Shadow after today. By that time, there wouldn't be any place that they could stay. No matter where they went, be it the skies or ground—they would still die.

“Retreat!”

The leader shouted. The stronghold of Moon Pavilion was built using many years of bitter effort. He never thought they will fail so miserably that they had to run away from here. To him, it was a very great humiliation. If they didn't run, the only thing that awaited them was death. All of them would die since Jiang Chen didn't intend to show any mercy.

Swoosh *Swoosh* *Swoosh*

As their leader's voice dropped, all assassins flew towards the outside of the manor. Many had entered into a spatial zone. There were quite many of them. If they all left at the same time then Big Yellow and the others couldn't stop them, but fortunately, they were prepared for this.

Peng *Peng* *Peng*

The assassins were bounced back by the blanketing sky formation set up by Jiang Chen and Big Yellow.

“What happened? Why can't we go out?”

“Mother! This entire place was locked. This was a profound big formation. Force can't be used to break it open. Damn!”

The assassins were in complete despair. They thought of running away when they were no longer capable of defeating their enemies, but they didn't think they would face problems while escaping.

“Jiang Chen, what have you done?”

The leader was also bounced back. He yelled at Jiang Chen. Presently, Jiang Chen had just killed the fifth Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

“The entire manor is already locked down by my big formation. You all have become sheeps waiting to be executed. All of you will have to die today. None should leave this place alive. It is your misfortune to have offended me. After today, I am your nightmare. Today is the day your stronghold gets decimated and the next will be your headquarters. I will completely wipe out Dark Shadow from the Divine Continent.”

Jiang Chen's Qi erupted. While he was talking, he approached the leader. The Heavenly Saint Sword ruthlessly stabbed through his body. Under the hopeless gaze of the leader, a wave of destructive energy shot out of the sword, destroying all his internal organs—ending his life.

Pu Chi

Jiang Chen slowly pulled out his long sword and lunged at another assassin.

“Bastard!”

Black Elder’s eyes were fiery red. His rage burnt up to his forehead and temple upon seeing the people of Dark Shadow dying one after another. He was tightly trapped by Ah Da and Ah Er, and was totally powerless to save the other assassins. He could only watch them die under the hands of his enemies.

Argh *Argh* *Argh*

All the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor were eliminated. The remaining assassins were akin to sheep. How could they stand the attack of four ferocious tigers? Jiang Chen joined them, speeding up the process of eliminating the assassins. After two minutes, all assassins were wiped out. In the entire manor, besides Black Elder, there wasn’t anyone who was alive. There were corpses everywhere. Blood stained the ground of the manor. The manor had turned into ruins making the place a real Asura Hell.

...

Chapter 724 - A Minor Saint Was Also Killed

The night was dark and the wind was strong. The stench of blood lingered in the air. The manor had already turned into ruins. Corpses were lying everywhere, blood was flowing over the ground like a river. The whole scene was absolutely tragic. The manor was not splendid and peaceful anymore but a true Asura hell.

Jiang Chen didn't even crease while killing so many people. He was always brutal when killing. He knew what people he should kill. These were his enemies that had been hunting his life. He didn't need to be courteous to such enemies. Using the most brutal way to destroy them was the only way.

“Bastard!”

Black Elder was watching the present circumstances. His chest contracted before spurting out a mouthful of blood. This mouthful of blood was partly due to the injuries caused by Ah Da and Ah Er, another part of it was due to his suppressed rage. The Moon Pavilion stronghold was built on many years of efforts. The headquarters then sent him here to guard the stronghold. Every assassin here were elites that was trained with huge amount of resources. At this moment, however, the people and buildings of the Dark Shadow were destroyed by these intruders under his very eyes. This situation had never crossed his mind.

His endlessly resentful eyes fell upon Jiang Chen. As for that pair of eyes, Jiang Chen didn't even bother to look at them. He was calm. He conveyed another message to Ah Da and Ah Er using his Divine Sense. The two dark soul kings made another howl and

lunged at Black Elder.

Keng

Black Elder's rage pierced through the sky. He summoned his combat weapon, and a terrifying combat blade appeared in his hand. The weapon was merely an Emperor grade but it was at the peak of Emperor Weapons, but there was still a big gap compared to Minor Saint Grade Weapon. In the Divine Continent, combat weapons were very valuable, especially Saint Weapons. Normally, a First Grade Minor Saint couldn't get a Minor Saint Weapon.

Hong Long

After the appearance of the combat blade, Black Elder's combat strength soared many times but he was still interrupted by Ah Da and Ah Er, which made his hands curl into a fist. So, he didn't have any chance to kill Jiang Chen because his life might be in danger.

"Junior Jiang, a Minor Saint expert isn't a trivial enemy. Although these two dark soul kings can suppress Black Elder, I'm afraid it isn't an easy task to kill him. If he chose to run away, our actions will be fully exposed."

Guo Shao Fei said worriedly. How could a Minor Saint be killed so easily? Even if a Minor Saint couldn't fight, he would have no problems in fleeing away. Their identities were already revealed. Once Black Elder fled, the consequences would be unimaginable. When that time comes, the headquarters of the Dark Shadow would be enraged, they would hunt them anywhere in the world to

eliminate them.

“Don’t worry. This old man can’t flee today. His anger has already affected his mind, making him confused and blurred. Plus his body was in the state of severe shock. He won’t be a match for Ah Da and Ah Er, and thus he will die sooner or later.”

Jiang Chen’s facial expression was calm. He would always inspect every detail in his plan, making him very confident in battle.

“It was impossible for him to escape. If he chose to leave before engaging in battle with Ah Da and Ah Er, he might have had a slim chance. With his current condition, he didn’t need to think about breaking through Master Dog’s formation. Let me tell you all, this formation was set up by me, it is called blanketing sky formation in the holy book of formations. The formation is profound and incredible, almost flawless. Anyone who tries to use their power to break this formation, the only result would be the formation deflecting the attack, hurting themselves in the end.”

Big Yellow said confidently. A formation that came from the holy book of formations was no doubt extraordinary.

“However, this old guy is still a Minor Saint after all. His combat strength is unusually stronger, but even he, can’t break open the blanketing sky formation?”

Nangong Wentian sounded a little worried.

“If he was not confronted by Ah Da and Ah Er, he can surely break it open,. He doesn’t have the concentration and effort to break open the formation now. The only way he could is to use every power in his body to break it open. The blanketing sky formation originated from the holy book, it is an ancient formation. This formation was set by me and Little Chen. Only a Second Grade Minor Saint can possibly break it open, this Black Elder is out of the question.”

Big Yellow shook his head and said. Their purpose of setting such a profound and big formation was to deal with a First Grade Minor Saint. If they were only dealing with Combat Emperors, they wouldn’t need to waste so much effort for that. They just need to put Ah Da and Ah Er in the sky and none of them would be able to escape.

Chi La

Ah Da gripped Black Elder’s arm with its sharp claw. It exerted strength, clawing out a deep wound on Black Elder’s arm. Blood gushed out of the opening. The real threat wasn’t the wound since such wound was nothing to a First Grade Minor Saint, but the situation was different. Due to the wound being clawed by a dark soul, the death Qi had permeated into his body.

It was within Jiang Chen’s expectation. Black Elder was emotionally haywire. He was unable to unleash his combat strength fully. In addition, Ah Da and Ah Er were jointly attacking him and that’s why he was wounded. The wound was just the beginning. If their intense battle continued, the wounds on his body would only increase. Ultimately, he would die under the

hands of these two dark souls, becoming their food,

“F***!”

Black Elder was enraged. He could already see the conclusion of this battle. He knew well that if he didn't flee now, he was afraid that he wouldn't be able to get another chance. He gave Jiang Chen a glare. It was impossible for him to kill Jiang Chen now, and thus he had to firmly remember Jiang Chen's face, he had to remember this boy's appearance!

Hong Long

After a moment, Black Elder released a blow, Ah Da and Ah Er who stood opposite of him were pushed and staggered back. He turned into a light shadow, shooting into the sky above. If he couldn't fight, he could only flee. He wanted to let these few extremely audacious men to bear the endless hunt of the Dark Shadow.

Black Elder had already known about the formation that was set on the manor when the assassins were blocked by it earlier. Otherwise, such a big and intense combat wave would've also affected the other regions of the city, causing a massive destruction in the Green Fluorescent City.

However, he didn't put Jiang Chen's formation in his eyes. It was a formation set by a puny Combat Emperor. He naturally wouldn't keep that in mind. As for these two dark souls, they were out of his calculation. Dark souls were undeniably violent killing machines

but they only knew how to combat and kill since they were dead. Thus, it was impossible for them to set such a formation.

“Want to trap me here with such a formation? Absolutely naïve.”

Black Elder didn't say another word after he finished speaking. He raised the combat blade in his hand and slashed at the formation in the sky. The blade shone with a brilliant light in the air that was carrying all of his power, intending to shred the blanketing sky formation into pieces.

Peng

However, an inconceivable scene happened. As his terrifying attack collided with the invisible formation, it was instantly reflected by it. Despite the fact that the damage was reflected, it was only seventy to eighty percent of the original attack, but it was still strong enough to push a Minor Saint back. Black Elder who was in a defenseless state was straightaway forced back from the barrier.

“How could this happen?”

He was dumbfounded. He had never imagined that the formation above the manor would be this terrifying.

Howl

Ah Da and Ah Er didn't delay. They launched their attacks

simultaneously. Two attacks came from two different direction. Obviously, Black Elder confronted three attacks—adding the one from the barrier. With his confused state of mind, how could he handle them?

Chi La

Ah Da and Ah Er were very ferocious. They caught both of Black Elder's arms. With their howls, his arms were torn off of his body. Under such an aggressive attack, not even a First Grade Minor Saint Black Elder could withstand it.

Argh

Both of his arms and combat blade were lost at the same time. Such injuries and mental blow had hit him hard, not even a First Grade Minor Saint could endure the pain. He then let out a wail.

“Kill him!”

Jiang Chen shouted. Ah Da and Ah Er received the order to kill and executed it, not giving Black Elder the chance to react. Two sharp claws—one at his front and the other at the back—pierced through his body. This time, Jiang Chen moved. He casted his nine phantom wolves, and appeared before Black Elder like a ghost. The Heavenly Saint Sword slashed like a lightning, detaching his head from his body.

The scene was too shocking. Guo Shao Fei was completely

dumbstruck. That was a Minor Saint! In his eyes, a Minor Saint was a high and mighty being. It was his goal in life. He had never thought that a Minor Saint could be killed. He had witnessed it with his own eyes today. This Black Elder was considered to be unfortunate to encounter these two monsters. Black Elder had totally fallen into the plot of his enemies. Otherwise he wouldn't be killed with only Ah Da and Ah Er's might, they might be able to defeat a First Grade Minor Saint, but they absolutely couldn't kill him.

After killing Black Elder, Jiang Chen circulated his great soul derivation technique, and a terrifying spiritual force swept the entire compound. After a while, he found out that there weren't any survivors left, all of the assassins of the Dark Shadow were killed, and none were left alive.

He used his divine sense to beckon Ah Da and Ah Er to return to the spatial ring. After wiping out the entire stronghold, a cold smile was seen at the corner of his mouth. This was merely a stronghold. One day, he would completely eliminate Dark Shadow.

“Little Chen, if we leave now I'm afraid that our Qi will be traced here. The experts of the Dark Shadow will be able to detect it and might find us.”

Nangong Wentian sounded worried.

“No worries, I will make a huge fire, incinerating everything here until it's all clean. By the time the experts of the Dark Shadow come, nothing will be detected.”

Jiang Chen would always think of the matters thoroughly before executing a plan. He wouldn't let anyone find a trace of his actions.

“Kaka, the stronghold of the Moon Pavilion is going to be burnt. This must be a very heavy blow to Dark Shadow. It seems like the Dark Shadow would be calm for a period of time.”

Big Yellow laughed. He imagined that the Dark Shadow would need quite a long time to figure out who was behind this.

...

Chapter 725 - One can't Avoid One's Enemy

In the middle of the night, raging flames were ignited on the ruined manor. The flames were fierce and unexpected. Huge fiery pillars pierced through the clouds, shaking the entire Green Fluorescent City. This was the first time that they had felt such immense movements. Those who felt it the most would naturally be the nearest Moon Pavilion.

“What happened? Where is the fire coming from? Is it the manor? Is the manor on fire?”

“Quickly, go and have a look. Let the experts of Moon Pavilion help put out the fire.”

“Not good, the manor is a forbidden area. No one is allowed to enter. There are peerless experts inside there. Such tiny flames are nothing to them. We should wait first.”

.....

The people of Moon Pavilion were taken aback. Everyone was seeing the burning manor with startled eyes. The raging flames were quite unusual, as it only burned within the manor. Despite the short distance between Moon Pavilion and the manor, it wasn't affected by the flames.

“My god! Quickly look, Moon Pavilion is on fire now! Who lit it up?”

“Daring to burn Moon Pavilion! This is courting death! Moon Pavilion is the greatest power in Green Fluorescent City. There is such an audacious person who dared to provoke the people of Moon Pavilion. He must be very bored of living.”

“Look like the flames are getting more violent. The whole dark night is luminously lit. No idea who did it.”

.....

The entire Green Fluorescent City was shaken. Everyone was looking at the monstrous fire with fear lingering in their hearts. No man or woman of Moon Pavilion dared to enter the manor to help put out the fire mainly because the rules of Moon Pavilion were just too strict. It was a forbidden area that no one could even take one step into besides core figures.

They were waiting for the peerless experts to intervene but no one had emerged. At dawn, the raging flames stopped automatically, but there were still no movements in the manor. Some of the people of Moon Pavilion started to feel strange and courageously walked into the manor. They were horrified, leaving their mouths open when they saw the scene.

There was nothing. Everything was incinerated into nothingness during the night. Such a big piece of land disappeared just like that. Those peerless experts who had lived in the compound were also nowhere to be found. This place had become a wasteland that lingered with the stench of death.

The manor was gone, the people inside were also gone. The storms of Green Fluorescent City were going to change.

At the present time, the true peace-breakers had already left Green Fluorescent City and were on the way to Dan Yuan City. They had just destroyed a stronghold of Dark Shadow. Moreover, Jiang Chen had advanced to the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor after refining the two demon souls of the male lions. His face was full of contentment. He had finally expressed part of the aggrieved feeling in his heart. At least, in this short period of time, he didn't have to worry about the revenge of Dark Shadow. It wouldn't be possible for the headquarters of Dark Shadow to find him.

“Junior Jiang, your gains are not small. You have eliminated a stronghold of Dark Shadow, finally eliminating an unsolved trouble in your heart. You have also advanced, becoming a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. I'm totally not your opponent now. When we reach Dan Yuan City, those geniuses will be unfortunate to meet you.”

Guo Shao Fei said with a smile. His words were sincere and true. He wasn't comparable to Jiang Chen anymore. Yesterday, Jiang Chen had gotten rid of six Ninth Grade Combat Emperors alone with the strength of a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. There was also the leader who was at the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Guo Shao Fei witnessed it all with his own eyes. With Jiang Chen's current combat strength, he was afraid that not even he would be on par with Jiang Chen.

“The son-in-law must be me. Brother Guo, tell me more about

this Dan King. What is his power that can actually attract the attention of so many major powers to seek for his assistance?”

Jiang Chen asked. He was not interested about this Dan King. However, Wu Ningzhu’s relation with him made him not a stranger to Jiang Chen.

“Dan King is amazing! Besides his technique in concocting pills that has reached perfection, his level of grade is truly terrifying. He is already a Fifth Grade Minor Saint, even stronger than our master. I heard that Dan King can concoct many strange and rare pills. Due to his relationship with a lot of people, Dan Yuan City is not under any big domain’s jurisdiction. It stays independent, but the city still has a certain status and influence in Divine Continent. No one dares to neglect the existence of this power.”

Guo Shao Fei was a figure listed on the Hall of Fame in Nebula Sect, which meant that he was one of the greatest genius in Mysterious Domain. Naturally, he was crystal clear about the prominent Dan Yuan City.

“Wu Ningzhu is really lucky to find Dan King to be her foster father. The resources that Dan King has must be a lot. I don’t know how beautiful sister has grown, but I think that it won’t be bad.”

Big Yellow said. “When Wu Ningzhu was at Southern Continent, she was the holy maiden of Profound River Palace and was also called the number one genius, but the title of the greatest genius in Southern Continent is nothing when she comes to the Divine Continent. Wu Ningzhu is in Dan Yuan City now, which meant that she has tremendous resources there which is a different

situation for her now.”

It was similar to Nangong Wentian. The dude had heaven defying luck. He had obtained too many benefits in the herb garden, causing his entire body to become precious from head to toe. When Big Yellow thought of Nangong Wentian, he couldn't help but say, “Ah Nan, with your body right now, I think that when Dan King sees you, he will have the urge to stew you up to concoct pills.”

“He dares to refine me?”

Nangong Wentian sneered. He wasn't worried that Dan King would refine him. When Jiang Chen married Wu Ningzhu, both parties would become friends.

Jiang Chen revealed a plain smile at the corner of his mouth. Wu Ningzhu was an extraordinary genius. Others might not know about her background, but he knew them all. Besides the abundant resources of Dan Yuan City, there was a special blood flowing in her veins—the blood of a powerful ancient race— making her a genius.

Two days later, three men and a dog arrived in Dan Yuan City. There were half a month's time before the day of the selection of son-in-law arrived. Jiang Chen and his friends had come earlier.

Dan Yuan City was magnificent. Seeing it from afar, it was grand. This huge city was a thousand-mile radius large. Every wall of the city was resplendent, indicating wealth and riches. Above in the sky, there was the pleasant smell of pills always drifting in the air,

making the heaven and earth Yuan Force thicker than the outside.

The extent of this flourishes were rarely seen. Such a big Dan Yuan City only contained one power, Dan King County. The entire city was under the governance of the county.

Due to Dan King's beloved daughter selecting her husband soon, there was a large crowd of people going to and fro at the big entrance.

"I heard that many geniuses of the eight big domains have arrived. They are here to see young lady Wu Ningzhu's pretty face."

"Young lady Wu Ningzhu's face is always veiled but it still can't hide her unique elegance. She has already said that whoever that can win in this competition, she will remove the veil off for that person. I don't know who will be the lucky man."

"There are too many geniuses of the eight big domains. Many have already came. Dan Yuan City is going to be completely bustling and crowded with people. We should hasten to see how it is going now. We won't have the chance to compete with the other geniuses, and thus we can only hope for the chance to see young lady Wu Ningzhu's elegant face once."

.....

Outside of Dan Yuan City, many people had started their

discussion. Jiang Chen and the others were among the crowd. When they heard Wu Ningzhu's name, Jiang Chen, Big Yellow and Nangong Wentian laughed.

“How unique is this Wu Ningzhu? How can she attract so many people?”

Guo Shao Fei muttered to himself.

“At the time in Southern Continent, Wu Ningzhu was the most elegant lady but she is engaged with Little Chen privately before this. She won't even let other men see her face. This competition is to test Little Chen.”

Nangong Wentian said.

“The most elegant lady of Southern Continent? I would like to meet her if I have the chance. Junior Jiang really has good fortune, but this test isn't a very challenging one for junior Jiang. How can those geniuses from the eight big domains be compared with junior Jiang? Unless, there are those genius from the true ancient races of the Pure Land.”

Guo Shao Fei commented about Jiang Chen's situation with admiration. In his perspective, with Jiang Chen's current combat strength, anyone below the Minor Saint grade would fundamentally not have a chance to win.

The entrance of Dan Yuan City was huge. There was a plate made

of gold that was carved with three big words. Every word was three meter large. Those three words were ‘Dan Yuan City.’

The two people who guarded at both sides of the entrance were the city guards of Dan King County. During this period of time, the people who had entered the city were too many. Anyone who entered must present a certain amount of Heaven Rank Restoration pills. With such a huge amount of people, it was inestimable how much pills they had collected in a day.

“I thought that you were familiar, isn’t this Guo Shao Fei of Nebula Sect? I never thought that you are interested in the young lady of Dan King.”

At this moment, an unusually strange voice was heard. Jiang Chen and the others stopped their tracks and turned towards the source of the sound. They saw two youth walking proudly over to their side. These two’s level of grade were powerful. They were actually Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. The adornment on their clothes made them recognizable since they were wearing the uniform of Skyhill School.

Jiang Chen, Nangong Wentian and Big Yellow exchanged glances, silently implying that the world was just too small. As the saying went, they wouldn’t bumped into one another if they weren’t enemies. They didn’t imagine to see them here.

“Yu Yuan, Liang Chan, you are also here to join in the fun?”

Guo Shao Fei said coldly and said to Jiang Chen and the rest via

divine sense, ‘These two are the number one and two on the Sky ranking of Skyhill School, they are called Yu Yuan and Liang Chan. They are both very strong.’

Yu Yuan walked past Guo Shao Fei and looked at Jiang Chen and Nangong Wentian. When he realized Jiang Chen’s level of grade, he couldn’t help but sneer. “Seems like Nebula Sect is short of people. They actually let you bring a few shrimp soldiers and crab generals with you. Guo Shao Fei, I heard that you have obtained huge benefits in the Death Mountain and advanced to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, but your level of grade is truly nothing here. Oh ya, you have a bastard called Jiang Chen in Nebula Sect. If I ever see him, I will surely shred him into a million pieces.”

As Yu Yuan’s voice dropped, his gaze shifted back to Jiang Chen and Big Yellow. Two cold light shot out of his pair of eyes. “Are you Jiang Chen?”

...

Chapter 726 - Dead Outside the City Entrance

As a disciple of the Skyhill School, even if they didn't participate in the expedition of Death Mountain, they shouldn't not know of Jiang Chen's existence. He was the greatest foe of Skyhill School. The school had even given the order that Jiang Chen must be killed on sight. Anyone who could kill him would be handsomely rewarded and their status in the school would soar to the peak.

Yu Yuan and Liang Chan didn't put Jiang Chen and the other two in their eyes at the beginning. They thought that these few dudes were subordinates of Guo Shao Fei. However, Big Yellow's presence was too strong, it instantly caused them to think of Jiang Chen and called out his name. Two cold lights shot out of Yu Yuan's eyes, containing an unmasked killing intent.

The murderous intent was cold and chilly. It was released from a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. It wasn't a small movement, and thus it had drawn a lot of people's attention. The people who were going into Dan Yuan City came to a halt, and walked to their direction instead.

“That's right, I am Jiang Chen.”

Jiang Chen shrugged. His facial expressions remained unchanged, he totally didn't put Yu Yuan and Liang Chan in his eyes. He initially planned not to cause any troubles when he reached Dan Yuan City, but he was a man who wasn't scared of anything. If these two men of the Skyhill School insisted to pick a fight with him, with his strength, it would absolutely be

unbearable to them. There was nothing that needed to be discussed between the Skyhill School and Jiang Chen.

“Good. This is truly the same as when you wear iron shoes in search for something that is nowhere to be found, yet you are able to find it by luck. Jiang Chen, you have killed our geniuses and elders. Now that we have met today, I will settle the score with you!”

Yu Yuan’s Qi fluctuated, his eyes were locked on Jiang Chen. His face was full of expectation. He could already imagine the big contribution that he would make by killing Jiang Chen. His status in Skyhill School would rise to another level.

“Yu Yuan, I advise you not to do it. This is for you own good.”

Guo Shao Fei shook his head, reminding him with good intentions. His reminder was full of sincerity. Yu Yuan’s desire to kill Jiang Chen was no different than courting death. Even the stronghold of the Dark Shadow was eliminated by Jiang Chen. How could a mere Yu Yuan do him any harm? Even without the dark soul kings, Jiang Chen alone could get rid of Yu Yuan with his Sixth Grade Combat Emperor strength.

“Humph! Guo Shao Fei, you are just afraid right? Junior Liang, you block Guo Shao Fei. Let me kill Jiang Chen. I will eliminate Jiang Chen before the entrance of Dan Yuan City, raising the name of the Skyhill School again.”

Yu Yuan made a cold humph and ordered Liang Chan beside him.

“Brother Yu, this Jiang Chen is a difficult enemy. He was the one who killed Elder Yan.”

Liang Chan conveyed his message to Yu Yuan via divine sense. He was slightly worried. Elder Yan who was a peak Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was killed by Jiang Chen outside the Death Mountain. It was sufficient enough to prove his power.

“What are you afraid of? Yes, Jiang Chen has killed Elder Yan, but he was borrowing the strength of dark soul king at that time. Now that the dark soul kings have already been released back to Death Mountain. What other things can he still count on? I can kill him with one attack.”

Yu Yuan smiled coldly. In his eyes, Jiang Chen had already become his prey, and thus he would certainly not let him go.

“Right!”

Liang Chan replied. He twisted his body and blocked Guo Shao Fei. The thing that surprised him the most was that Guo Shao Fei remained completely indifferent. His arms were crossed in front of his chest. It seemed like he wasn't preparing to fight at all.

“You don't have to stop me because I'm not going to attack. You all want to kill Jiang Chen, isn't it? Go ahead and kill him. I won't give him a helping hand.”

Guo Shao Fei shrugged. He had blurted out a sentence that rendered his enemies dumbstruck. In Yu Yuan and Liang Chan's minds, Guo Shao Fei should spare no efforts to defend Jiang Chen. They had never imagined that not only did he not defend, he even said such words.

“It is good that you know your own limitations. Jiang Chen, stand there and receive your death. I will give you the chance to kill yourself to avoid unnecessary sufferings.”

Yu Yuan looked at Jiang Chen and said coldly.

“See that? That is the meeting of rivals. They are going to fight!”

“Those are the geniuses of the Skyhill School from Mysterious Domain. As for that white-clothed youth, I have no idea who is he. His level of grade is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. He would certainly die if he fight a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.”

“An undeniable fact. Truly pitiful. I assume that his purpose of coming here is to have a look on young lady Wu Ningzhu's beautiful face. He is going to die pitifully even before entering the door of the city, it is really sad to see such situation.”

.....

Everyone around was discussing with a low voice. As for the battle that was going to start, they had no other action aside from watching the battle. It was a battle between high grade Combat

Emperors, ordinary people dared not to intervene.

After hearing Yu Yuan's words, Big Yellow and Nangong Wentian let out a sigh. Then the two of them stepped aside together as if they had a tacit understanding, standing beside Guo Shao Fei. From the expression of these two men and the dog, they acted like they were just watching a show. Such an unusual behavior made Liang Chan's heart to pound slightly faster.

“In that case, I will kill you with my own hands.”

Yu Yuan was provoked when he saw that Jiang Chen wasn't paying any attention to him. His Qi fluctuated, and a palm violently slapped towards Jiang Chen.

Pa

As soon as Yu Yuan attacked, Jiang Chen also moved. When Jiang Chen moved, a loud and clear slap was heard. It shocked everybody on the scene. All the onlookers could see was that Yu Yuan's body shook and he nearly fell down. When they looked up, they've found a palm printed on half of Yu Yuan's face, everyone's eyes could see it easily.

Most of them didn't see what had clearly happened due to Jiang Chen's speed being too fast. In addition, the slap had made them understand most of the facts, and thus, the truth shocked them.

“My god! What kind of monster is this white-clothed youth? He

slapped a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor with one palm? This was truly beyond my expectation.”

“Is he really just a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor? How can a Sixth Grade defeat a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor? It was the ninth grade who launched the attack first, but he was slapped by the white-clothed youth instead. Truly shocking.”

“When did such a powerful youth appear in Mysterious Domain? A Sixth Grade Combat Emperor slapped a ninth grade? If I didn’t see it with my own eyes, I will definitely not believe it.”

.....

Everybody was in a state of shock. Being slapped in battle was a very common thing, but if a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was slapped by a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor, the situation would be entirely different.

“Yu Yuan, I reminded the two of you just now but you didn’t listen, and persisted to provoke Jiang Chen. My junior Jiang is not someone nice to be provoked.”

Guo Shao Fei said sarcastically.

Yu Yuan’s facial expression turned ugly. He was ranked number one in the Skyhill School, a peerless genius. Today was the day he arrived in Dan Yuan City, but he was slapped even before entering the city. This was undeniably shameful, embarrassing himself and

the Skyhill School.

Also, Yu Yuan's heart was overwhelmed with doubts and shock. As the saying went, you would only know a person's strength when he attacked. When he attacked Jiang Chen, he failed to gain the upper hand. He could feel that Jiang Chen's attack was entirely his own strength, it wasn't borrowed .

"I have been careless."

Yu Yuan comforted himself. His palm was floating with powerful energy, preparing to launch the second attack. He didn't believe that he couldn't defeat a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor with his powerful strength.

Swoosh

The moment Yu Yuan started to circulate his Qi, Jiang Chen moved. Jiang Chen's speed was the fastest. He appeared before Yu Yuan in a blink of an eye, and a slap landed on Yu Yuan's face again with a 'Pa' sound.

Argh

Yu Yuan wailed. Even with his strength, he still couldn't dodge the attack. The slap this time was stronger than the first. He could feel that half of his face was swelling up, feeling the burning sensation of pain.

Pooh

Yu Yuan opened his mouth, spitting out his three front teeth. Jiang Chen's slap could be easily predicted, but the reality wasn't as easy as it seemed. Yu Yuan was a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor genius. If Jiang Chen didn't show some of his strength, it would be very hard to bring his opponent under control. The attack just now consisted of nine phantom wolves and the circulation of his Yuan Force.

Hong Long

Jiang Chen showed no mercy. He struck again. He raised his hand and struck with the true dragon palm. Blood red dragon claw descended from the sky, landing down on Yu Yuan. Yu Yuan was already overwhelmed with anger and astonishment. Thus, he was unable to unleash his strength fully. Moreover, there was a big difference between their strengths. How could he possibly endure Jiang Chen's true dragon palm?

Peng

The true dragon palm landed like a hill, it violently pressed Yu Yuan to the ground.

Wah

Yu Yuan could only feel that his vital organs were being crushed. After shrieking, he spurted out a mouthful of blood. Before he

could struggle his way up, Jiang Chen's big leg stamped on his face with a 'pa' sound.

"A lowly person like you dared to declare to kill me? You're courting death."

Jiang Chen said coldly. His leg pressed hard, pressing Yu Yuan's skull deeper to the ground. He drew out his Heavenly Saint Sword unhurriedly, and aimed at Yu Yuan's squirming body. He was about to stab it but....

"Stop!"

Liang Chan who was standing at the side shouted. The scene had already rendered him dumbstruck. He and Yu Yuan had never imagined that Jiang Chen was already so powerful to such extent. A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was already not Jiang Chen's opponent. Liang Chan finally knew why Jiang Chen's friends didn't show any intention to fight. It was because they weren't needed to. Yu Yuan who was flaunting his prowess before Jiang Chen looked exactly like a clown now, becoming the object of ridicule.

Pu Chi

Even so, Jiang Chen ignored Liang Chan's interruption. The Heavenly Saint Sword stabbed through Yu Yuan's body. A terrifying sword intent straightaway cut off all of Yu Yuan's vital force. The number one on the Sky ranking of the Skyhill School died miserably under Jiang Chen's sword before even entering Dan

Yuan City.

The scene made everyone suck in a breath of cold air. Each of them stared at Jiang Chen with fear. This comely and good-looking youth attack was very violent, even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died pathetically in a blink of an eye.

...

Chapter 727 - Bamboo Grove, the Sound of Guqin

Yu Yuan died. Liang Chan watched helplessly as Jiang Chen killed his friend, who was the number one genius on the Sky ranking of Skyhill School. Though his friend had just been killed, he didn't even have the courage to become angry. What he felt right now was fear. In his heart, Jiang Chen was too terrifying. Encountering Jiang Chen outside the entrance today was virtually a misfortune.

Swoosh

Jiang Chen's long sword was pulled out of Yu Yuan's body. He then came before Liang Chan at a lightning speed. His Heavenly Saint Sword was an inch away from Liang Chan's neck. Liang Chan inhaled a breath of cold air. Although Jiang Chen hadn't moved anymore, he had already felt the gloomy chill from the sharp sword.

"Don't...Don't kill me..."

Liang Chen could hear his own voice shivering. [He started to hate his name now](#), even his soul was shivering.

"Give me a reason for keeping you alive."

Jiang Chen said in a cold tone.

“I, I...”

Liang Chan started to shiver again. Jiang Chen’s single sentence caused him to be dumbstruck. Find a reason not to be killed? This was too hard, what reason did Jiang Chen have not to kill him? He wanted to kill Jiang Chen just now. Moreover, there were no compromises to be reached between Jiang Chen and Skyhill School.

Pu Chi

Jiang Chen’s launched his attack as fast as lightning. The Heavenly Saint Sword slashed Liang Chan’s head. Blood bursted out, inducing sounds of shock from the crowd. Many of the onlookers’ faces were drawn. That was a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor that was just killed. In their hearts, a ninth grade was a high and mighty being because it was the embodiment of what they couldn’t reach. Now, however, this white-clothed young man killed a ninth grade as if he was cutting melons and vegetables.

Liang Chan must die. Killing one is killing, killing two is still killing. It was impossible for Jiang Chen to let a strong enemy with a power of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor go, let alone Liang Chan’s inability to give Jiang Chen the reason of not killing him.

After consecutively killing the two experts of Skyhill School, he kept his Heavenly Saint Sword and waved his hand, releasing fire. The two corpse incinerated into nothing, no remains were left. With a blow of Yuan Force, nothing was seen anymore. It was as though there hadn’t been a battle here before.

Experts of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor had a very tough physique, it was very difficult for ordinary flames to completely incinerate their bodies. However, Jiang Chen's flames was special. His flames were the combination of True Thunder Fire and True Dragon Fire, it could melt the hard black steel in mere seconds, let alone human corpses.

After finishing the task, Jiang Chen strode towards the entrance of Dan Yuan City without looking back. The other three followed him. For those who didn't witness the battle, they would think that Guo Shao Fei was the leader of the team. Who would have thought that the leader was a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor?

Currently, many people had already gathered outside the city. As Jiang Chen and his friends approached the entrance, everyone automatically made way for them. The people looked at Jiang Chen's comely face and then looked again at the place where Yu Yuan and Liang Chan disappeared. Fear lingered in their hearts.

The initially bustling entrance had become silent. No one dared to speak. Jiang Chen walked to the entrance and said to the four guards, who stared fixedly at them, with a smile, "How much Heaven Rank Restoration pills are needed to enter the city?"

When the leader of the guards regain his conscious, he waved hastily and said, "No, we don't need anything from you. Young lad, this way."

The guards of Dan King County weren't fools. Their senses were

quite sharp. This youth was so powerful that he can kill Ninth Grade Combat Emperors with ease. He might be a genius from some major power. They couldn't afford to provoke such a man. If the charge for entering the city offended such a genius, it would cost more than the charge.

Furthermore, if this white-clothed youth became Dan King's son-in-law, their impression in his mind would still be pleasant.

The guards refused to charge them but Jiang Chen couldn't go in without giving them something. They were people of Dan King's County. He absolutely had to leave a good impression, so he started with these guards.

Jiang Chen waved his hand. A storage pouch was thrown to the guard's chest. "There is a thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pills here, use it to treat your brothers to some liquor."

Finishing his sentence, Jiang Chen crossed his arms behind his back and continued to walk elegantly towards the internal part of the city. The leader, who was carrying the storage pouch, was stunned. He only responded after a few breaths' time.

"Boss, who is that young man? He is too forthright! He gives a thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pills in one shot and instructed us to have a drink. Mother! A thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pills, we can't finish spending them even if we drink liquor for a lifetime."

A guard came to the leader.

“Do you see that? He is truly an important figure, he used his power of Sixth Grade Combat Emperor to easily kill two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. Have you seen anyone that powerful before? Have any of you seen such man before? And he is very generous with benefits. If he become our Dan King’s son-in-law, it will be even better!”

“Boss is right. He is a true important figure. A genius who isn’t arrogant compared to those geniuses of the eight domains. Those arrogant punks are pointing their noses high up every time, they are even more arrogant than the sky king, which annoys me the most.”

Jiang Chen used a thousand Heaven Rank Restoration Pills to leave a good impression on those people. Even if they were only a few guards, it was still worth it. He was here not only to defeat all the men, but also to build up some reputation for Wu Ningzhu. He wanted to let Dan King County, and the entire city to know that Wu Ningzhu’s husband was a prominent important figure.

“That youth is really the phoenix among the people. A thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pills was given away as if he was throwing rubbish.”

“What is a thousand pills to man like him? That man has strong combat strength and cruel means of killing. To the geniuses of eight domains, he is a formidable enemy. It seems like the competition for son-in-laws will be bustling with activities.”

“I don’t know what his name is. It looks like he is a disciple of Nebula Sect. I think he will be the major topic of discussion this time.”

“Let’s go, we will enter the city as well. Some say that before the competition of the son-in-laws, miss Wu Ningzhu will appear in Blue Moon Lake to meet the heroes of this world. This is a fine chance to have a look at her pretty face.

.....

The nervous atmosphere subsided but Jiang Chen noble acts had already gone deep into people’s hearts. Many would remember that white-clothed youth with a good-looking face.

Dan Yuan City was very huge and splendid. There were two wide roads at two sides. Quite a number of restaurants were running. Not long after walking towards the center of the city, they smelled a savory smell of meat and liquor drifting out from the restaurants.

Jiang Chen and the other were still fine, only Big Yellow couldn’t bear it. The smell followed him wherever he went.

“Shameful, being with you is truly shameful.”

Nangong Wentian slapped Big Yellow’s head and said rudely.

“Get your hands off me! Master Dog hasn’t been to restaurants for a long time.”

Big Yellow said with grief.

“Junior Jiang, the day is still young and we still have half a month more before the competition takes place. I think we should find a restaurant for us to enjoy a little bit, and then get an inn to stay overnight.”

Guo Shao Fei suggested.

In Dan Yuan City, the restaurants were one of the ways to spend one's fortune. Majority of the cultivators didn't require food, and instead, they depended on heaven and earth Yuan Force to cultivate. Thus, they wouldn't feel hungry. However, fine food was attractive to anyone. Eating food of high calibre was called enjoyment, especially those rarely seen beast meat which tasted extremely delicious. The purpose of these restaurants existing in Dan Yuan City were to bring pleasure to the people. There were quite a lot of restaurant here and all of their businesses were blooming.

Jiang Chen nodded in agreement. Since they had reached Dan Yuan City, they might as well enjoy themselves a little bit. As for seeing Wu Ningzhu, he didn't have to worry about that.

Three men and a dog chose a high-end restaurant and entered it. Judging from Big Yellow's face, it looked like there were going to be some mess.

Dan King County was located at the center of Dan Yuan City.

Lofts were erected, they were very luxurious and honorable. In the stretch of brocaded bamboo grove, there lies a loft. Wonderful sound of guqin flowed in the air. It was a very nice sound. Butterflies in the bamboo grove started to dance with the rhythm. It was merely a few notes that had caused nature to resonate with it. It was clear that the one who played the guqin had mastered a high level in the aspect of rhythm.

At this moment, in front the loft, there was a small piece of garden. In the garden, a woman in black clothes with a veil on her face was carrying a guqin in her arms. Jade-like fingers were moving on the surface of the musical instrument like a fish swimming in the water. It's a very beautiful scene. Her remarkable beauty had fully integrated with nature.

At this moment, a silhouette passed through the bamboo grove and came before the black-clothed lady and said, "Miss, Jiang Chen has arrived."

The new-comer was a female dressed up like a servant girl but her level of grade wasn't weak. Despite her young age, she was already a First Grade Combat Emperor.

The moment the black-clothed lady heard the name Jiang Chen, she stopped all the activities on her hands. The sound of guqin disappeared, butterflies and birds dispersed with a swoosh.

The black-clothed girl slowly raise her head. A pair of radiant and enchanting pupils comparable to the most brilliant stars in the world were revealed. It was merely an eye expression but it was the most beautiful thing in the world.

She is none other than Wu Ningzhu.

“You have finally come.”

Wu Ningzhu showed a trace of cold smile at the edge of her mouth. Although her face was veiled, her smile was still discernible. Since they arrived in the Divine Continent, she had never seen Jiang Chen. It had been so long that she could only remember his shadowy image.

“Miss, you are truly beautiful. If Dong Mei has a tenth of your beauty, it will be much better.”

The female servant smiled and said.

“Another flattery.”

Wu Ningzhu gave a stare at Dong Mei, but she wasn't angry. It seemed that their relationship was not bad.

“Miss, that Jiang Chen is very awesome. He has killed people as he arrive.”

Dong Mei said.

“Oh? What has happened?”

Wu Ningzhu was stunned.

“Just now, before the entrance of Dan Yuan City, a fight happened between Jiang Chen and the people of Skyhill School. He then killed two of the geniuses who were both powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. Furthermore, that Jiang Chen was merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. Truly terrifying.”

“Those two geniuses of Skyhill School dug the path to death themselves. It is not good if you provoked him.”

Wu Ningzhu grinned. She didn't feel anything unusual about the fact that Jiang Chen had the courage to kill the geniuses of Skyhill School. In this world, there wasn't anything that Jiang Chen didn't dare to do.

...

*Chan means shivering in mandarin

Chapter 728 - Blue Moon Lake

“Hehe, he is the miss’ dream lover, of course he is an extraordinary figure. A young genius who can kill a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor at the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. This is my first time hearing of such a peerless figure like him. Oh my! Dong Mei’s heart is pounding frantically now! Truly handsome!”

The female servant, Dong Mei, said with an unusual tone.

Wu Ningzhu wasn’t angry. She just stared at Dong Mei. “You are being impolite.”

“Miss, there is still half a month’s time before the day of competition begins. Do you want to meet that Jiang Chen?”

Dong Mei said.

“No need. I want to wait until he defeats all of the geniuses for me, only then could he squarely marry me. He had once promised me about this. Dong Mei, spread the news that I will appear in the Blue Moon Lake ten days later. I want to meet those heroes. I also want to see how much has that man grown.”

Wu Ningzhu smiled. Jiang Chen had killed a few Ninth Grade Combat Emperors on the first day. This news had relieved Wu Ningzhu and had allowed her to see the possibilities that Jiang Chen could really conquer the world. However, killing two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors wasn’t equal to defeating everyone. There were many geniuses who rushed to the city because of Dan King’s

prominence. Without a doubt, there would be some heaven defying existences among the geniuses. Jiang Chen was merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor, and thus she was afraid that he would face certain difficulties in trying to dominate all of the participants.

That night, Jiang Chen and the rest had found an inn to reside until the day of competition. It was the right time to peacefully retreat without worrying that they would be disturbed.

The only thing that was considered a threat to Jiang Chen was the Dark Shadow organization, but its stronghold had just been destroyed. The Dark Shadow would need some time to recuperate before executing another hunt. As for those three major powers in Mysterious Domain, Jiang Chen didn't mind them at all. The news of the two geniuses from Skyhill School dying in his hand would surely alarm Freedom Palace and Tan Family. Even if there were people from those powers who came to the city, they wouldn't dare to cause trouble for him unless they were bored of living.

Jiang Chen's inn was very big. For the people as rich as them, they would naturally find the best environment to reside. They had chosen a secluded room that was a very conducive place for cultivation. Jiang Chen crossed his arms behind his back, raising his head to look at the full moon in the sky. He was thinking back to the journeys and incidents that they had gone through on the way here, filling him with excitements.

Big Yellow came beside Jiang Chen. His eyes shot out a brilliant light and his nose sniifed, and then said, "Little Chen, there is a treasure in this city."

Jiang Chen's eyes sparkled after hearing this. His trip to Dan Yuan City was solely for Wu Ningzhu, he had never thought of getting any treasures, but instead, Big Yellow had sensed the existence of a treasure. In other words, there had to be some rare treasures hidden in the city.

Big Yellow wouldn't put any ordinary treasures in his eyes. From his expression, it was clear that the treasure was certainly not ordinary.

“Where is it?”

Jiang Chen asked.

“In the southeast direction .”

Big Yellow's gaze shifted southeast.

“Come on, we have to find out.”

Jiang Chen revealed a trace of smile. Naturally, he couldn't miss any chance of getting a rare treasure. If he could obtain it, it would be a huge reward.

Big Yellow's big mouth grinned. A man and a dog, together, vanished from the compound in a flash. This wasn't their first time discovering a treasure thus they had become so used to it.

Jiang Chen and Big Yellow didn't wake Guo Shao Fei and Nangong Wentian who were cultivating while they headed in the southeast direction.

Setting out from Jiang Chen's compound, the direction they were heading to was the center of Dan Yuan City—the most bustling area. Jiang Chen and Big Yellow chose to walk instead of flying, they didn't even use the spatial movement as there were lots of peerless experts in the city, and they would draw the others' attention if they did so. On the contrary, walking on the ground would make it harder for them to be noticed.

Furthermore, Jiang Chen and Big Yellow's speed were really fast. They were like two green smoke that passed through the streets of the city. With their level, they would be unnoticeable even they went through the crowd.

“Big Yellow, have you found the location of the treasure?”

They had been rushing for over ten minutes and had already reached the center of the city. Jiang Chen couldn't help but ask.

“About to reach, right ahead.”

Big Yellow licked his mouth. The Qi from the treasure was becoming denser. Big Yellow had already determined the exact location of the treasure.

In mere moments, a man and a dog appeared in front of a resplendent big door and stopped at a distance. There was an inscribed golden board on top of the door. There were flamboyant calligraphy that named ‘Dan King County.’

Jiang Chen rolled his eyes upon seeing the name. He turned to Big Yellow. “Is the treasure you said in here?”

“That’s right. It is here, seems like it is in the Dan King County.”

Big Yellow nodded his head, confirming that the treasure was in Dan King County.

“Let’s go back.”

Jiang Chen turned to leave.

“F***, we have come all the way here, we should go in and check it out. It is absolutely a great treasure.”

Big Yellow snapped. They were here to seek for treasure and it was right before their very eyes but they had to leave now? This wasn’t Jiang Chen’s style at all.

“Trespassing Dan King County? That is not doable. Don’t forget the purpose of us coming here. After meeting Ningzhu, she will naturally know the precious treasure in there. If this treasure is beneficial to us, we will find ways to get it. If it is useless, forget it.”

Jiang Chen said. If the treasure was located in the other parts of the city, he would go and get it without hesitation. Dan King County was entirely different. There were at least a few Minor Saint guarding the place. Dan King himself was a powerful Fifth Grade Minor Saint, plus he was prominent in alchemy. His spiritual force would be very strong which also made his senses very sharp. If it was Dan King County's precious item, the security inside must be very tight. If Jiang Chen and Big Yellow really went inside, they would straightaway alarm Dan King.

A Fifth Grade Minor Saint wasn't comparable to a First Grade Minor Saint at all. Sneaking into Dan King County to steal a treasure? Once they were found, not only would their reputation be ruined, their lives might be endangered. If the matter really developed to such an extent, Jiang Chen was afraid that Wu Ningzhu would completely be disappointed.

Jiang Chen's main purpose here was to get Wu Ningzhu. It was clear that Wu Ningzhu occupied an important place in the Dan King's heart . Most importantly, Wu Ningzhu would certainly know what kind of treasure was kept in the Dan King County. If Jiang Chen found the treasure very useful to him, he would naturally have ways of getting it.

Big Yellow sighed. His motivation for hunting the treasure disappeared instantly. He wasn't an idiot. He knew that Jiang Chen was right. With their current grades, it was fundamentally impossible to unnoticeably creep into the compound.

For the following days, Jiang Chen and his friends secluded

themselves in the inn. Only Big Yellow wandered outside, trying to flirt with some pretty young ladies on the street.

The news of Jiang Chen killing two geniuses of the Skyhill School had spread. Although they didn't know who the white-clothed youth was, the incident had deterred lots of people. Many geniuses that came from the eight domains had paid close attention to the news. Nobody would dare to ignore the incident of a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor killing Ninth Grade Combat Emperor geniuses.

There were also geniuses who came from Freedom Palace and Tan Family. When they heard the news, they thought of Jiang Chen immediately. A person who would kill at the first battle? It was such a vengeful act. He was merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor, but he could kill two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. They were afraid that there wasn't a single person in the entire Divine Continent that was on par with him.

The geniuses of the other two major powers had received the orders from their sect to kill Jiang Chen on sight, but with the current situation, it was better to stay as far away as possible when they really saw Jiang Chen.

The people of the Dark Devil Religion didn't come. They were of the devil religion after all. Their appearance in this place would receive much rejections.

Ten days passed by in a flash. Today was the most bustling day in Dan Yuan City. At night, Dan King's daughter, Wu Ningzhu, would appear in person in Blue Moon Lake.

Blue Moon Lake was located at the center of the city. It wasn't far away from the Dan King County. This was the biggest lake and the most beautiful place in the city. The lake was as large as forty miles radius. The water was rippling, while the moonlight was reflected on the surface of the lake which made the luster to ripple as well. It was truly a fascinating scene.

Today, before the day turned dark, the lakeside had already been crowded with people. The entire Blue Moon Lake was brightly lit, as bright as day. At the center of the lake, there were a total of six pavilions. Each one was covered with a layer of brocade, making them very charming.

At this moment, the silhouettes of the powerful figures were flying towards the pavilions one after another. These people were the geniuses of the eight domains, they were the geniuses of geniuses. The lowest grade among them was an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor.

“Look, all the geniuses have appeared. Wu Ningzhu's emergence today has caused them to be impatient.”

“That is obvious. These geniuses were here for Wu Ningzhu. Even if they can't bring the beauty back, they have to at least leave a good impression on her. If they can establish rapport with the Dan King County, it will be very advantageous to their power.”

“Very admiring. Each of them is a heroic figure. Most of the geniuses will come today, I'm afraid that the six pavilions won't be

able to hold that many people. We won't have the chance to get a place there anymore."

"Still want to go to the pavilion? Stop dreaming. The pavilion will be the territory of the geniuses today, they are the qualified people to go there. In fact, there aren't many of them."

.....

The matter had given rise to many discussions and comments at the lakeside. Experts were continually flying towards the pavilions. A combat wave happened in one of the pavilions. An expert that was a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor was thrown to the lake. The scene had made most of them relinquish the thought of going to the pavilion. Even a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor was thrown to the lake. If any of them had provoked the gang of geniuses, they might get killed and died in vain.

At this moment, among the people on the lake side, four silhouettes appeared. They were Jiang Chen and his friends.

"Let's go, we should go to the pavilion to have a seat and meet these geniuses."

Big Yellow said while showing his teeth.

...

Chapter 729 - Throw Everyone To The Lake

“Big Yellow is right. I would like to see how much sister Ning’s face has changed. Tsk, she would probably still have the beauty that can overthrow both cities and states.”

Nangong Wentian got carried away with his words. His eyes were scanning Jiang Chen’s body.

“Brother Nangong, how did brother Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu know each other?”

Guo Shao Fei asked curiously.

“It was a long story. This little brat took off her veil. After that, they knew each other.”

Nangong Wentian said while smiling. Jiang Chen rolled his eyes while thinking about the moment that he took off Wu Ningzhu’s veil. The event made him quite speechless. He didn’t do it on purpose, but he had never thought that he had opened up at marriage.

Three men and a dog flew in the sky, flying towards the pavilion located at the center of the others.

“Look, another batch of geniuses have gone over there. Seems like they are quite strong. Damn! That is a dog! A dog wants to go to the pavilion as well? This is utter shamelessness. Could it be

that a dog wants to participate in the competition as well?”

“What is that being? A big, yellow dog wanted to get a space at the pavilion? He will be stewed alive by those geniuses. Furthermore, the white-clothed youth. It seems like he is only a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. I predict that he would be thrown into the lake very quickly.”

“That white-clothed youth was the one who killed two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors outside the city ten days ago. There is no doubt about it, it’s him! There was a big, yellow dog beside him at that time. He finally appears again. If the gang of geniuses dares provoke him, the consequences will be unimaginable.”

“Is it him? The genius is actually this guy. I was such a snob just now!”

.....

Some people had recognized Jiang Chen, causing their gazes to fall on his group. The clashing of geniuses would certainly create sparks. This white-clothed youth wasn’t good to offend. Once they provoked him, he would kill them. Who could endure that?

Swoosh

In the blink of an eye, Jiang Chen and his friends had already reached the pavilion. There were already more than ten geniuses sitting in the pavilion, and only two seats were available. Nangong

Wentian and Guo Shao Fei immediately sat on the last two seats, ignoring Jiang Chen and Big Yellow.

The gaze of the people fell upon Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei. Guo Shao Fei was out of the question in terms of power as he was a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, and so he was naturally qualified to sit there. Although Nangong Wentian was at the peak of Eighth Grade Combat Emperor, his Qi was domineering. None dared to provoke him.

However, Jiang Chen and Big Yellow were different. They weren't able to get a seat and could only stand there. Meanwhile, the gaze of the people shifted to these two beings and ridiculed them.

“Darn! Even a dog dares to come to pavilion? Is this a joke?”

“This is of course a joke. Sitting together with a dog is an insult to us. Furthermore, this kid is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. He definitely does not even know his own limits. These two should take the initiative to jump into the lake before the others feel annoyed.”

“Haha, brat. You look like a smart person, but why don't you have common sense? You are totally unaware of your own strength. Quickly get your a** down the lake!”

.....

Laughters resounded through the lake. Jiang Chen and Big Yellow had become the object of ridicule. Everyone around them were geniuses who came from different domains. How could they put a mere Sixth Grade Combat Emperor in their eyes?

“You dare to disrespect Master Dog? Do you know the repercussion of that? Have you all considered the consequences? You are all digging your own grave.”

Puhaha

Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei couldn't help but laugh. This dog was too funny, but the two of them didn't speak. If these gang of geniuses had really provoked Jiang Chen and this dog, the consequences wouldn't be good.

“Mother f**ker! Where did this dog come from? You dare to rebut our words? You are courting death! Get your a** down here!”

A brawny Eighth Grade Combat Emperor couldn't take it anymore. He suddenly stood up from his seat, striding towards Big Yellow. He extended his big hand, seemingly going to throw Big Yellow into the lake.

Peng

An oppressive sound was heard. The youth was knocked flying by Big Yellow's head, flopping into the lake. They were afraid that this strike from Big Yellow's head had broken the bones on the

youth's chest, but this was already a lenient strike. A puny Eighth Grade Combat Emperor trying to bluster in front of him? This wasn't much different from seeking death.

After sending the person away, Big Yellow made a grin on his face. He swaggered to the seat of the youth and sat down. The others were astonished. They had never imagined that this dog could be so powerful. An Eighth Grade Combat Emperor wasn't his opponent at all, but sitting with this dog gave them an awkward feeling.

“Is there anyone who volunteer to jump into the lake to free up a seat for me?”

Jiang Chen said. Big Yellow had found his seat. Only him was left standing there, making it slightly awkward.

As the words came out, everyone present had suddenly the urge to cough out blood. After the arrogant display of the dog, another arrogant Sixth Grade Combat Emperor started to act proudly. The lowest grade among them was an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor, that meant that they were a genius of one of the eight domains' major powers which had prestigious status and identity. How could they offer their seat to a puny Sixth Grade Combat Emperor? Furthermore, what occasion was this? Should a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor appear in such an occasion? This kid was truly unaware of his own limits.

“Brat, looks like you're bored of living. A tiny Sixth Grade Combat Emperor dares to flaunt?”

“The saying still remains, all kinds of people exists in this world. If you take the initiative to jump into the lake, I will forgive your impoliteness just now.”

“Brat! Jump into the lake by yourself, so that we don’t have to move and you can avoid any physical torture.”

.....

All the geniuses were jeering and taunting Jiang Chen. Currently, Wu Ningzhu hadn’t appeared and they were quite bored with waiting. Using Jiang Chen to amuse themselves was quite a good idea.

“In that case, this pavilion is fully booked by me. All of you would have to jump into the lake at once so that I will forgive you for the disrespect moments ago.”

Jiang Chen said emotionlessly. Everyone was stunned the moment his words came out. None of them imagined that this youth could spit out such words. It had completely thrown their words back into their mouths as it was these words that had aroused their urge to spank the person who spoke. This had truly stirred up their rage.

Sure enough, Jiang Chen had successfully infuriated the people around him. A furious Eighth Grade Combat Emperor stood up. There were a total of five Eighth Grade Combat Emperors in the pavilion. The rest were Ninth Grade Combat Emperors.

“I have no idea where this yellow-skinned brat come from. He dares to boast and order us to leave? Since you want to boast, I will break one of your arms before throwing you into the lake.”

An Eighth Grade Combat Emperor said as his hand reached for Jiang Chen.

Pa

However, his movement was just too slow in front of Jiang Chen. Jiang Chen grabbed his hand with one hand and the other had gripped on his shoulder.

“What?!”

That man was taken aback, he never thought that he would be controlled by his opponent in one move. He circulated Yuan Force to shake Jiang Chen’s hands off, but to his horror, Jiang Chen’s hands were like two metal pliers. He couldn’t get them off no matter how much force he exerted.

“As you wish, I will break an arm of yours and throw you into the lake.”

While speaking, Jiang Chen exerted his strength. With a snap, the arm of the youth was pulled off from his body, causing blood to gush out. Then, Jiang Chen gripped the man’s collar and threw him into the lake along with his wail.

Wah

The scene had created a commotion from the crowd. It wasn't only the geniuses at the pavilion but also the people at the lake side. All of them had seen the scene, and that had stirred up their emotions.

“Too awesome! This is a show to watch now.”

.....

No one from the crowd wasn't in the state of shock. Their eyes had stared fixedly at Jiang Chen's direction. When geniuses were put in the same place, sparks of conflicts would happen. This was only the beginning and it had become so exciting.

“Brat! You dare to injure the people of Heavenly Yuan Sect? Receive your death!”

In the pavilion, a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor who wore grey clothes strode towards Jiang Chen. Without a second word, he struck. He, along with the one who was thrown into the lake, were both from Heavenly Yuan Sect.

Peng

Jiang Chen didn't say another word and a true dragon palm

landed on the person's face. He faced the same result. He was slapped and fell into the lake. He then flew up from the lake, clearly enraged. A combat weapon appeared in his hand, slashing at Jiang Chen's direction. He was the dignified representative of Heavenly Yuan Sect. How could he be thrown into the lake just like that? This was a total disgrace. If he didn't express his grievance on this man, how could he muster the courage to meet Miss Wu Ningzhu?

Roar

The scene at the pavilion had petrified everyone. Their facial expression changed. Subconsciously, they recalled that it was the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor who killed someone outside the city. It went without saying that the man in front of them was that person.

Some people silently regretted why had they provoked such a man? They should have left out a slot for him.

While all of them were still rooted in their seats, Jiang Chen made another move like a whirlwind that blew everyone nearby.

*Peng**Peng**Peng*

In the next moment, everyone had their mouths opened wide. Every genius in the pavilion had been thrown off and fell into the lake with a splash. Jiang Chen had in fact thrown everyone into the lake.

Chapter 730 - The Lucky One

The scene was truly shocking. This was the true definition of might. This wasn't only snatching one's seat, this was a direct occupation of the pavilion. A loud commotion was heard from the bystanders at the side of the lake, making Jiang Chen the focus of their attention.

“My god! Where did this man come from? How can he be this strong? A Sixth Grade Combat Emperor has thrown all the Ninth Grade Combat Emperors out? Could he be a genius of an ancient family on the Pure Land?”

“Domineering...absolutely domineering. Every one of them has been thrown out into the lake. Those are the geniuses of different major powers. Every one of them has a prestigious background and were powerful, but they were all thrown into the lake just like that. [All of their faces was lost.](#)”

“It seems like the competition to marry young lady Wu Ningzhu will be very lively this time. This white-clothed youth must be the strongest dark horse. He may probably be the son-in-law adored by Dan King. Resources would be endless after getting connected with a prominent person.”

.....

Nobody could calm their emotions. They had just witnessed a scene which they didn't even dare to imagine. It was a scene where the geniuses clashed and fought. All of the geniuses here were very

strong, but the white-clothed youth was stronger and very aggressive. He threw everyone into the lake regardless of who they were.

The geniuses at the other pavilions looked over to see what had happened. Their faces changed in an instant the moment they looked at Jiang Chen. To them, he was a very powerful enemy.

“Dammit! How can that guy grow so fast? No wonder those two guys from Skyhill School were killed by him. It looks like it would become pretty hard for us to take revenge.”

“Yeah. That man just grows too fast. If he isn’t eliminated quickly, he would become a huge trouble in the future. If he succeeds in this competition, he would be recognized by Dan King and would gain access to a lot of resources, increasing his rate of growth even more. It would be very unfavorable to us if Nebula Sect got the support of the Dan King County.”

The faces of the geniuses from the Freedom Palace and Tan Family had turned unpleasantly ugly. Others might not know of Jiang Chen’s background, but they—who came from Mysterious Domain—knew everything about him. Currently, Jiang Chen was already a notorious figure of Mysterious Domain, no one in the domain would say that they had never heard of him. However, judging from the present situation, Jiang Chen’s fame wouldn’t only linger in Mysterious Domain but also in the entire Divine Continent after the competition for the son-in-law ended.

“Don’t worry. He is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. According to my knowledge, the geniuses of the other big domains

have a very powerful trump cards with them. Jiang Chen will never be their opponent even if he is strong.”

The leader of the Tan Family’s group showed a cold smile on his face.

“Interesting, seems like the competition will become very interesting this time.”

A youth who wore black clothes fixed his blade-sharp eyes to Jiang Chen. A smile was expressed at the side of his mouth. He was also a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Although he witnessed Jiang Chen’s fearsomeness just now, he didn’t even feel intimidated in the slightest—as if he was going to dominate Jiang Chen and was pretty sure of winning this competition.

Besides this youth in black, there were also a few who seemed very confident. Despite the fact that Jiang Chen had performed a tyrannical act, they didn’t seem to put him in their eyes.

Jiang Chen ignored the gazes that fell upon him. He simply picked a seat and sat on it. Such a big pavilion, but it was only occupied by three men and a dog. Although there were many available seats in the pavilion, no one dared to go over there. This building had been fully booked by Jiang Chen. Wouldn’t it be seeking for one’s disgrace if they went over there?

Hua La

Those experts that were thrown into the lake had flown out one after another. The protective barrier of Yuan Force had evaporated all the water that was stuck on their bodies. Even so, they were unable to cover their terrible blunder.

A stout and strong youth was full of fury. He drifted on the lake, pointed at Jiang Chen and clamored. “Brat! I dare you to state your name!”

“Jiang Chen of Nebula Sect in Mysterious Domain.”

Jiang Chen declared his name loudly without attempting to hide anything. His purpose of coming to Dan Yuan City was for Wu Ningzhu. He also needed powerful alliance. The Dan King County was a powerful force. If he could establish a good relationship with it, it would bring great benefits to Nebula Sect. Thus, Jiang Chen had to reveal his identity.

“Jiang Chen, I, Lu Wang, will remember today’s incident. When the competition begins, I will settle today’s score.”

Lu Wang stepped in the air and left after saying his piece. The other geniuses who rushed out the lake felt that they didn’t have the face to continue staying there, and so they left the place too .

“That fatty was Lu Wang. I heard that that man is very famous in the Vertical Domain. His fast blade can overrun places under the heavens. I had never imagined that he would be defeated under Jiang Chen’s hands, but someone like him must have had a very powerful trump card.”

“There’s no doubt about it. Which powerful genius doesn’t have a trump card? But, they won’t easily show it until the day of the competition.”

.....

The moonlight shone like the waves on the lake. Today’s moon was very round and beautiful. Accompanied with the Blue Moon Lake that was brightly lit, the surface of the lake reflected the colorful brilliance of the night. It was very fascinating.

Such a night was hard to come by. It was similar to the hardly lively crowd that gathered around the Blue Moon Lake. They were all waiting for the appearance of Wu Ningzhu and, at the same time, they were all becoming impatient.

All of a sudden, a melodious sound of [guzheng](#) sounded from afar. The sound was clear and melodious. Strands of the sound reached the ears of the people around the lake, it made them feel very comfortable. A flower-decorated boat then appeared in the middle of Blue Moon Lake. It wasn’t a large boat. Atop the boat a room was built . It was a beautiful room, covered with silk and brocade, and layered with seven glowing colors—like a rainbow.

A pretty girl was sitting in front of the room. In front of her was a table that was completely made of crystal. There was guzheng on the table. Her jade-like hands were like butterflies moving back and forth of the musical instrument. Beautiful notes travelled through the air, causing ripples to appear on top of the lake.

The musical sound was just too pleasant. For a moment, there was no other sound besides the beautiful melody. It was akin to the most beautiful thing in the world, the people couldn't help but be fascinated by it.

Jiang Chen's gaze fell upon the elegant figure, and then he fixed his gaze on that figure. Their feelings grew deeper and stronger overtime. It all started the moment her veil was taken off.

They experienced different kinds of situation, from the Eastern Continent to the Divine Continent but it happened for quite some time now. At that time, he still didn't have any news about Wu Ningzhu, which raised his concern for her. After knowing that she had become the foster daughter of Dan King, he still didn't put down his worries. It was like his worries for Yan Chen Yu, even though she was very far away and at the other side of the world, he still couldn't get away from the thought.

At the current moment, Wu Ningzhu had truly appeared in front of him. He could loosen his concern now.

She was wearing a veil on her face, accompanied by a pretty female servant just like before.

When the melody ended, Wu Ningzhu stood up slowly and went into the room. Only now did the people start to regain their composure.

"A very nice music. Truly unpredictable, Wu Ningzhu actually

has such a great musical talent.”

“Beautiful, really beautiful. Did you all see Wu Ningzhu’s figure? Even with the veil, her beauty is enough to conquer all men. Any man who can win her tender care will be a bliss for him.”

“If I can find a companion like her, even if I can only live for one day, it’s still worth it.”

.....

Everyone was emotionally praising the melody of the music and the elegance of that beauty. They felt satisfied even if they didn’t see the real face of Wu Ningzhu.

“Young lady Wu Ningzhu, I am Wu Sheng of the Heavenly Domain. May I have a talk with you on your boat? Could young lady Wu Ningzhu allow my little selfish wish?”

At this moment, a youth stood up from the pavilion and said to Wu Ningzhu while holding his fists.

“I am Huang Shengwen of the Earth Domain, specifically here for Wu Ningzhu. If I can obtain the good graces of young lady Wu Ningzhu, I will have no more regrets in my life.”

.....

The geniuses in the pavilions began to perform their sweet talk to Wu Ningzhu. All of them wished that they could get the permission to meet her on the flower-decorated boat because that would be extremely honorable.

The eight domains of Divine Continent were named Heaven, Earth, Mysterious, Huang, Qian, Kun, Vertical and Horizontal. Besides these eight domains, there is also a territory at the center most of the continent. It was called the Pure Land of Divine Continent. That is the mainland of the Divine Continent and is also the most powerful territory of the continent.

Wu Ningzhu was completely indifferent to the geniuses' requests. At this time, the servant girl moved forward, held her fists and said to them with a clear voice, "All geniuses, I am Dong Mei. I understand that everyone desires to meet our young lady. You all don't have to be so hasty. Everybody will have a chance to see her real face on the day of the competition. Our young lady has seen your elegant demeanor and felt fortunate enough to be able to meet you all. Thus, she has decided to allow one person to come on the boat to have a date with her."

As her voice faded, a commotion was created from the crowd. Everyone was guessing who this lucky one would be. Nervousness was shown on the faces of these geniuses. Some were tidying their sleeves and clothes, showing their most stately and handsome appearance.

"I have no idea who will be the lucky one today. He will have a chance to attract young lady Wu Ningzhu and become the most possible person to be the son-in-law of Dan King."

“That’s right. There are so many geniuses here. It’s not easy to be selected by young lady Wu Ningzhu.”

“Likewise, whoever goes to the boat will be hated and would become the common target of all, but it’s totally worth it.”

.....

Arguments and comments were flooding from the crowd. After a while, it turned into silence, as they were expecting Dong Mei to announce the name of the lucky one.

“Has young gentleman Jiang come?”

Dong Mei appeared to be slightly shy and said to the geniuses of pavilions.

“Keke...Little Chen, it’s your turn.”

Nangong Wentian chuckled. He wasn’t surprised of this conclusion. If the person invited to the boat wasn’t Jiang Chen, it would be out of the norm instead.

...

*Face - reputation

*Guzheng - A Chinese plucked string musical instrument with a more than 2,500-year history.

Chapter 731 - Gu Family

Jiang Chen slowly stood up from his seat and held his fists at Dong Mei.

“Young gentleman Jiang, our young lady has invited you, please, come to the boat.”

Dong Mei's voice wasn't low. Even the cultivators on the lakeside could hear her very clearly. At this moment, countless of admiring and envious gazes fell on Jiang Chen. He must have great luck to be called to the boat by young lady Wu Ningzhu.

The geniuses of the eight domains were staring at Jiang Chen with fiery eyes.

It was shameful, truly shameful. There was no one on the scene who didn't have prestigious fame and identity. They were admired by countless numbers of ladies in their domains. They were here for the chance to date Wu Ningzhu once, but a silent brat was being invited instead.

“Dammit! Him again. Why is his luck so good? How could young lady Wu Ningzhu have picked him?”

“It must be his previous actions that attracted the attention of Wu Ningzhu. This is regretful. If I knew this would happen, I would have fully perform my skills just now. I would throw Jiang Chen into the lake even if I have to use my trump card. Perhaps then, young lady Wu Ningzhu would pick me.”

“Humph! This Jiang Chen is really detestable. It won’t make much of a difference even if he is on the boat now. There are only a few more days before the actual competition. We shall see who will be the son-in-law of Dan King on that day. The competition will depend on one’s true strength.”

.....

Many geniuses who possessed trump cards and great techniques regretted their lack of action. From their point of view, the reason Wu Ningzhu chose Jiang Chen was because she saw Jiang Chen’s performance on the pavilion just now. All of them were here to prove themselves after all. Jiang Chen was the strongest at that moment because he had thrown everyone into the lake. Naturally, Wu Ningzhu would select him, which made sense to them.

However, this brought a lot of dismissal against Jiang Chen, making him the object of scorn and the number one enemy of all the geniuses. It was imaginable that Jiang Chen’s day wouldn’t be very pleasant during the competition.

“Junior Jiang, if gazes can kill a person, you are already dead by now.”

Guo Shao Fei shook his head. He was fully convinced by the actions of his junior and the things that happened to him. Jiang Chen would surely be the center of attention wherever he went.

Jiang Chen grinned. The fierce gazes didn’t faze him one bit. He

leaped and reached Wu Ningzhu's boat.

“Young gentleman Jiang, please come inside.”

Dong Mei gestured him to come in.

Jiang Chen smiled slightly. His palm turned and a long and narrow precious sword appeared in his hand. The sword released an aura of cold killing intent. Dong Mei's attention was attracted by the sword. Her eyes sparkled. She was a Combat Emperor so it was natural that she was able to detect the scariness of the sword just by using her eyes.

“I present this sword to you as a meeting gift.”

Jiang Chen simply threw it at her. She subconsciously caught the long sword and was then rooted to the ground. The thought of receiving a present from Jiang Chen didn't even cross her mind since it was their first meeting. He was truly generous and straightforward.

“Have you thanked young gentleman Jiang for that?”

A voice sounded from the room, it was Wu Ningzhu's.

Dong Mei regained her senses a split second later and quickly bowed at Jiang Chen. “Thank you very much for young gentleman Jiang's gift.”

Dong Mei's tone was filled with thrill and excitement. The sword was a true Emperor Weapon. Moreover, it was a high grade one at that. The bursting killing intent from the sword suggested that it had been used in hundreds of battles. A scary weapon like this wouldn't be comparable to any combat weapon that would be gifted by the geniuses on the day of the competition. Jiang Chen actually gave this sword to her just like that. This elevated Dong Mei's impression of Jiang Chen to the maximum, as if she had already recognized him as her young gentleman.

The scene was seen by everyone clearly. They praised Jiang Chen for his extreme generosity. Just a few days before, he had presented a thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pill to the guards at the entrance. Now, he had given an Emperor Weapon to a servant girl. This really made him look like a spoiled brat.

The geniuses were rendered speechless. Not even the weapons they possessed could be compared to that kind of weapon. Even if they had such a weapon, they wouldn't simply give it to someone else. It was still fine to give such weapon to Wu Ningzhu but this brat actually gave it to a servant girl.

To Jiang Chen, he didn't care about such a little toy. Actually, it was the combat weapon he got after killing Sword Ming, it was a weapon belonging to Dark Shadow and it was given to Dong Mei. He was simply presenting flowers to Buddha with borrowed flowers. Nevertheless, this had at the same time raised Wu Ningzhu's impression of him.

Furthermore, Jiang Chen still had a lot of other combat weapons.

Putting the combat weapons he got from the Death Mountain aside, the combat weapons he had gotten from the stronghold of Dark Shadow were all Emperor Weapons. He had over forty of such possessions in his hand. Such a fortune could be considered truly terrifying to others.

Since Jiang Chen had already the Heavenly Saint Sword, it was pointless to keep so many combat weapons. So, he might as well give some to Dong Mei even though it was like presenting borrowed flowers to Buddha.

Despite the envious and murderous gazes of the people, Jiang Chen entered the room of the boat and then the door was closed.

There was a delicate fragrance filling his nose the moment he entered the room. It was the fragrance of flowers and grasses that could refresh one's mind. It was a very valuable item but it wasn't counted as such to Dan King.

There was a crystal-made table in the room. When Jiang Chen entered, he saw Wu Ningzhu. The woman was facing away from him.

“Young lady Wu Ningzhu, am I not permitted to sit?”

Jiang Chen mocked her. Then, he strode to the table and sat down without much courtesy. As he sat down, he took off the veil on her face.

“Truly impolite.”

Wu Ningzhu gave an offended glance at him but her expression indicated otherwise. How could she be angry? Meeting Jiang Chen again had made her heart very happy.

“Sister Ning, you are being too mean. Why didn’t you inform us when you have settled down in Divine Continent? You made me worry about you every day.”

Jiang Chen said with a smile.

“Did you really worry about me every day?”

Wu Ning Zhu mocked him. She also sat down beside Jiang Chen, showing a charming eye expression.

Jiang Chen rolled his eyes. He could smell the unique feminine scent from her body. Even with his strong-willed mind, he was slightly affected by it.

Since he couldn’t hold it any longer, he might as well let it all out. He extended his arms and wanted to embrace her, but Wu Ningzhu dodged away from his arms as if she was prepared for it.

“Gege, sister will be your woman sooner or later, what are you hurrying for? But you have said you will defeat all the geniuses for me.”

Wu Ningzhu chuckled.

“So you have organized a competition of the son-in-law just to test me.”

Jiang Chen rolled his eyes once more.

“Of course, this is also a chance for you to establish your reputation. I have known about your deeds in Mysterious Domain. I’m afraid you are the only one that can shake the big domain to chaos, this is the reason I have picked you.”

Wu Ningzhu didn’t attempt to hide her praise for Jiang Chen’s talent.

“Sister Ning, since you have found such a good life in Dan Yuan City, why didn’t you inform me earlier.”

Jiang Chen asked.

“I have been inquiring about you everywhere. But, since the Divine Continent is huge, finding you guys was like searching a needle in the ocean. Even with the capability of the Dan King County, it is still very hard to seek your whereabouts. If you all didn’t cause any influential incidents in Mysterious Domain, I won’t be able to find you at all.”

Wu Ningzhu sounded helpless. Jiang Chen understood the situation well. Han Yan, who was the young master of Dark Devil Religion, could only find Jiang Chen after he had used the forces of Dark Devil Religion but what about Wu Ningzhu?

“Ah Yan is the young master of the Dark Devil Religion in Mysterious Domain now. Ah Nan has obtained huge benefits in the Death Mountain. All of us who had gone to Divine Continent have been reunited. Consider one of my wish realized. How’s Dan King treating you?”

Jiang Chen asked.

“En, Dan King is obsessed with concocting pills. He doesn’t have any wives or kids. Although I am only her foster daughter, he regards me like his own. He had imparted the concocting techniques to me. I am also as an awesome alchemist now. Of course, I’m still not comparable to the abnormal you.”

Wu Ningzhu felt very satisfied with her level of grade and concocting skills, but she couldn’t help but sigh when she compared herself with Jiang Chen.

“Sister Ning, give me your arm.”

Jiang Chen said suddenly.

Wu Ningzhu was clueless about what Jiang Chen was going to do to her, but she obediently extended her arms. Jiang Chen put his

forefinger on her wrist, a wave of energy ran through the meridians in her body and then subsided.

“The bloodline of your family is truly terrifying. You have inherited the complete bloodline of Gu Family. Thus, your speedy improvement is explainable.”

Jiang Chen nodded. After hearing Wu Ningzhu’s secret, he immediately guessed that she was related to Ancient Race. From the current situation, it was as expected. Wu Ningzhu possessed the complete Gu family’s bloodline in her body and she had reached the peak of Eighth Grade Combat Emperor, being only a step away from the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

After hearing the two words ‘Ancient Race,’ she was petrified. “Little Chen, is my mother related to that Ancient Race? Where is Gu family located? How strong it is? My purpose of coming to Divine Continent is to find my mother, but I have no news of her despite being here for so long.”

Jiang Chen frowned slightly. At the time in Eastern Continent, he didn’t tell her the truth. It seemed like it was the right time to let her know now. They had been growing rapidly along the way. With their current strength, they would be able to get in touch with that crazily powerful Ancient Race.

“Sister Ning, you should have heard about this before. Besides the eight domains in Divine Continent, there is another scarier domain, it is called the Pure Land of Divine Continent. There are eight races existing on the land. These eight races are the true conquerors of the Divine Continent. They are the scariest beings to

ever exist. They had dominated the Pure Land. Gu family is one of the eight families. If I am not mistaken, your mother is a member of it.”

...

Chapter 732 - Mulberry Divine Tree

Wu Ningzhu's facial expression didn't look pleasant. Obviously, Jiang Chen had already guessed who she is before this, but he only chose to tell her now. Although she had been gathering information about her own background after reaching Dan King County, she hadn't made any progress.

Pure Land of the Divine Continent was a sacred land. The power of the eight families were beyond her imagination. Why did she hadn't thought that her mother was a member of the Gu family? Pure Land was an area resided by the high and mighty beings. Even with an identity the same as that of Dan King could not enter that place.

“Little Chen, how much do you know about this Gu family?”

Wu Ningzhu asked.

“I can only tell you that that place is the greatest power of the Divine Continent. The tyrannical beings on the Pure Land are matchless, even to the major powers of the eight domains. There are peak-Great Saints that still existed in Gu family. The number of Minor Saints is innumerable. To them, our current strength is comparable to an insect. I'm afraid that only the Great Thunder Tune Temple of the Western Continent can be compared to them. The Western Continent is one of the most powerful continent amongst the eight continents after all.”

Jiang Chen said. He still had the knowledge about the eight

families on the Pure Land. When he dominated the world, his battles included the fights he had with the eight families.

“In any case, I have to find my mother.”

Wu Ningzhu revealed a resolute face. Her main goal in journeying to the Divine Continent was to gather information about her background, and to find Gu Lan. She didn't feel a tiny bit pleasant about this powerful Gu family. Back then, it was the Gu family that separated her parents. Her mom, Gu Lan, was ruthlessly taken away from her. It was such an emotionless family. Even if it is the greatest family in the world, she wouldn't want to be involved about them.

“Don't worry. I have promised you that I will help you find your mother, but this is not yet the right time to go there. Our strength is still too weak. We have to at least reach the Minor Saint grade first.”

Jiang Chen comforted. They were merely high grade Combat Emperors, which is still a distance away from the Minor Saint grade, let alone the Great Saint realm.

“Thank you.”

Wu Ningzhu looked at Jiang Chen with tender affection.

“Why are you so courteous towards me?”

Jiang Chen smiled. Wu Ningzhu's matter would be his matter sooner or later. He would not naturally hold back in helping her.

“Ya, Sister Ning, Big Yellow has sensed a treasure in the Dan King County. You should know what is it right?”

Jiang Chen thought of the treasure in the Dan King County, he couldn't help but ask. One could tell that there was nothing that she didn't know about in the Dan King County given her identity and status.

“Treasure? My foster dad had kept lots of treasure, I don't know what kind of treasure Big Yellow had sensed.”

Wu Ningzhu was stunned.

“The treasure that Big Yellow sensed must be the most precious treasure in the Dan King County.”

Jiang Chen said. In truth, he wasn't really interested in the treasures of the Dan King County, as he wasn't short of treasures now. However, that treasure was detected by Big Yellow. Jiang Chen wanted to know what it was. If the treasure was useful to him, he would get his hands on it.

“My dad has a Mulberry Divine Tree. It was planted in the medicinal garden. This plant was quite unusual. Due to this plant's existence, the speed of growth of other herbs had increased, it also improved the heaven and earth Yuan Force in Dan King County,

which is at least ten times more of the Yuan Force outside. The treasure that Big Yellow sensed should be the Mulberry Divine Tree.”

Wu Ningzhu said.

As soon as her voice faded, Jiang Chen stood up from his seat. His face was filled with surprise and delightfulness.

“Dan King County actually has a Mulberry Divine Tree, this case is similar to the saying that when one wants to find something rare with all his wits, it will instead appear in front of him by chance.”

There was no reason for him not to be thrilled. He cultivated the Five Elements Combat Dragon Seal, which required him to gather the essence of five elements. Up until today, he has already collected three of them. This Mulberry Divine Tree was a rare essence of wood. If he could obtain it, his wood dragon would immediately undergo a metamorphosis. Also, once he had absorbed the essence of wood, he would be able to help Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao regenerate their broken meridians.

Nonetheless, this tree was extremely rare. Its rarity was comparable to the Heavenly Earth Pure Water. He had never imagined that it actually existed in Dan King County, his luck was truly great.

“You want to get the Mulberry Divine Tree?”

Wu Ningzhu looked at Jiang Chen.

“That’s right, I cultivate the Five Elements Combat Dragon Seal, it requires me to gather the essence of five elements. That divine tree has the purest essence of wood. I have to get it.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Unfortunately, my dad views the Mulberry Divine Tree as an invaluable treasure, it is impossible for him to give it to someone else. It is too difficult to get the tree, virtually impossible.”

Wu Ningzhu shook her head. If Jiang Chen wanted treasures other than that divine tree, she could straightaway give it to him. Dan King would definitely not let that divine plant go. If Jiang Chen persisted, it would stir up Dan King’s enmity against him.

“Dan King is a prominent alchemist that was obsessed with concocting pills. To an alchemist, the truly valuable item is absolutely not a stem of herbs, it is something more and deeper than that. Sister Ning don’t need to worry. I will personally seek Dan King for the Mulberry Divine Tree.”

Jiang Chen smiled. It would be extremely difficult to obtain it if it was in the possession of other people’s hands. However, it might not be that difficult now that Dan King possessed it. He could just take out something even more valuable than the Mulberry Divine Tree in front of Dan King.

“Could it be that you have something greater than the Mulberry Divine Tree?”

Wu Ningzhu looked at Jiang Chen with a slight disbelief.

“When have I done something which I am not confident about?”

Jiang Chen smiled. His face was full of confidence. Wu Ningzhu could only shake her head helplessly after seeing his expression. After all the experiences she had with him, she realized that what Jiang Chen had said was true. He was a super abnormal being and could always produce miracles.

“Fine, but I won’t bring you to Dan King County now. You have to wait until the day of the competition and defeat all of the people in the battle arena. At that time, my dad will automatically notice you.”

Wu Ningzhu said. She desired to see her lover suppress the entire group of heroes, defeating the people of the world.

“That is certain. I will certainly do it for you. I have already become the target of all. Most of them would certainly want to shred me into pieces on the day of the competition. A fierce battle would be unavoidable at that time.”

Jiang Chen shook his head helplessly. He was fated to become the target of all during the competition. Him stepping onto Wu Ningzhu’s boat made the countless of geniuses to focus their

attention on him, as if he was the thorn on their flesh.

“There is still a few days’ time. I will wait for you at the Dan King County to marry me. Alright, you have to leave now. If you stay here any longer, I’m afraid that those geniuses might make an attempt to take your life tonight.”

Wu Ningzhu chuckled.

“I’m not scared of them. Are they seeking for unnecessary troubles for themselves in an attempt in killing me?”

Jiang Chen swept and tidied his clothes, preparing to go. After taking two steps forward, he halted, turned to look at Wu Ningzhu.

“Why? Feeling loathsome to be parted from me?”

Wu Ningzhu smiled sweetly. Her smile was enough to charm all sentient beings.

“Yeah. Sister Ning has such charming features. No man could ever resist it! How about I stay here and have an enjoyable night with Sister Ning?”

Jiang Chen chuckled.

“Bastard!”

Wu Ningzhu's face blushed red. When this guy turned to his evil side, he could really be shameless.

“Alright, back to the real matter. I can see that you have already reached the peak of Eighth Grade Combat Emperor. I might as well lend you a hand so that you can reach the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. This is a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, it was concocted by me during my tribulation.”

Jiang Chen took out the pill. There were still a few of them with him, they were concocted at the time of his tribulation. Nonetheless, these pills couldn't be simply shown to anyone. Such a pill would have a great effect on anyone, even to Great Master Ran Feng.

“What? Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill?”

Wu Ningzhu looked at the pill on Jiang Chen's hand and exclaimed. As the daughter of Dan King, she was already a master in alchemy. Thus, it was only natural that she had already heard the legends of the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. It was beyond her expectation that such legendary pill actually appeared in front of her.

“My little honey, sister didn't choose the wrong man.”

Her eyes glinted brilliantly while looking at Jiang Chen. He did not only have a strong combat strength, he was also impeccable in concocting pills, even the Ninth Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was concocted by him. This attainment was enough to win the respect

and adoration of Dan King. She could already imagine how much Dan King would like Jiang Chen by the time they met.

“Sister Ning, immediately absorb the pill when you return,, and push your grade to the ninth. It will surely attract the attention of Dan King at that time. With his eyes, he will be able to discern that your advancement was due to some kind of magical pill. Then, inform him about the the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. I want him to demand something from me so that I can use it as a bargaining chip to obtain the Mulberry Divine Tree.”

Jiang Chen smiled and said. Besides helping her advance, the other benefits of giving the pill to her was to draw the attention of Dan King. To obtain the Mulberry Divine Tree, it wasn't enough to just defeat all the geniuses of the world and become the son-in-law of Dan King. One has to offer something Dan King is interested in.

“The way you plan things is always so thorough.”

Wu Ningzhu couldn't help but praise Jiang Chen again. He was definitely an excellent and perfect man that no woman could pick a bone with.

After a while, Jiang Chen walked out of the room and came out of the flower-decorated boat. Dong Mei quickly bowed to Jiang Chen as she saw him. Jiang Chen nodded at Dong Mei and went back to the pavilion with a sway.

“Little Chen? Why did you come out so fast? The time you spent inside there was too short. Was it because you couldn't take it

anymore?”

Nangong Wentian asked in a strange tone.

“Your words urged me to throw you into the lake.”

Jiang Chen said and one of his hand gripped Nangong Wentian’s shoulder, throwing him into the lake with a swoosh.

“Damn! Jiang Chen, you really did it for real!”

Nangong Wentian wanted to spew blood now.

...

Chapter 733 - Fated to be a Tragedy

Jiang Chen and the gang didn't look to anyone other than themselves. After they were done, they left the Blue Moon Lake and returned to their inn. Consequently, Wu Ningzhu's boat also left. However, the geniuses who stood at the pavilion felt dejected one after another. It was a depressing night that a man that came out of nowhere stole their only chance.

“Junior Jiang. I saw the geniuses of Freedom Palace and Tan Family at the pavilion. There were four of them. They are the geniuses who are ranked first and second on the Sky ranking.”

In the courtyard, Guo Shao Fei spoke.

“So what?”

Jiang Chen didn't put them in his eyes at all. After all, everyone who came for the competition were all just Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. The strongest was the at the peak of the ninth grade. This was the peak power of the geniuses from the eight big domains. The reason for that was that it wasn't an easy task to break through from the Combat Emperor realm to the Minor Saint realm. One should know that the geniuses of Minor Saint rank only existed in the Pure Land. However, Dan King's influence and fame wasn't great enough to spread to the Pure Land. Furthermore, none of the eight families would come to humour Dan King as they had powerful alchemist of Great Saint realm.

Therefore, Jiang Chen didn't feel a tiny bit of stress from the

competition of son-in-law. His current strength was sufficient to defeat all the geniuses present this city.

“Although those four aren’t your opponents, we can’t underestimate them. Their hatred for you has reached the core of their being. They will find ways to get rid of you, especially after noticing your rapid advancement. Before you entered the boat, I observed their movements closely. I saw them joining together and secretly allied themselves with the other geniuses of other major powers. It seems as if they are planning something at your back.”

Guo Shao Fei said.

“Dammit! We should just get rid of them and the matter will be done!”

Big Yellow gnashed his teeth.

“That’s right, just kill them.”

Nangong Wentian smirked coldly.

“I really want to see how much they can plan.”

Jiang Chen simply smiled without any concern. In his heart, those four couldn’t create an impact on him.

Midnight. In a desolate mountain range located a thousand miles

outside of Dan Yuan City. The darkness of the night made the desolated mountains look even more tranquil. At this moment, six silhouettes appeared above the desolate mountains soundlessly. Each and every one of them possessed powerful combat strength. All of them were, in fact, Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. They just came out of the Dan Yuan City. Anyone who was at the lakeside a while ago would be able to recognize them. That was because the two of them were part of the group that was forcefully thrown into the lake by Jiang Chen. One of the two was Lu Wang.

The other four were the geniuses from Freedom Palace and Tan Family. From the fact that these people had gathered outside of Dan Yuan City one could imagine what they would be doing next. They now had a common enemy. Naturally, they would be allies.

“Brother Tan, is your formation reliable? That brat is not easy to deal with.”

Lu Wang looked at the handsome youth as he said with a frown.

“You can rest assured about that brother Lu. Brother Zhi Peng has been proficient in different kinds of formations since young. Even though Jiang Chen have gotten stronger than we had imagined, once he is trapped under brother Zhi Peng’s formation and with the strength of the six of us combined, he will only have the path of death.”

A disciple of Tan Family replied with confidence.

“That Jiang Chen is extremely arrogant. He didn’t even give the

slightest respect to Brother Lu and threw him into the lake. This is truly detestable. I believe that Brother Lu won't be able to nurse such grievance. We will get rid of him ahead of time. Not only would we be able to express our hatred to him, we will get rid of a powerful competitor before the day of the son-in-law competition."

A man of Freedom Palace said.

"Don't forget Brother Lu. We have six of us and also the aid of the formation. This formation that I set will be the ultimate killing formation for Jiang Chen. It is formed by the heavenly earth bagua. In addition, there are traps everywhere in the formation. We are going to control it with the combined strength of the six of us. Even if there are two Jiang Chen, they will be fated to die inside. Moreover, besides the killing formation, there are also trapping and illusionary formations. Once Jiang Chen falls into either of the formations, he won't be able to see us, but we can see him clearly. Furthermore, our strength can be switched via the formation. With all of these advantages, how can Jiang Chen be our opponent?"

Tan Zhi Peng was full of confidence. He was the number one figure of Tan Family on the Sky ranking and was also called the peerless genius of his family. Not only was his combat strength great, his proficiency of formations was extraordinary. As a matter of fact, he had started to study different kinds of strange and unusual formations since young. The ultimate killing formation was invented by him, making him very terrifying. However, the formation required the strength of six people to execute it. Therefore, Tan Zhi Peng had to get the help of Freedom Palace and Lu Wang's team to use it.

He had also gotten the order to kill Jiang Chen on sight. And if he killed Jiang Chen, he would be able to reap great rewards from it. He didn't put Jiang Chen in his eyes at the very beginning. He had thought that once he had met Jiang Chen, he would be able to eliminate him with just his basic moves.

However, the scenario was completely different when he met Jiang Chen today. Jiang Chen had improved too fast. Unless the person was of Minor Saint grade, it would be impossible to get rid of him. Hence, Tan Zhi Peng had thought of allying with Freedom Palace. It just so happened that Jiang Chen had offended several people in Blue Moon Lake, creating a chance for Tan Zhi Peng to recruit two more geniuses to join his plan. With six Ninth Grade Combat Emperors working together, he didn't believe that they couldn't kill a mere Sixth Grade Combat Emperor Jiang Chen.

“Humph! I have aces that are waiting to be used to kill Jiang Chen. They are supposed to be used on the day of competition, but he has to die for provoking me earlier. We will eliminate that man today!”

Lu Wang made a cold humph! The disgraceful scene had infuriated him. He had never been treated as such before given his identity and status. While imagining that young lady Wu Ningzhu had seen the scene of him being thrown into the lake and also the bad impression that had been remembered by young lady Wu Ningzhu, he was itching to skin and eat Jiang Chen alive.

“But, we have to lure him here first.”

The genius who followed Lu Wang said.

“I will lure him here.”

The Qi of a genius of Freedom Palace fluctuated. He was called Lu Shuang, the number one genius on Sky ranking.

“Be careful Brother Lu.”

Tan Zhi Peng said to Lu Shuang.

“Don’t worry, that man is wildly arrogant. He will be lured by me. You guys can set the ultimate kill formation before I return.”

Lu Shuang said.

“This is the perfect place to place the formation. I will start the formation now, and arrange everyone’s position before brother Lu go.”

After Tan Zhi Peng finished his words, both of his hands struck seals of mysterious patterns. His body swayed and moved back and forth above the mountains like a lightning strike. After a while, they’d seen that the ultimate killing formation covered about ten miles radius.

One had to admit that Tan Zhi Peng was truly a genius of formation, to be able to place such a formation. It was truly

profound, virtually flawless. Once the prey was trapped in the formation, he would be akin to a turtle in a jar.

After completely setting up the ultimate killing formation, Tan Zhi Peng, Lu Wang and the others hid themselves. Lu Shuang made a sway with his body and flew at the direction of Dan Yuan City, disappearing in a blink.

In the courtyard, three men and a dog surrounded a rock table while drinking satisfyingly. Now that Jiang Chen had already become a famous figure in Dan Yuan City, no one didn't know of him. There were only a few days left until the day of the competition. Jiang Chen had passed these few days peacefully. Days like these were sparse for him.

The geniuses came here with only one priority. That was to fight in the competition to marry Wu Ningzhu. So, they wanted compete using their true strength. Despite the fact that Jiang Chen had offended many geniuses, none of them would show their aces before the day of competition. Even if they were pumped up with extra boldness, they wouldn't dare to use their trump cards against Jiang Chen.

Swoosh

Nonetheless, at this moment, a golden light pierced through the night sky and shot towards Jiang Chen like a sharp blade. Jiang Chen's eyes caught it and his limbs moved instantly and grabbed the light.

It was a talisman messenger.

Jiang Chen casted his divine sense and the talisman bursted open. A line of message appeared in front of the group, “Jiang Chen, I dare you to have a battle with me. Come over to the top of the mountain range located a thousand miles away from Dan Yuan City. From Lu Shuang of Freedom Palace.”

“Dammit! Master Dog was worrying about being too bored. This dude still dares to come and challenge you.”

Big Yellow immediately jumped up from his seat. This was a letter of challenge but there wasn't the slightest fear on Big Yellow's face. Instead, he was full of excitement.

“Seems like they want to eliminate me for good.”

Jiang Chen smiled coldly.

“Junior Jiang, this is probably a trap. Lu Shuang isn't a fool. It has to be that they have combined their strength with Tan Family when they realised that they aren't your opponent anymore. It is possible that they allied with other geniuses as well. I assume that they have escape-proof traps there and are waiting for you to get over there.”

Guo Shao Fei said while knitting his eyebrows. At the present moment, there were quite a lot of people who had intention to kill Jiang Chen.

“Haha! What kind of escape-proof trap? I will still go there and kill them.”

Nangong Wentian was laughing heartily. These few beings were the same, the only thing they were afraid of was to be in a peaceful world. Nangong Wentian had lost control when he saw someone coming to his doorstep to challenge them. He was already at the peak of Eighth Grade Combat Emperor and his Qi was waiting to erupt. Thus, the tendency of pushing his grade to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was very high and the most desirable thing was to have a battle.

He had obtained tremendous benefits in the herb garden of the Death Mountain, which has nourished his body, making it precious. Hence, the others wouldn't feel the suddenness when he advanced unexpectedly.

“Let's go. Since they want to kill me, we will go there and find out what escape-proof trap they have.”

Jiang Chen stood up. Lu Shuang and the other geniuses intended to kill him. The feeling of being fixed on the spot by poisonous snakes didn't please him. In that case, he would have to personally initiate the attack, eliminating the poisonous snakes once and for all.

Swoosh

Three men and a dog disappeared in the void and appeared

outside Dan Yuan City in the next moment. They headed northwest and reached the distance of a thousand miles in the blink of an eye.

There was a chain of mountainous terrain in front of them. Lu Shuang, Tan Zhi Peng and the other geniuses appeared at the same time as Jiang Chen and his friends. Six people had stood at a unique position. Every one of them exuded a cold smile because Jiang Chen had already enter the range of the formation.

Jiang Chen and Big Yellow exchanged a glance after realizing the current condition. They couldn't help but laugh. With their eyesight, they could naturally see through the formation placed in this area. Although Tan Zhi Peng was a genius in formations, he was fated to meet a tragedy for showing off his formation in front of Jiang Chen and Big Yellow.

Chapter 734 - Irresistible

“Jiang Chen, I have never thought that you will come.”

Lu Shuang said loudly. Although Jiang Chen had brought three people along with him, Tan Zhi Peng didn't mind. Besides Guo Shao Fei, the other two weren't a threat to them. Their main goal was to get Jiang Chen to enter the formation. It didn't matter to them even if their enemy had brought three with him because it wouldn't make any difference.

“Lu Shuang, Tan Zhi Peng, I have never imagined that you would actually associate yourselves with the geniuses of other powers just to oppose us.”

Guo Shao Fei said, a trace of fury can be discerned from his tone. As a genius of Nebula Sect, he was well-informed about the other geniuses.

“Stop this nonsense! Jiang Chen, you dared to come today. Then today will be the day of your death. Guo Shao Fei, you shouldn't have come today, but since you already have, then you can just die together!”

Tan Zhi Peng's tone was cold and extremely confident. That was the confidence he had as a master of formations.

“Jiang Chen, you've made me lose my face in the Blue Moon Lake. I, Lu Wang, must tear you into pieces.”

Lu Wang clamoured. A big blade appeared in his hand. It didn't seemed heavy and domineering, but it was unusually sharp. The cold light that was illuminated from it could send chills down the people's spine. In addition, his blade was as fast as lightning. This was also the reason why people named him Blade Master Lu Wang.

“Cut your crap down and attack already!”

Jiang Chen's arm shook and the Heavenly Saint Sword appeared in his hand. As they were already his enemies, he didn't need to give any unnecessary words. Plus, his opponents had already set a deadly formation, he would definitely not be lenient to them. This mountainous terrain would be their place of burial today.

“Now!”

Tan Zhi Peng shouted. Instantly, seven colours of light were seen from the surroundings. The formation had been jump-started. A brilliant whirlpool of energy surrounded them, it was everywhere. The moment the formation was activated, Tan Zhi Peng and the other five disappeared in front of their eyes, or it could also be said that the formation had blocked their eyesight.

“This is a delusion formation. We will be deluded by the brilliance of the formation, and thus we won't be able to locate our enemies, but they can see us clearly. It seems like Tan Zhi Peng had some skills, but it is completely useless under my great soul derivation technique.”

Jiang Chen showed a slight smile on his face, he didn't put such a formation in his eyes. Big Yellow felt the same, he had mastered the formation in the holy book. His accomplishments in formation was incomparable to Tan Zhi Peng. Big Yellow could simply go in and out of such formation freely. Thus, it was just a piece of cake for him to break the formation.

“You all can block them. Let Master Dog break their formation.”

Big Yellow raised two of his legs and started to shake at the void, casting profound seals one by one. It was not even difficult for him to break this ultimate killing formation.

Being trapped in the formation made Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei feel extremely gloomy. Their faces turned ugly as their eyes were completely deluded by the formation. Their techniques in making formation were nothing like Tan Zhi Peng's. Now that they could not even see their enemies, how can they fight them?

Swoosh

A cold light suddenly emerged in front of Nangong Wentian's face. Due to the blurred vision caused by the formation, Nangong Wentian didn't have a chance to respond to the incoming attack. However, Jiang Chen could see it clearly. That was Lu Shuang's sword's attack. It seemed like he was going to eliminate Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei first before killing him.

Keng

Lu Shuang speed wasn't as fast as Jiang Chen. The Heavenly Saint Sword clashed with his sword in a flash, creating a sound of metal collision and fiery spark.

The next moment, Jiang Chen appeared in front of Lu Shuang like a ghostly figure and slashed at him.

“What? You can actually see where I am?”

Lu Shuang was shocked, but he didn't have much time to think as Jiang Chen's attack was already an inch away from him. The Qi that was unleashed from the Heavenly Saint Sword was too strong, the pressure of the force made him feel suffocated.

“Come back.”

Tan Zhi Peng shouted. The good thing about him was that he could actually control the overall situation. He immediately pulled Lu Shuang away from there to avoid a disastrous scene.

“Brother Tan, what happened? How can Jiang Chen not be affected by the delusion formation?”

Lu Shuang couldn't help but feel scared by what just happened. He never knew how powerful Jiang Chen really is. He could already feel the taste of death when Jiang Chen's slashed his sword to him just now.

“This man is very divine, he actually disregard my delusion

formation. But it doesn't matter because the delusion formation isn't the most powerful in the ultimate killing formation. We will combine our combat strength now and launch a deadly attack to him. No matter how powerful he is, he wouldn't stand a chance against our combined attack, not to mention the aid of our formation, we would definitely be able to kill him."

Tan Zhi Peng said. He was still very confident of his formation.

"Roger!"

The five of them responded. They pushed all of their combat strength out, boundless seven-colored light weaved together and formed a huge energy web. Combat techniques and combat weapons danced in the air, creating a Qi of destruction above the mountains. Six Ninth Grade Combat Emperors had joined together to launch a strike, this was unprecedentedly powerful.

Hong Long

The void was shaken. The spatial zone nearby was broken into pieces, while the night sky was brightly lit. In addition, the atmosphere in the surroundings was filled with cold and chilling Qi. Furthermore, the mountains below them started to collapse, some mountainous terrain was razed to the ground, and some mountains were left with a big pit.

"Humph!"

Jiang Chen made a cold humph. Even if it was six versus one, there wasn't a tiny bit of fear exuded from his face. Talisman symbols were brilliantly rippling on the surface of the Heavenly Saint Sword as if it was coming to life. It was then plated with layers of dragon marks. A terrifying sword Qi erupted from it like a real dragon.

Roar

The Heavenly Saint Sword let out a deafening roar and slashed against the huge energy web ahead.

Hong Long

Two powerful destructive energy collided. The impact had caused some of the spatial zones to break. The collision was too powerful and the destructive force was unimaginable. Thick smoke billowed and a chilling air rippled in the battlefield. It caused people to shiver under such a condition.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

Jiang Chen staggered three steps back before finally regaining his balance. The joint attack of six Ninth Grade Combat Emperors was no doubt powerful. Even Jiang Chen found it hard to handle such an attack.

Nonetheless, the scene had made Tan Zhi Peng and the others to be dumbstruck. There was no way for them not to be shocked.

With six of their strengths combined and with the aid of the formation, they could only knock Jiang Chen a few steps back. Moreover, he wasn't even injured at all, let alone dead.

“Mother! How can this guy be this powerful?”

The geniuses of the Vertical Domain had the urge to spurt blood. They were the figures from the Hall of Fame in their respective domains. They have never seen such a monstrous being even if they searched their entire domain. A Sixth Grade Combat Emperor could actually reach such a powerful extent. This scene could only be accepted when one witnessed it with his own eyes.

“Don't care anymore, let's attack again!”

Tan Zhi Peng shouted once more. Jiang Chen's power was actually beyond all of their imagination, but they were not in a position to retreat. Since they had initiated a battle with Jiang Chen then it was either him or them who will die. They were left with no other choices. They had to rely on this ultimate killing formation to get rid of Jiang Chen. If this man lived, their future troubles would be endless.

“Big Yellow, what are you waiting for?”

Jiang Chen shouted at Big Yellow.

“It is done. Open for me!”

In front of Big Yellow, a dazzling image of a geomantic compass was already condensed. Its surface was full of talisman symbols, which made it look very divine. Under Big Yellow's control, it crashed violently on one part of the formation.

Hong Long

A loud echo was heard. The ultimate killing formation was fractured inch by inch and was pulverized eventually. The formation that was created by Tan Zhi Peng with painstaking effort was broken by Big Yellow just like this. It was a terrible blow for him.

“Argh!”

Tan Zhi Peng's Qi was connected to the formation. Thus, the damage on the formation caused him to spurt out a mouthful of blood. His body had absorbed a tremendous amount of vibration. As a result, his face turned very pale. Even the other five people looked drawn when they saw that the ultimate killing formation was suddenly destroyed.

“Not possible. This is not possible! This dog has actually broken my formation?”

Tan Zhi Peng couldn't believe that this was true. The formation that he was so proud of was destroyed by a dog. He had never dreamt for such an incident to happen. The result had dealt a huge blow to his heart.

“Kaka, you actually thought that this formation can stop Master Dog? Isn’t this getting yourself into trouble?”

Big Yellow laughed wildly. Using a formation in front of him was an extremely funny thing.

“Big Yellow, nice work!”

Nangong Wentian patted Big Yellow’s head with praise.

“Cut your crap! Kill them now, don’t let even one escape.”

Jiang Chen’s Qi shook and surged to the sky. Afterwards, he turned into a light ray that rushed forward. In a blink, he reached Lu Shuang.

The Heavenly Saint Sword slashed violently. Lu Shuang was helpless, he raised his long sword to defend the strike. However, he was already terrified of Jiang Chen, and thus, how could he fight Jiang Chen now? The long sword in his hand was struck away from his grip. At the same time, Lu Shuang’s arm was chopped off by the Heavenly Saint Sword, blood was gushing out of the opening.

Before Lu Shuang could wail, the Heavenly Saint Sword made another swing that slashed off his head. A peerless genius of Freedom Palace was killed.

“Indistinct Sword Art.”

Guo Shao Fei also moved. He struck using the indistinct sword art at the number one genius of Freedom Palace. It was considered a favorable achievement to be able to obtain the Indistinct Sword Art. If he underwent the trial of Nebula Sect now, he would certainly get the first place on the Sky ranking.

Nangong Wentian launched a sudden attack too. The Million Stars Ruler was in his hand. Now that he was at the peak of Eighth Grade Combat Emperor he wanted to use the battle to break through his current grade.

Chapter 735 - Give Up All Your Hope

Boundless Stars Transformation was used by Nangong Wentian. Its Qi was also as powerful as the others. He rushed directly at Tan Zhi Peng. Although Tan Zhi Peng was stronger, his combat strength had dropped due to damage on the formation. Hence, he became a manageable opponent for Nangong Wentian.

Jiang Chen smiled when he saw Nangong Wentian lunging towards Tan Zhi Peng. He didn't have any intention to lend him a hand because he knew that his friend was on the verge of advancement. He could use the pressure of the battle with Tan Zhi Peng to make a breakthrough in his current grade. To Nangong Wentian, this was a favourable thing.

After Lu Shuang was killed, Tan Zhi Peng and the geniuses of Freedom Palace were targeted by Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei. there were six people initially but three went to confront Jiang Chen. The three of them didn't have any confidence in battling the overpowering Jiang Chen.

Big Yellow stood at a distance without doing anything and watched the show. The battle did not require his participation. Jiang Chen alone was enough to get rid of them.

“Kill! We will strike together!”

Lu Wang bellowed. More than a dozen sword lights instantly appeared from the blade in his hand. Every sword-like light was so sharp that it could cut open the spatial zone. It then rushed

towards Jiang Chen. How could his other two comrades delay their attacks? Jiang Chen was too powerful, no one could handle him alone. Even if the three of them combined their strengths, it didn't give them a glimmer of hope in defeating Jiang Chen.

“Nine phantom wolves!”

Jiang Chen was as imposingly composed as before. He turned into a godly killer as he casted his nine phantom wolves. In a moment, the entire sky was filled with his shadows. The three men blanked out for a moment, but such moment of pause was undoubtedly fatal in front of Jiang Chen.

Pu Chi

The Heavenly Saint Sword pierced through the skull of a Tan Family's genius. He died instantly.

The event horrified Lu Wang and his friend. Both of their faces instantly turned pale white. In their hearts, Jiang Chen was undoubtedly scary. He wasn't human at all, he was a peerless devil, a true devil who slaughtered humans.

“Brother Lu, don't hide it anymore. Quickly use your trump card to eliminate him!”

The other genius of the Vertical Domain was so scared that his soul partially left his body. He hastily shouted at Lu Wang. It was not just him, Tan Zhi Hao and the genius of Freedom Palace who

was fighting against Guo Shao Fei had placed all of their hopes on Lu Wang. They all knew that Lu Wang was hiding a very powerful trump card. Today, their ultimate killing formation had failed, and thus it was impossible to stop Jiang Chen anymore. If this continued, it wouldn't take long for all of them to die here. At this moment, only Lu Wang could save them.

“Lu Wang, what trump card do you have? Show it, I will give you the chance now.”

Jiang Chen pointed his long sword at Lu Wang. Although Lu Wang's blades were fast, it wasn't a threat to Jiang Chen at all as his sword was quicker.

“F***, Jiang Chen, don't force me. We will not interfere with each other's business from today onwards. All of the matters today will be resolved, what do you say?”

Lu Wang said to Jiang Chen. He would rather attempt a possible truce with Jiang Chen than to use his trump card because this was the only trump card that he had. He wanted to use it against the competitors on the day of competition. If he use it now, he would lose the advantage of winning the competition, and also lose the chance of marrying Wu Ningzhu.

“No way, if you don't use it now. I won't give you a chance anymore. I will kill you. Lu Wang, you still intend to live after offending me? Let me tell you, you will surely die today. You will still die even if you use your trump card!”

Jiang Chen was cold and ruthless. When he arrived at this desolate mountainous terrain, he had already sentenced these six people to death. No one would be able to escape from him. All of them had to die.

“Jiang Chen, in that case, don’t blame me for doing this.”

Lu Wang’s eye expression revealed a bloodthirsty and violent glint. His hatred for Jiang Chen was at the peak now. He had to kill Jiang Chen to release his hatred.

Jiang Chen saw that Lu Wang’s palm turned and a palm-sized golden talisman appeared. The second the talisman appeared, a strong coercive aura was unleashed, making the void tremble.

“Jiang Chen, this is a First Grade Minor Saint Source of Combat Strength Talisman, I’ll see how you can endure this!”

Lu Wang bellowed. He penetrated the Source of Combat Strength Talisman through the use of his divine sense, activated the talisman, causing it to instantly explode.

Tan Zhi Peng and the other genius heaved a sigh of relief when they saw the talisman. They had guessed that Lu Wang might have the Source of Combat Strength Talisman. This was a talisman created by a powerful First Grade Minor Saint. It could unleash the deadly strikes of a First Grade Minor Saint. It wasn’t a strike that any Combat Emperors could handle.

“Jiang Chen, you made me use this talisman. Go to hell!”

Lu Wang shouted. Releasing this ace card pained him. The Source of Combat Strength Talisman could never be created by ordinary people because such a talisman would require tremendous amounts of energy from a cultivator. Unless it was created for one's beloved descendant, one wouldn't empty their sources of energy to create such a talisman. One could tell that Lu Wang's identity wasn't ordinary.

Although Tan Zhi Peng's social status in the Tan Family was very high, he didn't have a Source of Combat Strength Talisman.

Jiang Chen also had one of these talisman. It was given to him by Great Master Ran Feng. The talisman was created by a Ninth Grade Minor Saint's combat strength, which was incomparable to Lu Wang's talisman. He too, was reluctant to use it unless he faced a very life threatening moment.

Hong Long

The talisman erupted, turning into an old man in white. He was merely an illusory image, even his face was vague. After his emergence, a palm struck Jiang Chen. The palm was a claw, it had completely locked the entire void nearby Jiang Chen, giving him no chance to escape. Jiang Chen had to face it head on.

Lu Wang's eyes showed a cold smile and exultation. He absolutely wouldn't believe that Jiang Chen had other techniques that could handle such an attack. This was a strike of a First Grade

Minor Saint. It would certainly crush Jiang Chen into meat paste.

Nonetheless, the next scene that appeared truly disappointed Lu Wang.

“Such an insignificant amount of skill.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He stood there rooted on the ground. A scary, ghastly and razor-sharp skeletal claw suddenly rushed out of his body and clashed with the old man’s palm.

Hong Long

The entire battlefield was reaching its climax. Jiang Chen was forced to stagger two steps backward due to the impact. Consequently, the image of the old man vanished completely. The Source of Combat Strength Talisman could only be used once and it would be gone after it was used.

“What?!”

Lu Wang exclaimed. He rubbed his eyes to confirm that he wasn’t dreaming. Jiang Chen was still standing there, fine. He couldn’t accept the outcome. The strike just now was his biggest ace, but it couldn’t do any damage to Jiang Chen.

“No, this is not possible.”

Lu Wang couldn't believe it. Not just him, even Tan Zhi Peng and the other geniuses were in complete despair. They could feel the death Qi of the sharp claw just now, they were trying to connect the dots. Then, they immediately shouted, "Jiang Chen, you didn't release the dark soul kings back to the Death Mountain! You have brought them with you!"

"That's correct, but too bad, it is already too late for you guys to know that."

Jiang Chen smiled. Lu Wang's First Grade Minor Saint Source of Combat Strength Talisman was useless because Jiang Chen had two First Grade Minor Saint by his side.

Chapter 736 - Dan King

Tan Zhi Peng suddenly had the urge to spurt out blood. All of these were planned by him just to get rid of Jiang Chen. However, he never thought that Jiang Chen had brought the dark soul king from the Death Mountain with him. He didn't actually release them back to the mountain; all of the sect masters from the five major powers in the Mysterious Domain had been deceived!

Under such circumstances, the Tan Family's upper rank superiors had sent them to kill Jiang Chen, this was truly laughable. How could this be any different from courting death? Tan Zhi Peng felt instantly that all of his actions and plans were too naïve. Jiang Chen didn't even put them in his eyes from the very beginning. With two First Grade Minor Saints at his side, who could be his opponent?

“What is that thing?”

Lu Wang asked with eyes that were unsatisfyingly red. He wanted to know what method Jiang Chen had used to block his trump card. Recalling the gruesome feeling, it made him feel scared. It made people's souls shiver.

“It is already pointless for you to know about it.”

Jiang Chen said. He then swayed and moved closer to Lu Wang. His Heavenly Saint Sword that carried the strength that could pierce through mountains slashed at Lu Wang's head. Lu Wang wasn't Jiang Chen opponent initially, and adding the fact that he

was already in complete despair, any deliberate resistance was of no use.

Pu Chi

The Heavenly Saint Sword was extraordinarily sharp and had peerless martial prowess. It directly split Lu Wang's body into half. A genius of a generation from the Vertical Domain had fallen. The scene was too bloody. It gave the people a chilling fright. The other genius from the Vertical Domain was so frightened he felt like his soul had already died. Seeing Jiang Chen was akin to seeing a god of death. In front of Jiang Chen, his fear was automatically stirred up. Even Lu Wang died, let alone him, how was he going to fight Jiang Chen?

“Run!”

Yes, he was so afraid that fleeing was the only option for him now. However, he couldn't find any opportunity to run away yet. Nonetheless, if he didn't escape now, the only thing that awaited him would be death.

“Attempting to escape now? Too late!”

How could Jiang Chen let his enemy escape? He clawed with his hand, and a blood-red dragon claw with the size of several dozen meters fell from the sky. It was falling at the direction of the genius. Then, the true dragon palm changed into an unbreakable cell, confining the genius within, immobilizing him. He couldn't even move now, let alone trying to escape from Jiang Chen.

That genius's spirit sank. The huge dragon claw had already made him suffer even before Jiang Chen's Heavenly Saint Sword reached him.

"No!"

The genius felt extremely vulnerable, he could already feel the death Qi. At this very second, besides letting out a wail, he couldn't do anything to change his fate.

Pu Chi

Wails were useless as it could not change anything. Jiang Chen would never give his enemy the chance to escape. The Heavenly Saint Sword pierced through his head. Another genius was dead. After killing these people, Jiang Chen's hand clawed, keeping those scattered combat weapons. They were all high grade Emperor Weapons. Every piece of these weapons carried a huge monetary value.

A total of six people had joined together, intending to get rid of Jiang Chen. Four of them were already killed by Jiang Chen, only two of them were left. They were still in an intense battle with Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei.

Argh

A wail was heard. An arm of the second ranked disciple from Freedom Palace was cut off by Guo Shao Fei. His combat strength was at its peak, as if the indistinct Sword Art was tailored perfectly for him. Plus, his opponent had already lost his composure long ago, which made him very weak in front of Guo Shao Fei.

“Haha...”

Guo Shao Fei laughed. He had gained the upper hand after just one strike. The magical sword in his hand moved. One ray after another, the brilliant light from the sword drifted out from the source, weaving into a web of swords. The indistinct sword art carried the aura of vagueness and obscure. Then, the huge web of sword completely enveloped the genius.

“Argh!”

Another wail of agony was heard. This time it wasn't as easy as losing an arm. As Guo Shao Fei casted the sharp web of swords, the genius was strangled to death, he was deader than the spectres. On the other side, Tan Zhi Peng felt completely hopeless when he witnessed that every one of his allies had died. He was now entangled in an inescapable battle with Nangong Wentian. Jiang Chen and Guo Shao Fei had also surrounded him. Thus, even if he wanted to flee, it was already be impossible. Only his death could end this torture.

Discontentment. This feeling overwhelmed his emotions. He still had a great future ahead of him. He was a rare genius of the Tan Family that could possibly reach the Minor Saint grade. He would also be a highly respected master of formation in the future.

Despite all of these, all of his dreams had come to naught. They were merely a senseless dream now.

“Tan Zhi Peng, if you can defeat him, I will let you go.”

Jiang Chen said to Tan Zhi Peng.

“Jiang Chen, are you true to your words?”

His eyes sparkled after listening to Jiang Chen’s merciful words, as if he had seen a glimmer of hope. He was haunted by Nangong Wentian continuously due to his dispirited mood and the damage he absorbed from the formation. His opponent was only an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor after all. Thus, it gave him some kind of hope when he was offered the chance of survival.

Nangong Wentian was an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor but he wouldn’t put any ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperor in his eyes. However, Tan Zhi Peng wasn’t an ordinary Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. He was quite difficult for Nangong Wentian to handle.

“Of course.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He wanted Tan Zhi Peng to give it his all in attacking Nangong Wentian. Nangong Wentian desperately needed stimulation for him to breakthrough.

Once his current grade was broken through, Tan Zhi Peng would

no longer be his opponent. Moreover, given Tan Zhi Peng's current condition, he wanted Tan Zhi Peng to die under Nangong Wentian's hands.

Jiang Chen had given Tan Zhi Peng a glimmer of hope. This was because he clearly knew Nangong Wentian's personality; this friend of his would absolutely not let Tan Zhi Peng go. Humans would only activate their will of survival when facing death. It was similar to Tan Zhi Peng now. He employed all the Qi and energy out of his body. The combat spear in his hands created an ear-piercing and thunderous sound before rushing towards Nangong Wentian's direction.

Nangong Wentian's Qi was at the peak too. His Million Stars Ruler had absorbed the energy of the stars and turned into a brilliant light that clashed with Tan Zhi Peng's strike.

Hong long

The nearby spatial zone was damaged. Tan Zhi Peng had given his all in this attack. It was so strong that Nangong Wentian trembled and staggered back.

Such an outcome pleased Tan Zhi Peng, but the pleasant feeling didn't last very long before the second calamity began, which rendered him hopeless again.

Roar!

Nangong Wentian let out a rumbling bellow after he was pushed back by the attack. Waves of Qi were shooting out of his body like a fountain. Every wave was resplendent and brilliant. It illuminated the night sky within a ten mile radius. He had finally broken through his grade and advanced to Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

“Why did it become like this?”

Tan Zhi Peng involuntarily spurted out a mouthful of blood. His final hope evaporated. He had experienced Nangong Wentian’s fearsomeness after battling with him. If the two of them were at the same level, he would naturally be not his opponent. However, his opponent had now advanced to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor; his opponent’s combat strength was enhanced by many times. Given his current condition, how could he possibly defeat his opponent?

“Boundless stars transformation!”

Nangong Wentian’s hair fluttered in the air. His brawny physique made him look like a peerless war god now. There was something rippling on his Million Stars Ruler, it was a wisp of blue light that was created by the star energy of the heavens.

Hong Long

A huge chasm was created in the void, the terrifying Million Stars Ruler struck. It reached Tan Zhi Peng in a flash.

“Argh...”

Tan Zhi Peng let out a forced wail while feeling the scariness of this strike. He forcefully lifted his combat spear to receive the attack, but it was useless. He eventually faced his fated death.

“Haha...I have finally broken through, nice!”

Nangong Wentian laughed. The feeling of advancing to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was indescribable; his next target would be the Minor Saint realm.

“Junior Jiang, the geniuses of the three major powers was all killed by you. If this news spread, Freedom Palace, the Skyhill School and the Tan Family will naturally be furious; their resentment against you will become deeper.”

Guo Shao Fei said, but his face revealed otherwise. He had to admit that it was truly intoxicating to fight alongside Jiang Chen. There would always be incidents and events that would cause your blood to boil while following Jiang Chen.

“No worries. The old scores between me and them will not last forever. Tan Zhi Peng had set his mind to kill me, so, I have to get rid of him naturally.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He had never put the three major powers in his heart as their upper-ranked superiors were tied down by Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion. What Jiang Chen was

most worried about was Nan Bei Chao. This guy was the only one who could truly give him a headache.

“What’s there to consider? Just kill whoever is courting death!”

Nangong Wentian cautiously kept his Million Stars Ruler. His purpose was very simple when he was at Jiang Chen’s side. When he was needed, any hesitation wasn’t necessary. He would directly engage in battle whoever the enemy was.

“Ah Nan. Congratulations on your breakthrough!”

Jiang Chen patted his friend’s shoulder. Naturally, he would feel happier when his comrades grew stronger. Later, Jiang Chen ignited a fire to incinerate the dead bodies before heading back to Dan Yuan City. Not long after they left, two silhouettes appeared in the void. These two people were like ghostly figures. They stood there without releasing any Qi as if they had completely integrated with the void.

The one who stood in front had a medium sized body while wearing a yellow dan robe. Heroic aura was exuded from his forehead. He seemed to be only in his forties with a white and clean face. His level of grade wasn’t weak; he had already reached the Fifth Grade Minor Saint. This middle-aged man wasn’t a stranger to anybody; he was Dan king, the lord of Dan Yuan City.

An elder of a Third Grade Minor Saint was by his side. This elder also held a high position in the Dan King County.

“Such a young and peerless genius. I’m afraid that it would be very hard to find such a genius even on the Pure Land of the Divine Continent.”

Dan King looked at Jiang Chen’s fading silhouette and said in a plain tone.

“Killing a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor genius while only at the Sixth Grade Combat Emperor? This is certainly rare. With just one look, I can already tell that he is the phoenix of his group and he possesses great luck.”

The elder nodded while saying.

Chapter 737 - The Day of the Competition of Sons-in-law

Dan King nodded. A young man like Jiang Chen was rarely seen. Even with his experience and knowledge, this was the first time he saw someone like him. However, another thing that surprised him was the place where the six dead bodies were incinerated.

“Elder Lu, did you realise it? The flames that he casted wasn’t ordinary flames.”

Dan King said.

The old man who was called Elder Lu turned his attention to the dead bodies that were burnt into nothingness. Although he wasn’t an alchemist, due to him being with Dan King’s side for a long period of time, he was somehow influenced by Dan King. So, his senses and knowledge in concocting weren’t zero. Besides the powerful spiritual force that was needed in concocting pills, powerful flames were also required.

“The flames were full of vigorous Qi, it is like the flames of the heavens and earth combined. This is actually much scarier than your flowing-cloud scarlet flame. This is truly rare. How can a young man possess such a divine flame? Is he an alchemist as well?”

Elder Lu could feel the extraordinary Qi of the flames and felt shocked.

“Even if he isn’t an alchemist, he possessed an innate talent of being an alchemist. It seems like my Daughter Ning is interested in this youth as well.”

Dan King revealed a smile. This time, he really wanted to pick an extraordinary genius to be his daughter’s husband. Within these few days, Dan King had been secretly keeping track on those geniuses, he had even seen Jiang Chen’s performance in the Blue Moon Lake. Dan King was really surprised when he found out that Wu Ningzhu had already have some feelings for Jiang Chen. This was more than what he had expected.

“That’s right. When miss arrived at the Blue Moon Lake, she personally invited him into the boat.”

Elder Lu smiled.

“En, this kid is not bad. I will watch his performance on the day of the competition.”

Dan King nodded. For a genius like Jiang Chen, no one wouldn’t praise him. His enemies would hate him the most but his own friends would grow fond of him.

“The youth who held the big ruler just now had elixirs all over his body. It seemed like his body was created using rare herbs and precious elixirs. This is truly a miracle.”

Dan King's eyes became sinister. He had fixed his eyes on Nangong Wentian. As an alchemist, Nangong Wentian was exactly like a container of medicine. If this guy was thrown into the concocting furnace, whatever that came out would be godly and divine. However, Dan King didn't intend to carry out such an act. He believed that a miraculous being like Nangong Wentian must have had a reason for existing in this world. That was the law of nature.

There were only a few days before the day of competition begins. A lot of the geniuses had gone into seclusion, preparing for the day of the competition. The appearance of a powerful enemy like Jiang Chen made everyone agitated. As for the death of Tan Zhi Peng and Lu Wang, who would care about it? Even if it was the death of an experienced cultivator, it wouldn't attract their attention due to the overwhelming presence of the geniuses in Dan Yuan City. Thus, losing a few people in their group wouldn't draw any attention.

These past few days, the compound of Dan King County was decorated with colourful streamers and lanterns. These were the preparations for Wu Ningzhu's marriage. She had clearly stated that the one who could dominate the geniuses would be the one to marry her.

On the third day, after the incident in the Blue Moon Lake, Wu Ningzhu successfully broke through to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. A wave of energy rushed out of her residence in the bamboo grove. Her Qi of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was rippling in the air above, causing a great vibration in the compound of Dan King County.

This was a notable amount Qi wave, even Dan King was alarmed.

“It is my Daughter Ning. She has actually reached Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. This is beyond my expectation.”

Dan King’s eyes were filled with joy. He swayed his body and came to the side of the bamboo grove and saw Wu Ningzhu sitting cross-legged in front of the house. Her advancement to Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was complete, so she was just absorbing the excess Qi.

“Haha, daughter Ning, I have never imagined that you would actually reach the ninth grade so quickly! You just made your father extremely happy!”

Dan King laughed.

Wu Ningzhu quickly stood up and bowed slightly to Dan king. “Father, It was due to someone’s help that I managed to advance faster.”

“Oh? The help of someone?”

Dan King was stunned, but his eyes sparkled. His fiery gaze fell onto Wu Ningzhu. According to his senses, he immediately identified that Wu Ningzhu’s advancement was due to some kind of pill because the effects of the pill hadn’t worn off yet.

After he found out about this, he felt even more shocked. He was

astonished to find out that even after she had consumed the pill, there's no side effects to her body. Instead, her energy had even become more vigorous. Her body and bones had undergone some kind of changes, as if her entire body had been replaced by a new one.

One should know that it was very difficult for an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor to advance to Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. It wasn't impossible to rely on pills to advance one's grade because Dan King could concoct such a pill. However, the side effects after the advancement would be great. It would affect one's foundation or even inhibit further advancement, and as a result, terminating one's chance of advancing to the Minor Saint grade.

Despite all these, Wu Ningzhu was an entirely different case. She also took a pill to advance her grade but her foundation was strengthened instead, some of her potential power was also activated. Hence, she wouldn't face any problems when advancing to the Minor Saint realm in the future.

This was why Dan King was startled. He was well aware that there weren't many pills like this in the world. In the entire Divine Continent, such a pill must be very rare.

“Daughter Ning, what kind of pill did you consume? Who gave it to you?”

Dan King asked in a solemn tone.

“Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.”

Wu Ningzhu said.

“Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill?”

The name of the pill sounds familiar to him but he couldn't recall where he had seen or heard such a pill. However, a moment later, his body shook wildly as if he was struck by lightning. His facial expression changed dramatically and his eyes showed a brilliant glint and exclaimed, “Daughter Ning, what did you just say? Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill? Is it the legendary Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill? How can such pill exist in this world? Tell me quickly, who gave it to you? I must meet this person who can concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. There isn't one person who can do that under the heavens.”

She already expected Dan King's to have such a reaction. As the pill king, there wasn't anything that could attract him more than the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. Wu Ningzhu could already imagine that after saying Jiang Chen's name, Dan King's would have a much better impression of him.

“It was Jiang Chen.”

Wu Ningzhu said.

“Jiang Chen? The young genius who came from Mysterious Domain?”

Dan King's eyes widened, doubting his own ears.

“That's right. I invited him to my boat that day. He then gifted me a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill in return. It was concocted by him. Jiang Chen is a heaven defying and a rarely seen genius. He had already initiated heavenly tribulation while he was still advancing to the Combat Soul realm. The tribulations were also initiated when he reached the Combat King and Combat Emperor realms. He had concocted the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill during his tribulations. There are still some of them left with him.”

Wu Ningzhu said.

Dan King was dumbstruck. He just couldn't believe this. A young man who seemed to be only twenty years old could actually concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill? He wouldn't believe it if it wasn't told personally by Wu Ningzhu. Even if he was beaten to death, he still wouldn't believe it.

“A true and young genius. Also a rare one at that. He can actually initiate heavenly tribulations, but the ability to initiate tribulations and concocting a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill are two totally different matters. Concocting the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill requires one to be in a harsh condition. It requires the combination of the Nine Solar Saint Water and the power of lightning. Even if the person was immune to lightning and wants to concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, it would still be extremely difficult. This requires a high proficiency in alchemy. With your father's level of alchemy, even if I have all the necessary materials and conditions, it would still be very hard for me to

concoct one.”

Dan King sighed. His impression of Jiang Chen was instantly raised many levels higher. The skills and attainments in alchemy wasn't based on age. Jiang Chen's ability to concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill had sincerely convinced Dan King. He no longer dared to view Jiang Chen as a junior.

“Jiang Chen has said that after defeating all of the geniuses in the competition, he would present a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill to father as a betrothal gift.”

Wu Ningzhu said with a smile. Jiang Chen hadn't told her anything about the engagement present but she made the decision that the present should be for her foster father. She was sure that Jiang Chen wouldn't dare refuse her request. Although the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was precious, would the pill be even more valuable than her?

“Alright. Father has to treat him warmly, given his talents in alchemy. At that time, I will certainly exchange pointers with him about concocting pills.”

Dan King was elated. Jiang Chen's appearance was his biggest reward for organizing this competition. As an obsessed alchemist, his life would not be considered wasted if he could see a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.

“To be frank to father, daughter has already been in a relationship with him even before this. We have known each other

in the Southern Continent. This competition of choosing a husband is solely made for him because he had already promised me that he will defeat all of the geniuses before marrying me. Daughter only wants him to fulfil his promise.”

Wu Ningzhu didn't try to hide anymore facts, she recounted all of the incidents and stories between her and Jiang Chen to her father.

“Haha, you don't have to explain it anymore. Your father had already guessed this. When Jiang Chen entered Dan Yuan City, he simply gave a thousand Heaven Rank Restoration pills to the guards. He even gave Dong Mei a high grade Emperor Weapon. He was very generous in giving gifts. Furthermore, he gave you a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. How could he present such a priceless pill to another person? It was pretty obvious that this man is really truthful to you.”

Dan King laughed. He was very satisfied to have such a son-in-law.

“Father is ridiculing me.”

Wu Ningzhu smiled sweetly. Jiang Chen's arrival in Dan Yuan City had boosted her reputation. He was a true man that would make his woman proud of him.

Both father and daughter were discussing the matter about Jiang Chen, Dan King had already subconsciously viewed him as a glorious son-in-law, albeit indirectly. If this scene was seen or

known by those geniuses who were busy preparing for the competition of the son-in-law, they would be extremely envious.

The days passed very quickly and the day of the competition finally arrived. This day was destined to be the liveliest and busiest. The concourse area had been crawling with people since early in the morning. Young Lady Wu Ningzhu was going to select her husband today, so naturally, only the strongest would be chosen. The battle platform wasn't in Dan King County's compound, it was in the concourse area. In spite of that, Dan King, Wu Ningzhu and the upper-ranked seniors would still be present.

Chapter 738 - Battle Platform

The enormous area could at least accommodate hundreds of thousands of people. It could even be able to hold up to a million. In such a spacious area, it was full of people. There were virtually groups of people who stood in every corner. Today's event would be recorded in the history of Divine Continent. Geniuses from the major powers of the eight domains had gathered here. It seemed that only Dan King had such influential powers, to be able to do this.

At the centre of the concourse area was an erected battle platform. It was supported by pillars made from mysterious stones. The pillars were three hundred meters high, piercing through the clouds. The platform was of a round shape, like a geomantic compass and its structure was firm. A formation had been set by Dan King on the platform. Thus, regardless of how much damage the geniuses of Ninth Grade Combat Emperors caused, it wouldn't cause any damage to the battle platform.

Not far from the platform was a stage which was as high as the battle platform. Seven seats were placed on it. Those were the seats for the high ranked officials of Dan King County who weren't present yet.

Currently, the geniuses of the eight domains had already arrived on the concourse area. They were standing away from each other. Each of their faces were filled with pride and arrogance. All of them were the outstanding geniuses of the younger generation, giving them the right to be arrogant. They eyed at the tall battle platform with their combat intent.

“Let’s get this straight. Today is destined to be a fierce battle. None of us is certain to who would win the battle. Do you think your power is enough to defeat Jiang Chen?”

“Humph! What’s that Jiang Chen? I didn’t eliminate him during the night at Blue Moon Lake to give him an extra few days of life. However, if he’s here today, I will kill him on the spot and shred him to pieces.”

“Regardless of whether I captivated Young Lady Wu Ningzhu’s heart or not, my trip to the city isn’t in vain, considering the fact that I can have a battle with so many geniuses of the Divine Continent.”

.....

The battle hadn’t started yet, but the geniuses were already itching to fight each other. Some even wanted to rush to the battle platform now. .

At this very moment, a few brilliant rays of light rushed past from Dan King County with incredible speed. The lights reached the tall stage in the concourse area in a blink. The lights consisted of exactly seven people. The person who stood in front was the leader among them. He had a heroic bearing and wore a dan robe. Although he had an average body size, he looked very powerful, especially if one looked him straight in the eyes. It could subconsciously force people into submission.

This middle-aged man was the true lord of Dan Yuan City, the Fifth Grade Minor Saint Dan King.

There were another five Minor Saints beside him. It was hard to see that many Minor Saint experts in the normal days. One should know that whoever achieved the Minor Saint grade would outrank anyone. The high and mighty status of the Minor Saint grade has always been everyone's desired goal on the path of cultivation.

However, among the group, there was another person who wore tight black clothes. The length of her long black hair had reached her waist. Although she had a layer of thin veil covering her face, it couldn't cover her unique and elegant posture. Wu Ningzhu's appearance had attracted the attention of all the people there.

“Too beautiful, it is exactly like a heavenly beauty that will make the people not dare to have any profane thoughts towards such beauty.”

“It is worth it to make all these geniuses my enemy for this lady.”

.....

Everyone was sighing. A dazzling beauty like Wu Ningzhu was the woman which every man dreamt of.

Dan King swept his eyes below the stage and raised his hand. Consequently, the crowd below immediately became silent and all their focus had shifted to Dan King.

“Dan King’s charisma is really extraordinary. A hand is enough to gather the attention of all the crowd.”

Guo Shao Fei couldn’t help but praise him.

“The combat strength of a Fifth Grade Minor Saint is undeniable. There isn’t any other Fifth Grade Minor Saint in the entire Mysterious Domain.”

Nangong Wentian nodded.

Although Jiang Chen felt indifferent about the fifth grade Minor Saint rank, this Dan King was no doubt an uncommon person. There was a strong and positive charisma surrounding his body, making him look like a rare hero.

“Gentlemen, I welcome all the geniuses’ arrival to participate the competition of son-in-law. Let’s cut this short. The battle platform is ready. The son-in-law has to be the strongest of all. You all will compete on the battle platform. All of your performances will be observed by me and my daughter. In the end, a prominent genius will be selected end. The marriage will then be held three days later.”

Dan King said straightforwardly.

After hearing the marriage that was going to be held three days later, all of the geniuses became very excited. This was a golden

opportunity that would only happen once in a thousand years. Putting aside the matter of getting Wu Ningzhu as a wife, the chance of becoming Dan King's son-in-law was more attractive because it meant boundless benefits.

“Alright, we will begin. There are no rules for today's competition. Gentlemen, you are all allowed to perform at your own will.”

Dan King's waved his hand before sitting down on his seat. A battle without rules was the hardest battle of all.

For a moment, all geniuses had fallen into deep contemplation and no one had gone to the battle platform. No rules meant that the battle platform had become a battle arena. Who would be willing to be the first to go onto the battle platform? Even if one could win three rounds of battle, would one continue to win? One should know that everyone present here was without a doubt a great genius. All of them had their ultimate skill and trump cards. The continuous battle would wear any of them out sooner or later and the end result would be defeat because they couldn't shamefully rest in the middle of the battle.

Thus, those who had their ultimate skills would want to be the last to enter the battle platform. They only had to defeat those who were left on the platform.

“Let me go first.”

A loud voice was heard from somewhere. A very brawny man

leaped onto the platform and held his fists at Dan King County's stage, and then said, "I am Wang Suo from the Wang Family of Earth Domain and the first to accept anyone's battle."

Wang Suo is a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Wang Family was considered one of the greatest power in Earth Domain. Its overall strength was on par with Tan Family. In his point of view, Dan King and Wu Ningzhu didn't emphasize that they would hundred-percent choose the final candidate who won the competition. As long as he performed well, he might have a chance.

"Liu Peng of Heavenly Sect of Western Domain has accepted the challenge."

At this time, a powerful silhouette emerged. He leaped to the platform, standing opposite to Wang Suo. Both of them were Ninth Grade Combat Emperors. The battle between them would be like diamond cutting diamond, which would make the entire battle full of excitement.

Both of them didn't exchange another sentence and started to battle. Due to the formation set by Dan King on the platform, the impact of the attacks didn't ruin any of the structure. This could also avoid a disaster that would cause innocent deaths. There were many bystanders. If Dan King didn't take any precaution, the intense battle between two Ninth Grade Combat Emperors would be a disaster to an ordinary person.

Hong Long

They both traded blows and had battled over a hundred rounds. In the end, Liu Peng of Heavenly Sect had won the battle by defeating Wang Suo, and thus, became the first winner of the arena.

“Haha! Who else?”

Liu Peng laughed. He had just won a battle, and as a result, boosting his confidence and spirit. He started to become wildly proud.

“People of Heavenly Sect, this is too good.”

Jiang Chen revealed a cold smile at the corner of his mouth. He leaped and reached the battle platform, and stood opposite the man. Initially, he planned to only go to the platform after a few battles, but he didn't imagine that people from Heavenly Sect would appear. He absolutely couldn't tolerate this sect. The sect had given him a very unfavorable impression before. At the time in Western Continent, he was framed by Heavenly Sect and could only escape from it with Great Master Ran Feng's help.

In addition, Jiang Chen hypothesized that it had to be the Heavenly Sect that had hired assassins of Dark Shadow to kill him. The sect didn't dare to offend the people of Great Thunder Tune Temple. Furthermore, Great Master Ran Feng had given the words to refrain them from touching Jiang Chen. Due to them being afraid that great master would find out about it, they had sought the help of Dark Shadow. Although this was only his hypothesis, he couldn't think of anyone who would possibly hire assassins of Dark Shadow. As for the other enemies, none would need the help

of the assassins to deal with him because they would find Jiang Chen themselves like Nan Bei Chao unlike Heavenly Sect which was restricted by Great Master Ran Feng to settle the score with Jiang Chen.

“Who are you? Declare your name!”

Liu Peng saw Jiang Chen and asked. His eyes turned disdainful when he realized that Jiang Chen was merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. Due to his absence in Blue Moon Lake, he didn't know that this man was Jiang Chen.

“It's Jiang Chen, he finally appeared. A good battle is going to happen.”

“Haha! Jiang Chen has come. This Liu Peng actually looks down on him. He is courting death. I think he is definitely not Jiang Chen's opponent.”

“Isn't it obvious? Unless he has some kind of powerful trump card, he won't be able to defeat Jiang Chen.”

.....

A commotion was caused by Jiang Chen's appearance. He was a dark horse in everyone's bet, the possible game changer of this competition. Quite many of them had come to watch the competition because of him. They hadn't thought that Jiang Chen would not hide his identity and fight in the second battle instead.

Perhaps only a very confident person could act in such a way.

Wu Ningzhu's face revealed a trace of a smile seeing Jiang Chen on the battle platform. That was the smile of pride and comfort. Dan King also smiled. His gaze fell upon Jiang Chen. It seemed like Jiang Chen's performance was something they had longed for.

“You are Jiang Chen?”

Liu Peng responded. Although there was a huge gap of grade between them, he had heard about Jiang Chen from the discussion below the platform. Furthermore, despite his absence in the Blue Moon Lake incident, he was well informed of Jiang Chen's power. He was afraid that only Jiang Chen who was a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor dared to step on the battle platform. Most importantly, Jiang Chen wasn't unfamiliar to him at all. The incidents that happened in Heavenly Sect that year were known to him. The incidents had virtually made him a famous figure in the Western Continent. His eyes revealed traces of murderous intent after knowing that he was Jiang Chen.

“That's right, I am Jiang Chen of Nebula Sect from Mysterious Domain.”

Jiang Chen said with a clear voice.

“I heard that you were able to defeat a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor with the strength of only a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor, but I don't believe it. Today, I would like to see whether it is true or not.”

Liu Peng laughed coldly.

Chapter 739 - Unmatched

He had never seen it with his own eyes but had only heard of it. Liu Peng had never been to Blue Moon Lake before. Thus, he didn't have the slightest fear inside of him as he hadn't witnessed Jiang Chen's true power. He insisted to not believe that a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor was capable of defeating a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Even if it was true, it would only happen by accident or luck. He had to personally experience the battle with him to find out.

“Then you should try it.”

Jiang Chen's tone was plain but consisted of coldness, which made Liu Peng uncomfortable.

“Raging flames fist!”

Liu Peng moved. He cultivated an art of a fire property. He launched a punch that was wrapped with fiery red flames. The nearby void shook when this punch struck, burning the air around. Clearly, Liu Peng didn't dare to have any reservations in his attack. He struck with all his might and energy. This was the strongest punch he had ever struck.

Jiang Chen shook his head, he didn't put Liu Peng in his eyes. It was because the man's combat strength was a level lower than Lu Wang. Moreover, it hastened his defeat because he used a fire property skill in front of Jiang Chen. His water dragon seal would be able to suppress it completely.

Nonetheless, the water dragon seal wasn't even needed to defeat Liu Peng. Jiang Chen just made a step forward as he punched. It wasn't a fancy punch but it carried an inestimable strength.

Bang *Ka Cha*

The two fists met, creating a vibrating noise, along with sound of bones cracking. In the shocked gazes of the people, Liu Peng was sent flying away by Jiang Chen's punch until he reached the edge of the battle platform. Liu Peng had lost all of his calmness. One of his arms was now broken, totally crooked. White bones could be seen, visibly at his wrist and his sweat was dripping from his forehead. The excruciating pain had made his face twist.

“My god! Too powerful. This Jiang Chen is really a peerless and monstrous genius!”

“Really scary, he only needed a punch to defeat a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Who will believe it without witnessing it personally?”

“Too strong, Liu Peng isn't his opponent at all. Although he's only a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor it is hard to find anyone who is not a Minor Saint that can fight him head on. I'm thinking, what if he reach the eighth or Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Can he fight a Minor Saint at that grade?”

.....

Everyone was shocked by Jiang Chen's incredible punch. As a result, it had caused a commotion from the crowd.

On the high stage, Dan King's eyes became very bright, as well as the other Minor Saint seniors. They had no comment towards Jiang Chen's performance. Moreover, they could discern that Jiang Chen's punch wasn't even his full power. If he exerted his full force, Liu Peng would be a corpse by now.

Jiang Chen revealed a slight smile and walked step by step to Liu Peng.

Liu Peng was overwhelmed with fear and the pressure exuded by Jiang Chen. He wasn't able to believe it before their bout just now. However, he knew finally that the rumors of Blue Moon Lake was real. Jiang Chen was really too strong. He was wasn't eligible to be matched to Jiang Chen.

"I admit defeat."

Liu Peng said quickly. He had already felt the murderous intent from Jiang Chen's body. If he didn't declare defeat now, the next thing that would happen to him would be death. He knew very clearly the incidents that happened between Jiang Chen and Heavenly Sect.

"Surrender? I don't allow that."

Jiang Chen said and then his hand clawed on Liu Peng. His true dragon palm turned into a big cell, imprisoning Liu Peng. He wanted to admit defeat? This had to be a joke. If it was someone else, Jiang Chen would let the person leave after surrendering, but this was the disciple of Heavenly Sect. Hence, Liu Peng wasn't qualified to admit defeat before Jiang Chen as he had only one road - death.

Argh

Jiang Chen launched his attack. His true dragon palm landed on Liu Peng like a mountain, crushing him alive! A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died on the stage just like that. It was undoubtedly a pathetic scene.

Hiss

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. Those geniuses from different domains had changed their facial expression instantly. This wasn't a competition. It was a life-and-death battle. Who would have thought that Jiang Chen was such a ruthless person? He had killed a competitor in the first round, even if the competitor had admitted defeat.

“Mother! What does this bastard want to do? This is a competition of sons-in-law, not a life-or-death battle. He kills his opponent the moment he fights. Does he want to turn this platform into a slaughterhouse?”

“Too cruel! This man cannot stay up there. It is too dangerous for

us to fight him.”

“That Liu Peng had already admitted defeat, but he didn’t show any mercy. He is too tyrannical!”

.....

Seeing Jiang Chen’s ruthless act, a group of geniuses who wanted to leap onto the battle platform gritted their teeth instantly.. A competition was entirely different from a life-or-death battle. Many people had thought that once they got on the platform, even if they had lost, they would somehow gain experience from it. However, after seeing Jiang Chen killing someone, how the competition was viewed had changed. A lot of them didn’t dare to go to the platform anymore. They were afraid to face Jiang Chen.

As for the onlookers, they burst into an emotional commotion after seeing the dramatic changes of the competition. Jiang Chen’s tyranny and aura had attracted a lot of admiring eyes.

“Junior Jiang Chen, why did you still kill him even when he had already admitted defeat?”

Dan King asked. He had to say something at this moment because today’s competition wasn’t a life-and-death battle. The tone that he used didn’t have the slightest hint of blame. It was deemed as a gentle reminder.

“There are things that Dan King doesn’t know. When I was in the

Western Continent, Heavenly Sect plotted against me, and I almost died because of that. Now that I met one of the sect's people again, I will naturally kill him. I will never show mercy to my enemies. If people of Heavenly Sect come to find me one day, I will still kill them without hesitation."

Jiang Chen's tone was domineering. There were three people of Heavenly Sect below the platform. Their faces turned ugly after hearing Jiang Chen's words. As a result, they no longer dared to go to the platform.

"I assume everyone heard it loud and clear. Junior Jiang Chen has only an unresolved conflict with Heavenly Sect and that's the reason why he took his opponent's life. For the following battles, one should stop fighting when one person admits defeat."

Dan King said to the geniuses. These words acted as clarification for Jiang Chen's action. The geniuses' worries had all been diminished. At least they still had the chance to surrender, or else the consequences would be unimaginable.

Despite having the chance of surrendering, not many of them dared to go up to battle Jiang Chen. Such a predictable battle was basically pointless to them because they knew that they would lose for sure. So, why would they want to lose face by losing the battle?

"Seems like the battle today has to go on smoothly, but we have to eliminate this Jiang Chen first. Let me be the one to handle him!"

At this moment, a youth in red robe stood out. With a sway of his body, he reached the battle platform, and he then stood opposite of Jiang Chen. He had very strong Qi, many times stronger than Liu Peng. He had reached the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor!

“State your name!”

Jiang Chen said.

“Huang Sheng Wen of Earth Domain.”

Huang Sheng Wen said.

“Let’s begin.”

Jiang Chen had a vague impression about this guy. That day in Blue Moon Lake, there was a genius of Heaven Domain named Hu Sheng that confessed to Wu Ningzhu but was met with refusal. Unfortunately, Jiang Chen was the one invited instead. He could imagine how much resentment this Huang Sheng Wen had against him now.

Hu La

Sheng Wen moved his arm and a black combat blade appeared in his hand. The atmosphere of the battle had turned intense, a cold and chilling aura was released from the blade. Obviously, this blade was not used for anything other than to kill. No one knew how much blood had stained this metal.

“Bluish sea of blade light!”

Huang Sheng Wen didn't hold back. He launched his strongest attack in the first round. He had predicted that he wasn't an opponent for Jiang Chen, but he had to at least try. At this moment, countless blade light was drifting in the air with killing intent, covering the entire sky above the battle platform. Eventually, the battle had again turned into a life-and-death battle.

One had to admit that Huang Sheng Wen was truly powerful. The Qi of the sword strike could shake the heaven and earth and killed anyone who stopped it.

However, such an attack was still far away before making an impact on Jiang Chen.

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated and his Heavenly Saint Sword rumbled. Under the circulation of Dragon Transformation Art, the Heavenly Saint sword had completely turned into a dragon sword. The hilt had turned into a ferocious blood-red dragon head. Dragon marks which seemed imaginary were forming on the surface of his sword, giving a very divine reflection.

“Slash!”

Jiang Chen shouted softly as the sword in his hand slashed out. The edge of the sword was indestructible. The blade light from Sheng Wen perished under the attack of Jiang Chen's sword, making the scene akin to a touch of a finger pulverizing the rotten

wood.

Chi La

Jiang Chen made another slash.

Due to Jiang Chen's incredible speed, Huang Shengwen's face changed instantly despite his early preparation. He couldn't defend the other strike as he had been forced to the edge of the platform. The Heavenly Saint Sword had now emerged on his left, like a ghostly figure, cutting off his left arm with a swoosh.

Argh

Huang Sheng Wen let out a loud wail. Hatred and regret were expressed in his eyes while seeing his detached left arm. He hated himself for trying his luck with the strike. He should have used his trump card in the very first round. Losing an arm was really a big loss. It would become a major obstacle in his cultivation road in the future.

“You have cut off my arm! What the h***, Jiang Chen! Damn you!”

Shengwen cursed out of his anger. His eyes were full of rage like a volcano which was about to erupt. That kind of resentment had gone deep down into his bone marrow.

“My god! Huang Shengwen of Earth Domain's arm has been cut

off with only one slash. How powerful is this Jiang Chen?”

“He is a very cruel man! But that Shengwen deserves it as well. He has an ace card in his hands but chose to fight head-on with that abnormal being using his own strength. Now, he has lost an arm. This will definitely become a major challenge to him during advancement.”

.....

Too powerful and domineering! Jiang Chen was no doubt the incarnation of a peerless warrior. It was very difficult to find a genius under Minor Saint that could be matched with his strength. However strong a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor might be, he wouldn't be able to bear Jiang Chen's single attack.

“You have lost.”

Jiang Chen came to Huang Shengwen, ignoring his furious expression and said with a cold tone.

“I haven't lost. Who said I am defeated? Jiang Chen, you have cut down my arm. I want you to repay it with your life. I want you dead!”

Huang Sheng Wen bellowed.

Chapter 740 - Fight the Group of Geniuses Independently

Huang Shengwen had now fallen into complete madness. To him, losing one arm was akin to the end of the world. Consequently, he started to feel gloomy about his future. The only way to compensate that would be to kill Jiang Chen and thus, settling the score.

Countless bystanders saw Huang Shengwen took out a soul talisman. It was a golden soul talisman that was full of Saint aura. They could also feel a very strong combat intent from it.

Jiang Chen revealed a smirk seeing this. He had known that this was the trump card that most of them had. It was merely a Source of Combat Strength Talisman that was given by a Minor Saint. Lu Wang also had it.

“What’s that? I can feel a wave of very strong energy coming from it. Huang Shengwen had such a strong trump card?”

“I know, that is Source of Combat Strength Talisman. It consists of one strike of a Minor Saint. Even if the attack was from a First Grade Minor Saint, it can’t be borne by any ordinary Combat Emperor. However strong Jiang Chen is, he is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor. How could he possibly defend it?”

“I never thought that Huang Shengwen actually had such an ace card. But isn’t using Source of Combat Strength Talisman of a Minor Saint breaking the law? No, that is borrowing the strength

externally, it isn't Huang Shengwen's true strength."

.....

As the Source of Combat Strength Talisman was revealed, everyone was shocked. For them, the table of the predictable battle had, instead, turned dangerous for Jiang Chen after the talisman's appearance. Many of them started to feel worried for Jiang Chen. Under such circumstances, unless Jiang Chen could also use a Source of Combat Strength Talisman to defend, he would be dead for sure.

"Stop!"

Wu Ningzhu stood up from her seat after seeing this. Her expression was full of worries and apprehension.

"Daughter Ning, sit down."

Dan King waved his hand, gesturing her not to be worried.

"Father, that Huang Shengwen borrowed external strength. It isn't his own strength and this has broken the law. Daughter doesn't like this man."

Wu Ningzhu felt very worried. She had confidence in Jiang Chen initially and wanted to witness the scene which Jiang Chen had actually defeated all the geniuses of Divine Continent, but she didn't want him to risk his life for that. That was a First Grade

Minor Saint Source of Combat Strength Talisman, could Jiang Chen bear that strike?

“Daughter Ning, there is no need to worry. Whatever technique is allowed once they are on the platform. This Source of Combat Strength Talisman may not be able to kill Jiang Chen.”

Dan King smiled. His face was calm. Elder Lu who was beside him also smiled while stroking his beard. If the both of them didn't witness how Jiang Chen handled the attack of Lu Wang's Source of Combat Strength Talisman, they were afraid they would have to stop the battle.

Despite the confidence Dan King had, Wu Ningzhu still couldn't put aside her worries. However, a part of her worries were relieved when she saw the smiling face of Jiang Chen. Her impression of Jiang Chen was that he would never fight a battle that he would lose.

Quite a lot of geniuses showed a smirk on their faces. They didn't feel any surprise when Huang Sheng Wen possessed such a trump card. Amongst them, there were also some of them who had the same trump card. That kind of talisman were specifically refined by their sect's upper-ranked seniors and thus, couldn't be obtained in normal situations. This showed that they'd really spent this much effort so that Wu Ningzhu would be impressed and also so that they could establish a connection with Dan King.

In their point of view, Jiang Chen would die under the Source of Combat Strength Talisman of Huang Sheng Wen. Once this stubborn threat was gotten rid of, the remaining battles would

leave them some chances.

“Jiang Chen, you have cut off my arm. I want your life now! Die!”

Huang Shengwen bellowed. He then activated the talisman via his divine sense. As a result, it bursted and turned into a very brilliant golden palm. This big palm was enough to cover the sky above them. It then locked onto Jiang Chen’s Qi and lunged on him violently.

A First Grade Minor Saint’s attack had fully targeted Jiang Chen. There was no way to escape. Jiang Chen could only face it head-on.

Huang Sheng Wen’s face revealed a ferocious smile, as if he had seen the scene which Jiang Chen died after being crushed by the palm.

However, the next thing that happened really made everyone open their mouth wide.

Under everyone’s surprised look, Jiang Chen waved his hand and a gruesome skeletal claw rushed out. It had the size of three meters and collided with Huang Shengwen’s big golden palm.

Hong Long

Scary waves rushed out from the impact. The atmosphere of the battle platform turned chaotic. Lines of cracks could be seen on the

void. It was very astonishing.

The Source of Combat Strength Talisman was indeed powerful, but it was stopped by Ah Da. Consequently, there was only a slight sway on Jiang Chen's body.

“What?!”

Huang Sheng Wen immediately exclaimed after seeing what had just happened. The way he looked at Jiang Chen was similar to seeing a ghost. He couldn't believe what had just happened. The attack of a First Grade Minor Saint couldn't even make a scratch on Jiang Chen. Jiang Chen's Qi was as firm as before.

“My god! Jiang Chen had actually stopped the attack. This is truly unbelievable. The skeletal claw just now was very scary. Seems like it wasn't Jiang Chen's own strength.”

“This Jiang Chen has too many aces. He actually had a First Grade Minor Saint treasure with him. Huang Shengwen is dead.”

“Truly awesome! Such a battle really boils my blood. A heaven defying genius like Jiang Chen has emerged in Mysterious Domain. This is rare.”

.....

No one wasn't surprised. They thought that Jiang Chen's death would be certain the moment the Source of Combat Strength

Talisman was activated. Even if he didn't die, he would be severely injured. Who would have thought that Jiang Chen also had a First Grade Minor Saint as trump card?

Wu Ningzhu who was on the stage couldn't help but to let out a sigh of relief. She saw Dan King's face was just as calm as before. There wasn't the slightest expression of surprise. It seemed like Dan King had already known that Jiang Chen had a First Grade Minor Saint trump card, or else, he wouldn't allow Huang Sheng Wen to simply activate a Minor Saint talisman.

One should know that Jiang Chen was a miraculous being, to be able to concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. How could Dan King allow such genius to die before him?

Swoosh

Jiang Chen's body swayed and came before Huang Shengwen. His Heavenly Saint Sword was now rippling in his hand, creating a buzzing noise. Intense murderous intent was rushing out of his body, scaring Huang Shengwen to death.

"Jiang Chen, don't kill me. I admit defeat..."

Huang Shengwen said with a faltering voice.

"Go to hell and admit your defeat there."

Jiang Chen's face was cruel. The Heavenly Saint Sword slashed

like a lightning, cutting off Huang Sheng Wen's head. He would never be merciful towards such people. If it wasn't for the help of Ah Da and Ah Er, the talisman just now would have taken his life.

Another person was beheaded. As a result, the battle platform was stained with blood. Jiang Chen was like a war god. His hair danced when a mild wind blew. His eyes were like a torch, looking down at the crowd. He then shouted with courtesy, "All of you come together, don't waste anymore time."

Wah

As soon as his words were out, a commotion rippled through the crowd. The geniuses below had changed their expression. Jiang Chen wanted them to battle together. Obviously, he was looking down on them. This was a serious insult to their pride.

"Mother! Truly domineering! Today's battle isn't in vain!"

"Very tyrannical, a person fighting against all the geniuses? He is the rarest genius of all."

"Go together, go together..."

Those bystanders who loved to watch exciting shows would never be afraid that the incident would turn chaotic. Thousands of people were shouting. They wanted to witness the scene where Jiang Chen fought all the geniuses alone. Only that scene would boil their blood and stir up their excitement.

On the stage, Wu Ningzhu's face carried a happy smile. To any girl, it was an indescribable bliss when a man was willing to independently confront all geniuses for her.

She was feeling blissful. That peerless man on the platform was her man. It was all due to her own foresight.

“Daughter Ning, you have quite a good foresight.”

Dan King couldn't help but praise her. A man like Jiang Chen who had powerful combat strength was strong and tyrannous, had high audacity and the ability to concoct Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was truly a perfect being that couldn't be denied.

A louder commotion was heard from the center of the concourse area. The bystanders raised their voices, hoping the geniuses would fulfil their wishes.

The shouts and commotion boosted Jiang Chen's spirit but created discomfort to the geniuses. Jiang Chen was too powerful and he had the technique to bear the attack of a First Grade Minor Saint from a Source of Combat Strength Talisman. Given such circumstances, whoever went first would obviously die first. The result wasn't hard to predict.

Among them, the strongest trump card that they had was only a piece of Source of Combat Strength Talisman of a First Grade Minor Saint. After witnessing the tragic result of Huang Sheng Wen, all of their confidence turned to ashes.

However, if they admitted defeat without making any attempts to battle, given the situation, they would be looked down by everyone.

“Everyone, since this kid is seeking death, let’s go up to fight him together. We will use all of our Source of Combat Strength Talismans together. I don’t believe that he can withstand so many attacks.”

Someone said. He was Hu Sheng of the Heaven Domain. He met the same refusal from Wu Ningzhu as Huang Shengwen at the time in Blue Moon Lake.

“Alright, we have at least a few of the talisman among us. We will activate them together. I don’t think that he will be able to hold that much attacks.”

“That’s right. We can’t retreat. That will be too shameful.”

Some of the geniuses started to respond to Hu Sheng. Six people stood out and thus there were now seven of them in total, after counting Hu Sheng in. They were the geniuses who had the powerful Source of Combat Strength Talisman as their trump card. Their beliefs were the same as Hu Sheng. Although Jiang Chen was very powerful, he might only have a First Grade Minor Saint trump card. If seven Source of Combat Strength Talisman were released at the same time, the power would be unimaginable. At that time, not even Jiang Chen could hold it.

Too bad they failed to see through Jiang Chen's trump card. His trump card wasn't some kind of talisman like theirs but two First Grade Minor Saint beings.

Chapter 741 - His Fame Rose to the Top

Seven Combat Emperors who had reached the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor leaped onto the battle platform. Each of their murderous aura soared up to the sky. The original nature of the competition had changed. Since Jiang Chen's participation in the competition, two people had died and that had made the platform a slaughtering platform.

To the seven geniuses, it was a seven versus one battle, a very shameless act. All of them had a certain pride. They never dreamt of such a situation happening. However, the problem now wasn't about their faces. They had to kill Jiang Chen together. Once he was killed, their lost face would be worth it.

“Seven versus one...Seems like they are the people who have the Source of Combat Strength Talisman. I have no idea whether Jiang Chen can hold it.”

“This scene is too intoxicating! I hope that Jiang Chen can win. That will definitely create a miracle. His name and fame will soar maximally. By that time, there would be no one that doesn't know him.”

“We'll see. I predict that someone will die in this round. Although Dan King County has set the rules, Jiang Chen isn't a person who follows rules.”

.....

Expectant faces could be seen on the bystanders. Their blood uncontrollably boiled like boiling water when they saw such a crazy incident happening. Many of them are worried about Jiang Chen because there was a big difference between Jiang Chen fighting seven geniuses and him fighting Huang Sheng Wen. The difference in difficulty was like heaven and earth.

However, three people among the bystanders are smiling. They didn't look worried at all. They were Big Yellow and the other two friends of Jiang Chen. The others might not know Jiang Chen's techniques, but they knew it very well. There were two First Grade Minor Saints guarding him. Unless these geniuses could use a higher grade talisman, it didn't matter much even if there were more Source of Combat Strength Talismans. Obviously, that wasn't possible. The Source of Combat Strength Talisman was a very precious item. It was considered lucky when a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor could hold a First Grade Minor Saint Source of Combat Strength Talisman as a trump card.

While facing the seven people, Jiang Chen's face remained unchanged. His composure hadn't dropped. Such confidence relieved Dan King and Wu Ningzhu quite a lot.

"If the seven of you admit defeat now. I won't kill you all. If you don't, the next thing you all face is not defeat but death."

Jiang Chen said in a cold tone. As long as these seven people dared to attack him, he would make sure that they couldn't leave. In his battle, it is not the case of winning or losing but to live or to die. He didn't care about the shitty rules. The only rules existed were either to live or die.

In this world, the weak are the ones who follows the rules while the strong are the ones who breaks it.

“Jiang Chen, don’t get all-over yourself. Who knows who will die and who will live? Brothers, let’s do it now, we will eliminate him!”

Hu Sheng bellowed to the other six people. Every one of them had taken out their Source of Combat Strength Talisman in a few breaths time and activated it.

Hong Long

Seven Source of Combat Strength Talisman were activated together. A piercing noise that could potentially crush their eardrums was heard. The seven talisman turned into seven different styles of attack. Seven colors of light had filled the space on the battle platform. Every light had the power of destruction.

Many people focused on the battle platform without blinking. This was the crucial moment of the battle. They had no idea how much stronger this combined attack was as compared to Huang Sheng Wen’s previous attack. It was hard to imagine how a Combat Emperor would live after being attacked by seven different attacks.

Howl *Howl*

At this moment, two piercing howls were heard. Two large human skeletons rushed out of Jiang Chen's body. Each human skeleton was around forty meters tall, standing at the left and right side of Jiang Chen.

“What is that?”

“Very powerful death and dark Qi. Those are dark souls, non-living things of First Grade Minor Saint. Jiang Chen actually can subdue such beings for his own use.”

On the tall stage, those Minor Saint seniors couldn't help but stood up. With their eyes, they naturally could discern the scariness of Ah Da and Ah Er.

“So this is Jiang Chen's trump card.”

Dan King was shocked but his worries for Jiang Chen diminished when he saw Jiang Chen's trump card. Those were true First Grade Minor Saints. Even if there were more Source of Combat Strength Talismans, it still wouldn't be comparable to him. Talismans could only let out one attack and it wasn't the strongest attack of the Minor Saint owner. On the contrary, these two giant dark soul kings could launch countless numbers of attacks.

Ah Er and Ah Da howled again. They didn't fear the destructive force that was circling around them. As dark souls, they did not know fear. Now that they had been edified by Jiang Chen, they willfully obey his orders without any delays.

Ah Da and Ah Er moved very quickly. They attacked with their full-force. In a flash, all the attacks from the talisman were blocked. Although the powerful attacks had trembled them, they didn't receive any harm.

“What?”

“What the hell is that?”

“Jiang Chen, what the hell did you do? You evil cultivator. Anyone has the right to punish you.”

.....

The facial expression of the seven geniuses completely changed. Their plan had failed. It is now impossible to kill Jiang Chen. They started to feel regretful. They regretted coming up to the platform. They had no idea that Jiang Chen had such a great trump card. Even if they possessed a lot more Source of Combat Strength Talisman, they still wouldn't be able to kill Jiang Chen.

“Ah Da, Ah Er.”

Jiang Chen shouted at Ah Da and Ah Er. Two dark soul kings howled wildly and extended two pairs of sharp claws, imprisoning the seven of them. Regardless of how much they struggle, they couldn't find a way out of the claw cage.

“Jiang Chen, what do you want? Quickly release us.”

Hu Sheng clamored when he truly felt the fear and dread.

“Release you all? I think you have forgotten my words earlier.”

There was no emotion in Jiang Chen’s eyes. He gave Ah Da a glance and it opened its mouth and bit off Hu Sheng’s head with a ‘Ka Cha’ sound. The entire scene turned bloody and cruel, raising everyone’s goose bumps. Some couldn’t help but vomited. This dark soul king was too cruel. No one could stare at it for long.

This scene had completely frightened the other six. Each of their faces turned pale one after another. This was the first time they felt how weak they were. They were nothing but ants in front of the dark soul kings, waiting to be slaughtered.

“Jiang Chen, we admit defeat. Don’t kill us.”

“Dan King, quickly stop Jiang Chen. We have already admitted defeat. You have said just now that if we admit defeat, we will be spared. Argh...”

Before the man could finish, he was struck by Ah Er. His entire body was ripped by the sharp claw and was shredded into a few portions.

“Dan King, they had used some First Grade Minor Saint Source of Combat Strength Talismans the moment they reached the platform. Clearly, they wanted me dead. If you are talking about

breaking the rules, they were the first ones who broke it. So is it to say that they are allowed to kill me but I'm not allowed to kill them? What kind of sense is this? Furthermore, I have reminded them before they came to the platform. Not admitting defeat is equivalent to death."

Jiang Chen was bursting with murderous intent. His words dropped and before Dan King could say a word, Ah Da and Ah Er killed the remaining five of them. All seven of them died pathetically on the platform.

Dan King could only sigh. Initially, he wanted to stop Jiang Chen as his opponents had already admitted defeat. However, Jiang Chen was too fast. He didn't even allow him time to respond. Of course, he wouldn't blame him because of this. He had to establish a good connection with such a rare genius. Plus, he would be his son-in-law in no time.

Using his Divine Sense, he kept Ah Da and Ah Er and came to the edge of the platform, looked down at the crowd and said "Who else?"

Countless of them have the urge to vomit blood after witnessing this scene. Who else? Damn! Who else dared to go up there? Unless they wanted to die so badly. Until now, who else still couldn't see that Jiang Chen was unmatched? No one would be able to stop him. This man was cruel and brutal. Anyone who went up will definitely die.

Hu Sheng, Huang Sheng Wen and the others were the top geniuses in their domain but were easily killed by Jiang Chen. This

was definitely a huge loss to their sect and family. Also, Jiang Chen's had offended many major powers due to this act.

“Jiang Chen, you have killed our sect's genius. Wait and feel the rage of Heaven Rank Sect.”

“Jiang Chen, our Wang Family will not live with you under the same sky, we won't let you go.”

“Jiang Chen, you are finished. You have offended all the people under the heaven. It won't be enough even if you have nine lives.”

Many people below were threatening Jiang Chen. They didn't dare to go onto the platform but only could express it using their mouths. These people weren't speaking nonsense. Those were the truth. After today's battle, Jiang Chen's name would become known across the continent and the eight large domains. He would become a famous figure but at the same time, an enemy of countless major powers. His action of killing so many people were equal to making all the people under the heavens his enemy.

“Come and kill me if you can.”

Jiang Chen was extremely arrogant. This was his personality. It wasn't the first time that he made the entire continent his enemy. A truly strong cultivator must have countless number of enemies. He had to step on the corpse of his enemies and continuously move forward to create his own empire. Jiang Chen was a Greatest Saint his previous life and that was also done by continuous killings along the way.

“This is too handsome. This man is truly my idol. If I can be like him one day, it is worth it even if I am killed by the enemies under the heaven the next day.”

“Yeah! This is too domineering. Try to ask who else in this world dares to be so proud in front of the entire continent? After today’s battle, he has established his name and status.”

“The number of younger generation in the eight large domains. I’m afraid only the peerless geniuses of the Pure Land can compete with him.”

Chapter 742 - Entering the Dan King County Compound

After killing nine great geniuses, Jiang Chen's ferocity had now been etched in everyone's memory. He was standing alone, no one even dared to go up anymore. He stood still at the tall platform looking at the people below.

"Alright, since no one is coming up, the winner of this competition is Junior Jiang Chen! However, winning the competition doesn't mean he will become my son-in-law immediately. He has to pass the test of my daughter first. Until my daughter agrees, he is still not considered as passed."

Dan King stood up from his seat and spoke with his loud voice. As a result, the people in the entire concourse heard him clearly. After a while, Dan King smiled lightly at her daughter. He had already known that Wu Ningzhu's current mood was the best but he acted like he didn't know and asked, "Daughter Ning, are you satisfied with him?"

"I will follow father's decision."

Wu Ningzhu's smiled.

"Good, let me announce it. Jiang Chen has defeated all of his opponents, and has also gotten the approval of both me and my daughter. From now on, Jiang Chen will be the son-in-law of Dan King and also Dan King County. The marriage would be held three days later!"

Dan King announced with clear voice. To Dan King County, it was a very good thing to have a young person like Jiang Chen to be part of them. And, the current Dan King was too impatient to wait for Jiang Chen regarding the matter of pill concoction. He really wanted to know whether Jiang Chen was actually a very skillful alchemist.

“Haha, good. Congratulations Brother Jiang for getting to embrace the beauty.”

“Congratulations. Brother Jiang’s name would be known to the people of the entire continent now. You are really the model of our generation.”

.....

A commotion of congratulatory remarks resounded throughout the concourse area, a lot of people were congratulating him loudly. Despite Jiang Chen’s low level of grade—Sixth Grade Combat Emperor—his performance today had made everyone respect him greatly. No one dared to look down on him anymore. Countless of youth had treated him as their idol.

Under Dan King’s lead, Jiang Chen and his friends went to the Dan King County’s compound. As for the geniuses of the eight domains—one after another—their heads lowered with disappointment and left Dan Yuan City. It was pointless for them to stay any longer unless they wanted to join the wedding dinner of Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu.

They were gritting their teeth while thinking about Jiang Chen. They were afraid that once they got back, the upper-ranked seniors would immediately give the kill-on-sight order for Jiang Chen to their subordinates. They had suffered a huge loss in this competition. Even if the geniuses couldn't be the son-in-law, they couldn't die. Unfortunately, they had met a mad person like Jiang Chen that had entirely changed the result of the competition.

Also, it wasn't an easy thing to seek revenge on Jiang Chen now, given the current situation. Putting the Nebula Sect aside, Jiang Chen was the son-in-law of Dan King County now; which meant that he is a citizen of Dan King County now. So, how could Dan King willingly let others kill his son-in-law?

In the compound of Dan King County, there was a big and splendid garden. Perhaps it was because of the Mulberry Divine Tree, the heaven and earth Yuan Force in this place was ten times greater than outside. This was a perfect place for cultivation. No wonder Dan King held the competition on the concourse area and not in Dan King County. It was much better that such a treasure shouldn't be exposed to the public.

“This is truly a very beautiful place. Cultivating here is much better than cultivating in Nebula Sect.”

“Dan King is really the pill king. Look around in the compound, you can see herbs planted everywhere.”

They were continuously praising the compound of Dan King

County, especially so for Nangong Wentian. This dude had taken a lot of elixirs and herbs, so he was very sensitive towards herbs or any kind of medicines. Frankly speaking, he could even tell the year and name of the herb with just a single glance. This was the experience that he had gained from consuming so much herbs.

However, Big Yellow had a different expression. His attentive eyes hadn't stopped looking around at the herbs, his saliva was dripping. This was too shameful! As a result, Nangong Wentian and Guo Shao Fei took the initiative to pull Big Yellow farther away from it, afterwards, they acted like they didn't know him or at least not very close to him.

Jiang Chen didn't dare to stray too far from this dog because he had to keep a close eye on him. Otherwise, this dude would just straightaway pluck those herbs. There wasn't anyone who would dare to cause trouble in this compound, but Jiang Chen wouldn't dare doubt Big Yellow's audacity. Back when Big Yellow sensed the Mulberry Divine Tree, he was the first one who wanted to rob it.

Due to the incident of the competition being spread in the entire Dan Yuan County, everyone looked at Jiang Chen with respectful eyes. Consequently, they all felt satisfied with this future son-in-law.

Wu Ningzhu resided beside the bamboo mangrove. She had already prepared a house for them to stay. It had been a long time since they gathered. Now that they were together again, there would be a lot of stuffs to talk about.

On that day's afternoon, a crystal table was placed at the bank of

the stream. High grade wines and dishes were placed on it. Jiang Chen, Wu Ningzhu, Big Yellow, Nangong Wentian, and Guo Shao Fei—four people and a dog—sat on rock stools. This scene in the Divine Continent was something they never dreamt of.

“This is really a nice environment. Miss Wu is really a person who knows how to live a good lifestyle. Plus your music is beautiful. I’m afraid this is the only environment that can match with that music.”

Guo Shao Fei praised Wu Ningzhu and the environment.

“Brother Guo has overly praised me.”

Wu Ningzhu smiled. She had already unveiled her face, shocking Guo Shao Fei.

Jiang Chen had already introduced them to Wu Ningzhu. As for Guo Shao Fei, she also knew about him. She followed Jiang Chen, also addressing him as Brother Guo. However, Guo Shao Fei knew that if it was according to the level of strength, he should be the one calling Jiang Chen as Brother Jiang but the people among them weren’t the kind who cared about these minor details.

“Sister Ning is getting prettier. I regretted that I was late to make the move.”

Nangong Wentian sighed deliberately.

“Sister will find you a suitable partner and introduce her to you.”

Wu Ningzhu smiled. Today was her happiest day after arriving in the Divine Continent for so long.

Big Yellow didn't speak much nonsense because he couldn't bear the delicious food in front of him.

Old friends had gathered again. They had chatted about a lot of things. Jiang Chen had told her about all his encounters again. Comparing his and Big Yellow's life to Han Yan or Wu Ningzhu or to the one who was stuck in the Death Mountain—Nangong Wentian—their lives were a lot harder.

Until evening, laughter could still be heard from them, they weren't over yet. When Wu Ningzhu felt that they have interacted enough, she said to Jiang Chen, “Little Chen, I've told my father about the matter of the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. As a result, he became impatient and wanted to see you. However, because he doesn't want to interrupt our gathering, he didn't say a word about it. I think that his patience was about to reach its limit soon.”

“I also have some matters to find him. Sister Ning, please lead the way.”

Jiang Chen stood up from his seat. He knew all too well how precious a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill to an alchemist. Thus, Dan King wouldn't be able to stand the temptation of the pill. However, that was considered as normal. Otherwise, it would be

considered abnormal instead.

Coincidentally, Jiang Chen also wanted the Mulberry Divine Tree. He had to talk to Dan King personally about this matter because no one else, not even Wu Ningzhu could make a decision about the tree.

“Alright, I will bring you to see my father right away. Ah Nan, Brother Guo, you all and Big Yellow continue your chit-chat.”

Wu Ningzhu said.

“No problem. Little Chen, try to be more polite and courteous when you meet your father-in-law because the divine tree isn’t that simple to obtain.”

Nangong Wentian said.

At the center of the compound of Dan King County was a big garden. In the internal area of this garden was a big hall. At this moment, all the experts of Minor Saint grade were present and half of them were alchemist. Presently, their expression was expectant. Dan King was pacing back and forth in the hall, showing that he was preoccupied by some unsettled troubles.

“Dan King, you really believe that Jiang Chen can concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill? He is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor, how could he have such an ability? Could it be that miss lied to you?”

A Third Grade Minor Saint alchemist said in disbelief.

“No way. Daughter Ning won’t lie to me. Plus, she has taken the pill, which pushed her cultivation to the ninth grade. Most importantly after the advancement, not only was her foundation not affected, it even remolded her physique instead. According to your experiences in alchemy, except for the legendary Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, what other pills can have such an effect?”

Dan King said. He deeply trusted Wu Ningzhu without a doubt.

“This man is a gifted genius. He can already initiate a tribulation when he was still a low grade cultivator, which was rarely seen. If he can truly concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, it means that his skill in alchemy is way better than any of ours.”

“I have met many problems in alchemy all these years. I really want to ask for his opinions in alchemy, to see whether he is really a master of alchemy.”

A lot of people were still seriously doubting Jiang Chen’s ability in alchemy, but the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill proved that it was true. So, this made them very expectant. They wanted to see Jiang Chen, and to obtain some insights about alchemy.

At this time, two silhouettes walked in. They were Wu Ningzhu and Jiang Chen. This was a restricted area of Dan King County and only Wu Ningzhu could enter and leave freely.

“Father, elders, Jiang Chen has come.”

Wu Ningzhu greeted all of the seniors.

“Greetings, Dan King and elders.”

Jiang Chen held his fists at them.

“Hehe, you don’t want to call me father like how Wu daughter Ning did?”

Dan Wang chuckled.

Jiang Chen smiled bitterly after hearing this. In his eyes, Dan King was merely a small part of the puzzle. It was quite shameful for this Greatest Saint to be treated as junior, but since he was Wu Ningzhu’s father, it was a courtesy to call him ‘father’.

Chapter 743 - A Talented Person

“Father.”

Jiang Chen bowed to Dan King and called him ‘father.’ Dan King saved Wu Ningzhu, and had given her cultivation resources. Her father would also be his father, giving her a new life was just the same as him living a new life. He is not the Greatest Saint anymore, a mad cultivator. He has a father, he is the son of a wealthy man in Fragrant Sky City..

“Haha! Good, very good...”

Dan King laughed. There was no way to describe his happiness towards this young man. His performance on the battle platform had shaken the heavens and earth. The future of such an unmatched and outstanding person would be inestimable.

“Young master, I heard that you are also an awesome alchemist, besides having a strong combat strength, you can also concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. I don’t know whether this is true or not.”

An elder impatiently asked. Although Dan King had openly recognized him as his son-in-law and had given him the status of a young master, the prestigious Minor Saint elder didn’t really care much about it. They only cared about whether Jiang Chen could concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill or not.

“Chen Er, that day, when you killed Lu Wang and the others

outside the city, it was all seen by me. I could see that you possessed a divine flame. Later, I also heard that you have gifted daughter Ning a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. I assumed that your alchemy skill isn't that bad."

Dan King said. Everyone on the scene felt very interested about his identity of being an alchemist. If he was really an alchemist, he would be treated differently and would not be treated as a simple young master.

Jiang Chen didn't answer. His palm turned and a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill appeared in his hand. The appearance of the pill had attracted everyone's attention. The pill was drifting above his palm. It was wrapped by dense lightning. At the same time, he released his True Dragon Fire and True Thunderfire and the Qi of the Nine Solar Saint Water, the pill was completely integrated with his Qi.

The alchemy skill he showed was undoubtedly a skill of an eminent alchemist. Their eyes were sharp enough to discern it.

"Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. My God! This pill contained the energy of lightning and the Nine Solar Saint Water. Its color was jade-like, it looked exactly the same as what the description of the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was. This is the true Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. I never would have thought that I would be fortunate enough to see such a treasure in my life."

"See, the Qi of this pill has already integrated with young master. That is the energy of lightning. Only the people who have been through a lightning tribulation could absorb such lightning. Young

master has already been through a heavenly tribulation at such a young age, truly a gifted being. And that fire, they could actually be combined together. Our fire is nothing compared to his.”

“Amazing, truly amazing. This Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was really concocted by young master. I won’t believe it even if I bet with my death. Putting aside the materials needed to concoct this pill and the blessing of Nine Solar Saint Water, no one could absorb the power of lightning under the tribulation. Not even a Great Saint alchemist, otherwise, the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill would only exist in legends and would not appear before us.”

“Young master is truly an unusual genius.”

.....

Everyone was shocked. Those highly respected elders widened their eyes while looking at Jiang Chen’s Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. How could they still maintain their usual composure? They were overly excited. This moment had changed all of their impression on Jiang Chen. That kind of change was like turning the world upside down. It turned into respect. That was right, respect. Any alchemist should respect anyone that could concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.

Dan King’s widened eyes grew even larger. His eyes had never left the pill the moment Jiang Chen took it out. The greater the alchemist, the more excited he would become. He finally knew that Wu Ningzhu didn’t lie to him. The pill in front of him was the best proof. The integration of Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill with Jiang Chen’s Qi indicated that it was concocted by Jiang Chen’s

hands. They didn't need further explanation, they could already see it with their eyes.

Wu Ningzhu felt very happy inside, seeing the expressions of these elders who were prominent in the field of alchemy. She felt like she was the one who concocted Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill herself.

“The legendary Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill has appeared. Chen Er was only a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor but he could already concoct such a pill. This has gone beyond logic. Your existence is a miracle itself.”

Dan King said with praise.

“As an alchemist, their combat strength should be lower, but young master did not only have such a high proficiency in alchemy, but he also has an incredible combat strength. Young master is merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor but is already unmatched below the Minor Saint grade. I have not seen such a genius like you before.”

Lu Mang kept on nodding while praising Jiang Chen.

“Father, I give this Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill to you as a meeting gift. Please don't refuse it. I will also give you a bottle of Nine Solar Saint Water as a betrothal gift for marrying sister Ning.”

Jiang Chen said and took out a bottle of Nine Solar Saint Water and a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill to Dan King.

He was stunned, the other elders felt even more stunned. Who would have thought that Jiang Chen would actually present the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill to someone as a gift? As well as the precious Nine Solar Saint Water. Such betrothal present was just too extravagant that even a Fifth Grade Minor Saint felt overwhelmed.

The greater the alchemist, the more valuable the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill meant to him. Jiang Chen had generously taken out a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill and the Nine Solar Saint Water. This gift was just too great and too big. Dan King was a Fifth Grade Minor Saint. If he could obtain the benefits of the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, it wouldn't take long for him to advance to the Sixth Grade Minor Saint.

“Chen Er, this gift is too expensive.”

Dan King sounded slightly afraid to accept the gift.

“We are a family from now on. Don't be too polite towards me. By the way, I have something that needs father's help.”

Without giving the Dan King a chance to explain, he straightaway brought the pill and water to Dan King's hands.

Dan King didn't try to argue any further and kept the treasures.

“In that case father will keep it. What condition do you want me to fulfil? Speak out, father will definitely promise you.”

Dan King said in a solemn tone.

Jiang Chen couldn't help but smile. What he needed was this sentence from the Dan King, or else he didn't know how to get the Mulberry Divine Tree.

“Young master is able to concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill and it was enough to prove your skill in alchemy. I have recently encountered some problems in concocting pills. Does young master mind to enlighten me?”

An elder said. Everyone understood this elder's action. Besides his sincerity to get an answer to the problem, he also wanted to test him. In their point of view, Jiang Chen's ability to concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was wholly dependent on the heavenly tribulation and that wouldn't tell his true skill in alchemy.

“Please say elder.”

Jiang Chen smiled and said. He didn't know what this old man want, but he understood that this old man had spent half of his lifetime trying to solve some problems because this was something very common. If their doubts would be resolved, it would greatly benefit them in their cultivation or in pill concoction, they could achieve many things once they saw the light.

Jiang Chen could use this chance to help the elder and repay his kindness to Dan King in advance. The most important thing for him now was for them to realize his ability and talent. Alchemists would naturally respect another alchemist. Soon, even Dan King would need to respect him. At that time, his plan to acquire the Mulberry Divine Tree would be smooth sailing.

“I have been doing some research about the Golden Soul Pill. This pill is extremely hard to concoct because the herbs were needed to be combined together with the Tai Yi essence of gold. Tai Yi essence of gold is used for refining items which is the total opposite of concocting. Plus, the Tai Yi essence of gold is so hard to melt and is very difficult to mix with the herbs of the pill. It made me doubt the recipe of the Golden Soul Pill, maybe it was fake, but this pill had already appeared before.”

The elder said. This problem had been troubling him for a very long time.

“If my guess is not wrong, elder must be blending the fifty eight different herbs first before mixing it with the Tai Yi essence of gold right?”

Jiang Chen smiled.

After hearing this comment, everyone fixed their gaze on him, including the Dan King, their facial expression changed once again. Golden Soul Pill was a rarely seen pill, but Jiang Chen could determine that it needed fifty eight different herbs to concoct it.

Hence, this was enough to prove that Jiang Chen really had the knowledge and skill in alchemy.

“That’s right.”

The elder nodded.

“You have made some mistakes. The herbs and the Tai Yi essence of gold can never be combined together. There is a herb named Golden Silk Cassia. This herb isn’t a very popular one. It isn’t the most expensive herb among the fifty eight herbs and would always be neglected. However, the Golden Silk Cassia is a must to have in order to combine the Tai Yi essence of gold.”

Jiang Chen paused for a moment and continued, “Thus, the first step to concoct the Golden Soul Pill was to extract the essence of the Golden Silk Cassia and mix it with the Tai Yi essence of gold. At this point, the Tai Yi essence of gold will pose no problems in mixing with the other herbs. And the other fifty seven herbs would be perfectly blended with it, without any resistance. Finally, the Golden Soul Pill would be created.”

“Wah!”

As Jiang Chen’s words faded, a commotion resounded throughout the hall, especially the elder who asked the question. His eyes were sparkling with a brilliant light. That was an answer that could awaken a sleeping person. These few simple sentences of Jiang Chen made him feel like he had seen the light in the darkness.

Chapter 744 - The Essence of Divine Tree

“Young master’s insights has enlightened me. Golden Silk Cassia is merely an ordinary herb. Due to its ordinary features among the fifty eight herbs, it can easily be neglected. Nevertheless, its property is similar to the Tai Yi essence of gold, which, in turn, these two things compatible to form a medicine. I have been mixing the Golden Silk Cassia and the other herbs together. The other herbs’ medicinal properties were too strong, thus, the property of the Golden Silk Cassia was totally suppressed. Naturally, the blending with the Tai Yi essence of gold couldn’t be completed. My god, this is such a simple logical sense but it never crossed my mind. Young master is really a pro.”

The elder was impressed and admired Jiang Chen so much that he was willing to prostrate before him. Although the explanation was very simple, he was afraid that he would forever be stuck in that hole without Jiang Chen’s guidance, and as a result, it would leave the problem unresolved.

Not only him, even Dan King and the other alchemists were also looking at Jiang Chen, surprised. They had discussed about this matter before but they couldn’t find any solution. They had even thought of finding another herb to replace it but still failed eventually. Now that the solution was given to them, they were very surprised by its simpleness. The elder only said his problem but Jiang Chen blurted out the answer without even thinking. It was enough to say, that Jiang Chen’s skills in alchemy is way better than them.

“Chen Er, you have really polished my impression on you.”

Dan King had the feeling that he had gotten a treasure.

“Father has overly praised me. I won’t dare to say this in other aspects but in alchemy, I won’t decline any questions and problems. If the elders have any problems, raise it out to me and I will solve it all for you.”

Jiang Chen’s tone was soft but it carried a heavy weight of confidence. It was the confidence that came from his bones, however he wasn’t being boastful. After his knowledgeable explanation about the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill and the Golden Soul pill, they had changed their opinions on him, thus, they didn’t dare to look down on him anymore. They didn’t know why such a roughly twenty-year-old young man could have such great skills in alchemy. This had gone beyond their imaginations. Jiang Chen was a miraculous existence who could initiate heavenly tribulation starting from the Combat Soul realm. He could also concoct the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill during his heavenly tribulation, A miracle, truly a miracle.

It is indeed true that there are some monstrous genius in this world that couldn’t be measured using common sense.

“Young master, I do have a lot of questions that needed your insights.”

Another alchemist said. In the following hour, a few alchemists took turns to ask for his insights about the numerous problems that they had encountered in concocting pills. It was like they had

blurted out all of their problems in life. Even Dan King had a few questions to ask. Though they had asked a lot of question, Jiang Chen's speed of answering was fantastic. He spat out the answer the moment the question was asked, and moreover, it was the best solution!

The scene had stirred up everyone's excitement. It was akin to a teacher giving lessons to his students. Every gesture of his was full of dignity. He was very knowledgeable to the point that it seemed like there was nothing in this world that could baffle him. Those Minor Saint alchemists lowered their heads when they were enlightened by a junior, the expression of a kid was seen on their faces.

There were also elders who were not in the field of alchemy but had been observing the whole process. The amazement in their eyes had reached the extreme. Despite not being an alchemist, they had picked up some knowledge about alchemy while following Dan King. This was undeniably the first time that they saw such a crazy being. If they denied that they weren't surprised, it would certainly be a lie.

“Who is he? How can he be this knowledgeable? Is he really only twenty years old? I feel like he is an old fox that has lived up to a thousand years.”

“That's right. An ordinary youth would be stuttering while seeing so many Minor Saint seniors. However, he had no problem maintaining his composure from the beginning until now. Such calmness is very uncommon in the younger generation. And his skill in alchemy has actually surpassed Dan King's. This young

man is a monster.”

Those two men shook their heads and smiled bitterly. For over half the time that they had lived, they have finally witnessed what was called a miracle.

“Haha! The doubts and problems that have been troubling me has finally been unlocked. I can feel that the heaviness inside of me is gone. I felt really refreshed. I could already feel that my skill in alchemy would be certainly enhanced. And, I think that it won’t take long for me to advance to the Fourth Grade Minor Saint. Young master, your kindness is unrepayable. If young master has any grudge against anyone, I will use all of my efforts to help young master resolve that grudge.”

“That’s right. Young master has given us great benefits that can’t be replaced by any treasures or wealth. This is the true essence of alchemy. The benefits to us is unlimited.”

“Young master is truly a genius. Young master has actually achieved such a skill in alchemy at such a young age. I’m afraid that not even the most eminent alchemist in the Saint Origin Universe can match young master’s skill in alchemy!”

.....

Up until now, even Dan King didn’t feel reluctant to throw himself down in admiration for Jiang Chen. He was totally convinced. In their eyes, Jiang Chen wasn’t merely a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor who had strong combat strength, but an

alchemist who had reached an unreachable level. Their reverence for him was created. That was right! It was reverence because Jiang Chen had the qualifications to be revered by them.

Wu Ningzhu, at one side, was watching her own man with adoring eyes, without attempting to hide her expression. In truth, it was like Wu Ningzhu had known him once more. She had never imagined that Jiang Chen had reached such terrifying level in alchemy. Those complicated questions weren't a problem to him at all. He had solved all of them with ease. Such an excellent man really made Wu Ningzhu proud.

Gu Family, so what? Pure Land of Divine Continent, so what? Even if it was a Great Saint alchemist, he/she could not be compared to Jiang Chen. The Gu Family is very strong but they would be surpassed by Jiang Chen sooner or later. Wu Ningzhu had no doubts about it.

“Father, your son has one request and hope father will grant it.”

Jiang Chen suddenly said it with heavy tone. The situation in front of him had undoubtedly reached the perfect time.

“What do you need? Just let me know. I will allow you to take whatever you need in Dan King County.”

Dan King said straightforwardly. He had to admit that he had obtained huge benefits from Jiang Chen today. Besides the matter of the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, Jiang Chen had also helped solve the unresolved problems of the various elders. This

was undeniably a great fortune that couldn't be bought by any amount of wealth.

“In that case, I head straight to the point. I want the Mulberry Divine Tree.”

Jiang Chen stopped beating around the bush and spat it out immediately.

Everyone's facial expression changed instantly after hearing this. They didn't think that Jiang Chen actually wanted the Mulberry Divine Tree. The tree was Dan King's lifeblood!

“Chen Er, what do you need my Mulberry Divine Tree for? You should know that the concentrated amount of heaven and earth Yuan Force here was because of its existence.”

Dan King said but without a hint of anger. He couldn't express his anger in front of a holy alchemist after all.

“To be honest, I am cultivating a combat technique that requires the essence of the five elements. This Mulberry Divine Tree has the most powerful essence of wood. So naturally, I know the how precious this tree is because the benefits it has is boundless. However, I'm not intending to take the tree away. I only need to extract half of its essence. Thus, it won't affect the heaven and earth Yuan Force much.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Dan King, the Mulberry Divine Tree is your lifeblood. I shouldn’t say this but since young master needs it: Why not give it to him? Not to mention he only needs half of the essence of the divine tree. We have already obtained great benefits from young master today, it was far more precious than the half of its essence.”

An alchemist said.

The others also nodded their heads simultaneously. A single Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was equal to half of its essence if we are talking about its value. Adding the insights that Jiang Chen gave them, it was really worth it.

If Dan King County didn’t reward Jiang Chen for making such contribution, conflicts would arise among them. Besides, Jiang Chen only wanted half of the tree’s essence. As long as the Mulberry Divine Tree wasn’t dead, it still had the chance to regrow.

“Alright, father will promise to give you half of the essence of the divine tree.”

Dan King didn’t contemplate for long and granted Jiang Chen’s request. Jiang Chen’s potential alone was worth the price of the essence. He had no doubt about it that Jiang Chen’s future achievement was unimaginable.

“Thank you father.”

Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu expressed their thanks to Dan King. The Mulberry Divine Tree was his greatest reward in this trip to Dan King County. As long as he could obtain the essence of the tree, his Wood Dragon would directly undergo a metamorphosis. Under the transformation of the wood dragon seal, his grade would be pushed to Seventh Grade Combat Emperor.

“Chen Er, I will bring you to the tree to extract its essence.”

Dan King led the way out of the hall and, naturally, Jiang Chen followed suit. Very quickly, they had come to the center of the herb garden. In the garden, there's a tree that had the height of an ordinary human. Its trunk had many bends and curves, like a dragon, which looked very divine.

Jiang Chen's gaze had fallen on this divine tree. Due to the vigorous Qi that was released from it, the herbs around it were robust. Even the flowers and grass had shown vigorous vital force.

The divine tree was a symbol of life. It was imaginable that after getting its essence, his power of regeneration would reach a terrifying extent. The rate of regeneration of Dragon Transformation Art itself was already very fast, and thus, the effect would be unimaginable after adding the essence of the divine tree.

Moreover, he would be able to heal Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao after absorbing the tree's essence.

Chapter 745 - Seventh Grade Combat

Emperor

“Chen Er, this is the Mulberry Divine Tree. Everything in Dan King County’s territory is affected by it. Since you requested to extract this divine tree’s essence, you can do it now.”

Dan King said. To him, this was the most generous thing that he had ever done.

“Thank you father.”

Jiang Chen nodded. He knew very clearly how much the Mulberry Divine Tree meant to him. It was like his life’s blood and also his most precious treasure. His inclination to grant Jiang Chen’s request had shown that he truly wanted to establish a good relationship with him. Furthermore, Jiang Chen was also generous towards his friends and relatives. Today, he had received the kindness of Dan King. So, he would extensively repay it one day.

Since Dan King had already told him to do so, he naturally wouldn’t delay it any longer. His hand clawed, causing Yuan Force to shoot out from his palm, akin to a tidal wave. The dragon shaped Yuan Force enveloped the entire Mulberry Divine Tree. The Mulberry Divine Tree trembled intensely, as if it had sensed that an external force wanted to absorb its essence.

“Wood Dragon Seal, calm down.”

Jiang Chen softly clamored. He silently casted the Wood Dragon Seal. Suddenly, the Mulberry Divine Tree stopped trembling, as if it had received some kind of order, letting Jiang Chen extract its essence freely.

After seeing this, Dan King and the other Minor saints couldn't help but exchange glances among them. Each of their eyes were filled with shock. They had to admit the excellence of Jiang Chen's techniques. Although the Mulberry Divine Tree had a soul, but it had been fully controlled by Jiang Chen.

“Seems like young master's combat technique is really divine. It can even subdue the Mulberry Divine Tree.”

Elder Lu stroke his beard while praising Jiang Chen.

The essence of the Mulberry Divine Tree was exuberant. With the help of the Wood Dragon Seal, it only took over ten minutes to absorb half of its essence. The Mulberry Divine Tree that was left with half of its essence didn't seemed to be as vigorous as it was before. It appeared to be weaker, its trunk had already bent downwards slightly. Its vital force foundation, however, still remained. Hence, the lost essence would slowly grow back, but it would certainly need some time.

“Alright, half of the essence is just perfect. Any extra will result in wastage. My Wood Dragon Seal will undergo a metamorphosis immediately, instantly pushing my strength to the Seventh Grade.”

Jiang Chen's eyes sparkled. Without delay, under the circulation of the Dragon Transformation Art, the powerful essence of the divine tree was rapidly absorbed again. At the same time, a world-shaking change was happening on the Wood Dragon Seal.

Weng *Weng*

Jiang Chen's body produced a buzzing sound. A shapeless energy had blown his robe until it fluttered. The Qi that was unleashed by a Sixth Grade Combat Emperor Jiang Chen was actually greater than a powerful Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

Jiang Chen straightaway sat down with his leg crossed, concentrating on forming the Wood Dragon Seal and pushing his grade to Seventh Grade Combat Emperor. Since everyone present were his relatives, Jiang Chen could calmly refine the essence and advance his grade.

“Young master has absorbed the essence of the divine tree and is trying to refine it. Look at his Qi, it is the Qi of one who's advancing to Seventh Grade Combat Emperor.”

“Very amazing! Young master is really a being that rarely appears every ten thousand years. He is truly a monstrous talent.”

“Keep quiet! Don't disturb young master's cultivation.”

.....

A few people who were standing not far away from Jiang Chen were watching the changes and transformation that was happening on Jiang Chen's body closely. This was the restricted area of Dan King County, so there's no need to worry that someone would accidentally bump into this area and disturb the young master, unless he is already tired of living.

After half an hour's time, Jiang Chen had finally absorbed all the essence of the divine tree. At this time, the Wood Dragon Seal had completely transformed. Jiang Chen had the sudden impulse to wave his hands, causing a magical seal to appear. A green dragon let out an ear-trembling roar was summoned by him.

Roar

The green dragon was akin to a real one. It was roughly forty meters large. It roared out continuously, moving around above the herb garden, which made it seemed very divine.

“A very powerful Green Dragon Seal. The attack power of this green dragon is very high. It can even kill a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Besides its powerful attacking power, it also consist an exuberant energy. It is the energy that represents life.”

Someone exclaimed.

Under Jiang Chen's control, the green dragon didn't attempt to destroy anything but bursted above the herb garden, turning into a green rain that fell onto the garden. This green rain was like the rain of life of the heavens and earth. Anyone could smell it.

Hua La

The green rain fell and landed on the herbs. Those vigorous herbs showed some kind of pleasant response as if they had obtained some kind of great nourishment. All the herbs, flowers and grasses swayed. In the blink of an eye, their lengths increased rapidly. Even the half withered Mulberry Divine Tree had returned to its normal condition after the nourishment.

“My god, after the young master absorbed the essence of the divine tree, his combat technique actually created such a great impact. In a twinkling, all the plants and herbs have grown to such an extent. This is truly terrifying!”

“Awesome! This is a miracle. I can smell the true Qi of life. The green rain represents the source of life and has a very powerful regenerative power. Dan King, young master was able to amplify the effect of the divine tree.”

“That’s right. If Dan King County can always get such a rainfall, the heaven and earth Yuan Force will be many times stronger than it is now. Young master is truly a miracle. After absorbing the essence of the Mulberry Divine Tree, he didn’t just consume the essence but has projected the regenerative effects of the essence instead. Who would believe it without seeing it with their own eyes?”

.....

No one wasn't astonished, even the Dan King was so astonished that his mouth was left wide-open. Initially, his heart-ached slightly for losing half of the Mulberry Divine Tree's essence. Now, it seemed that the essence had shown greater effects under Jiang Chen's possession. Not letting him use this essence was really a waste, akin to wasting god's gift.

After Jiang Chen had absorbed the essence of the divine tree, his Wood Dragon Seal not only acted as a combat technique, but it also consisted regenerative and healing power. It was imaginable that any ordinary injuries could be healed by Jiang Chen's wood energy. It was more effective than any herbs and elixirs. As for Dan King and the elders who could concoct pills, they knew it very well in their hearts. Because of this, they felt even more amazed by this young man's ability.

Weng *Weng*

At the same time, a buzzing noise was created again from Jiang Chen's body. His Qi began to tremble intensely, his Qi was continuously climbing.

“Look, young master is going to advance to the Seventh Grade Combat Emperor.”

Elder Lu exclaimed.

At this moment, dragon marks were starting to form in his body. Blood-red dragon marks had occupied his dantian. It increased to fifty one thousand dragon marks and then to fifty two thousand

dragon marks.

Ka Cha

The Seventh Grade Combat Emperor's barrier was immediately broken through. That advancement came from the massive energy of the Wood Dragon Seal. Jiang Chen's Qi didn't just stop there, after reaching the Seventh Grade Combat Emperor. It still continued to rise, it only stopped after a few minutes. There were already fifty three thousand dragon marks in his body. Not only had he achieved the Seventh Grade Combat Emperor, but he had also reached the peak of it. He would only need to condense a thousand more dragon marks to reach the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor.

Roar

Jiang Chen roared facing the sky. His voice was akin to a dragon that shook the sky. His entire being had reached a terrifying extent, his Qi was like the mighty ocean that had tremendous rushing power.

“Very strong. A Seventh Grade Combat Emperor could actually possess such a powerful Qi. This is the strongest combat emperor that I have ever met. With his current combat strength, not even the strongest Ninth Grade Combat Emperor can withstand his palm attack.”

“That's right. Even if he can't defeat a First Grade Minor Saint, it is very difficult for the Minor Saint to kill him. I have never seen a

Seventh Grade Combat Emperor reach such a powerful extent.”

.....

Everyone in the scene received another surprise. Jiang Chen was truly a peerless genius that defied their expectations every time. If they didn't see it with their own eyes, it would be hard for them to believe that such a man actually existed.

Hu

Jiang Chen made a long gasp for air and slowly opened his eyes. His pupils became extremely bright. It was as bright as the stars in the night sky, that no one dared to look at him directly. The current Jiang Chen could produce a 'Ka Ka' sound with any simple move. It was a great feeling. He felt that if there was a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor in front of him, one slap was enough to slap him to death. Even if his opponent was a First Grade Minor Saint, he would still dare to fight him. Even if he couldn't defeat the minor saint, his opponent wouldn't be able to kill him either.

“Chen Er, I have never imagined that the Mulberry Divine Tree can bring such a huge benefit to you. Good, this is very good.”

Dan King sounded very happy.

“Father, I will imprint your kindness in my heart. I will repay it in double one day.”

Jiang Chen held his fist at Dan King. Obtaining the essence of the Mulberry Divine Tree was his greatest reward ever and this was all due to his connection with Dan King.

“Alright, we are families now. Why are you still being so polite? You and daughter Ning, go and prepare now. The marriage would be held three days later. Haha!”

Dan King patted Jiang Chen’s shoulder and laughed.

“Congratulations, young master. Congratulations, young lady.”

The elders congratulated them.

Jiang Chen lost some of his composure when he heard of the marriage. He was the person who dominated the entire world and he didn’t fear anyone. It suddenly made him feel apprehensive. He had reincarnated into this body and he had never thought that there would be a day that he would get married.

While thinking that he was going to marry Wu Ningzhu soon, an image automatically emerged in his mind. It was the image of Yan Chenyu who was still in the Icy Frost Island. He still didn’t know how she is right now.

Chapter 746 - Unusual Change In The Marriage

In an arch bridge outside the bamboo mangrove there was a still stream below it. The surface of the water was clear. Borrowing the moonlight, Rainbow-colored fishes could be seen. On the arch bridge were two silhouettes—a male and a female. The male was unusually handsome and carried the domineering aura of the world's greatest conqueror. The female was dazzlingly beautiful and elegant. Her beauty was enough to overthrow all the men of the city.

“Little Chen, do you wish to marry me?”

Wu Ningzhu asked suddenly.

“Of course.”

Jiang Chen nodded. He had no doubts about it. This was his woman, he wouldn't let anyone else marry her aside from him.

“But, if we get married three days later, how about Xiao Yu?”

Wu Ningzhu understood that Yan Chenyu also played an important role in Jiang Chen's heart. She was irreplaceable.

“This is my promise to you. I also have my promise to Yan Chenyu. You two are my women.”

Jiang Chen said. Whether it was Wu Ningzhu or Yan Chenyu, Jiang Chen wouldn't neglect or show biased treatment to either of them.

Three days later, Dan King County was full of colorful hangings and lanterns, making today the most bustling day ever. However, it's not just in Dan King County, the entire Dan Yuan City was also full of decorative streamers that exuded a very joyous atmosphere. After all, today was the big day of Dan King's daughter and everyone in the city would celebrate it joyously. For all these years, under the leadership of Dan King, the economy of the city had become prosperous. A lot of people here had obtained great benefits and had lived a great life. Hence, Dan King had occupied a high and respected place in their hearts—he had become a king to them.

In other words, Dan King was the hundred-percent true ruler of the city.

Currently, a tall stage had been built in Dan King County. Dragons and phoenixes were carved on the pillars of the stage while red clothes were used to decorate the entire stage. Obviously, the stage would hold the venue of the marriage.

Jiang Chen was wearing a red robe. A simple twitch of his vigorous tiger-like eyes had a domineering aura that seemed able to subdue anyone. Beside him were Guo Shao Fei and Nangong Wentian. They too were dressed in festival robe. Initially, Big Yellow had picked a nice cloth to wear but was quickly pulled down by Guo Shao Fei and Nangong Wentian. They couldn't hold

their laughter while seeing Big Yellow wearing red clothes because it was just too funny.

Nangong Wentian was observing the sun which was about to reach above his head and smiled to Jiang Chen. “Little Chen, it’s about time. We should head over there now.”

“Haha! Congratulations Junior Jiang. Unfortunately, none of the disciples from Nebula Sect had come. According to the culture, master should have made the trip to come here.”

Guo Shao Fei congratulated Jiang Chen with his fists but felt slightly sorry because Dan King didn’t invite any people from Nebula Sect to come for Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu’s big day.

“Master Dog’s presence is important enough, why should we need other people to join?”

Big Yellow was all-over himself. However, this dog really weighed a lot in Jiang Chen’s heart.

“Haha! Let’s go, don’t let the bride lose her patience in waiting for you.”

Guo Shao Fei laughed, and afterwards, they left their residing area and went straight to the venue of marriage. When they reached the venue, Dan King had already sat on the stage. He was wearing his usual dan robe that was not any kind of clothes that people could wear during a festive day. On the other hand, his Qi

was stronger than three days before. His level of grade had reached the peak of Fifth Grade Minor Saint—one more step to reach the sixth grade. Obviously, this was the effect of Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.

There were also elders of Minor Saint grade sitting behind Dan King. There were the powerful Minor Saints. They would always receive high respect and status wherever they went. Thus, they were qualified to sit together with Dan King.

Jiang Chen made a leap on the stage and greeted Dan King and the other elders with his fists.

“Good.”

Dan King gave a praise.

“The young master is really a dragon amongst the people. The aura of a great man is displayed in each of your action. With such composure and luck, your future is truly unimaginable.”

Elder Lu couldn't help but praise Jiang Chen, while the other Minor Saints also nodded in approval. Jiang Chen had indeed occupied a high position in their hearts. If it wasn't for the age gap, they would have called Jiang Chen as 'senior.'

At this instant, a wonderful sound was heard. A girl that looked like an immortal beauty was dressed in a wedding dress. With the help of a few beautiful girls, she stepped into the air and landed

slowly on the stage, and then stood opposite of Jiang Chen. This beauty was Wu Ningzhu—the center of attention today.

“Truly beautiful.”

Jiang Chen had to admire her beauty while looking at her up close. Her prettiness was indeed unique and incomparable.

Wu Ningzhu smiled sweetly. She had never thought that this day would come. Moreover, she felt very satisfied about the man in front of her.

“Young master, young lady, the time is up. Begin to worship the heaven and earth.”

Elder Lu stood up from his seat and came beside the two and said.

Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu nodded.

“Who allowed you all to hold a marriage here?!”

At this moment, a bellow fell from the sky. The voice was deep and it echoed uncontrollably in the sky above Dan King County. Dan King’s facial expression changed. He was already a Fifth Grade Minor Saint but the owner of the voice was obviously stronger than him.

The next moment, an elder dressed in grey robe appeared above

the sky. He stood high in the air while looking down at the event that was happening below. He seemed to be only sixty or seventy years old but he was highly spirited. His scorching hot eyes made people not dare to look at him directly.

In addition to his emergence, a shapeless pressure was released from his body. The wave of energy alone was stronger than Dan King's!

Jiang Chen's gaze shifted to this elder and couldn't help but frown. With just a single look, he was able to discern that this man is a Seventh Grade Minor Saint. Such powerful a cultivator would be rarely seen in the eight domains.

“Who are you, elder? Today is the great day of Dan King County, why did elder want to stop us?”

Dan King greeted the elder with his fists. Although Dan King had a very prestigious status, his counterpart was a powerful Seventh Grade Minor Saint after all, and thus Dan King had to be courteous in his words.

“Dammit! Where did this old man with knuckle sandwiches come from?”

Big Yellow said with grievance. He could sense that this elder didn't come with good intention. It seemed like Jiang Chen and Wu Ningzhu's big day was going to be destroyed.

“Humph!”

The elder made a cold humph. He didn't sound polite to Dan King at all, he directly shifted his gaze to Wu Ningzhu. After a thorough observation, he nodded before shifting his gaze to Jiang Chen with a cold pair of eyes.

“A yellow-skinned boy that came out of nowhere dares to marry people of the Gu Family? You really don't know what death is.”

The elder said with coldness.

When the name ‘Gu Family’ was mentioned, the facial expression of Dan King and a few Minor Saint elders suddenly changed. Although they weren't from the Pure Land, their knowledge about that place was very clear. This elder actually came from the Gu Family. This family wasn't something that Dan King County could compare with.

However, they were puzzled about the relation Wu Ningzhu had with the Gu Family.

“I am elder Gu Mu. Greetings, young lady.”

The elder slightly bowed at Wu Ningzhu and addressed her as ‘young lady.’

“What?!”

Dan King exclaimed immediately. The people on the scene couldn't calm down. Is Wu Ningzhu a young lady from the Gu Family? That was totally absurd.

Meanwhile, Jiang Chen didn't speak a word. It was obvious that Gu Mu came here solely for Wu Ningzhu. He must have sensed Wu Ningzhu's bloodline.

“Where's my mother?”

Wu Ningzhu asked.

“Young lady can set your mind at ease. Gu Lan is fine. My purpose of coming here today is to bring young lady back to our family. How can a bloodline of our Gu Family stay outside the family?”

Gu Mu said.

The plain words and tone he used didn't make much of an impact on the others, but Jiang Chen furrowed his eyebrows. Being addressed as 'young lady' was enough to prove that Wu Ningzhu had a very special status in the Gu Family. She was probably the granddaughter of the patriarch. Thus, Gu Mu didn't dare to call Wu Ningzhu's real name.

“That year, you people forcefully separated my mom and dad, abandoning me. Now you want me to return to the family. I don't

value such invitation. I am the daughter of Dan King now and today is my wedding. I hope that you won't interrupt. I will go to the Gu Family sooner or later because I want to find my mom personally."

Wu Ningzhu's tone didn't sound in any way polite. She only had hate towards the Gu Family.

"Our family's bloodline is very prestigious. How can young lady marry an ordinary man? Your marriage can only be decided in the family. Young lady, follow me and return to the family."

Gu Mu said.

"I am not related to the Gu Family. What right do you all have to decide my marriage? Let me tell you, I will never marry anyone besides Jiang Chen!"

Wu Ningzhu became infuriated.

"In that case, I will kill this kid."

Gu Mu shifted his gaze at Jiang Chen.

"You dare?!"

Wu Ningzhu raged.

“If young lady agrees to follow me back to the family, I will show him mercy. Besides, don’t you want to see your real mother? The blood of the Gu Family is flowing within you, and thus, you belong to the family.”

Gu Mu said with a plain tone.

Wu Ningzhu wanted to say something but was stopped by Jiang Chen.

“Sister Ning, follow him back. You have the bloodline of the Gu Family, so, they won’t do anything to you. Also, if you want to find your mom, you also have to go there sooner or later. As for our marriage, I will personally go there for you.”

Jiang Chen said. He understood very clearly how the people of the Gu Family worked. Since they had already found Wu Ningzhu, they would definitely bring her back. No one would be able to stop them.

“Fine. I will go to the family to see how my mom has been living all these years.”

Wu Ningzhu nodded. As for the possible danger in the Family, she didn’t consider any of that because all she wanted to do was to find her mother. If this family really wanted to endanger their lives, they would have already killed her and her dad—Wu Tianyang—at Wu Yang City before.

Chapter 747 - The Kindness of Rebirth

“The young lady possessed the Gu Family bloodline. When you return, you will be able to access the cultivation resources of the Gu Family. It will allow your cultivation level to soar.”

Gu Mu nodded and said. He came this time due to the orders he received from the higher ups to bring Wu Ningzhu back. It would naturally be the best if Wu Ningzhu voluntarily followed him back. If anyone blocked his way, he would immediately get rid of that person.

Wu Ningzhu didn't care about Gu Mu. She didn't have a good impression of the people in the Gu Family, but she must go there. She had just found out about her true origin recently and her main purpose of coming to the Divine Continent had always been to find her real mother. She had a feeling that her mum wasn't living very well in the Gu Family.

As Wu Ningzhu came forward and knelt down towards Dan King. “Father, about my origin, I also have found out about this not too long ago. My blood belongs to the bloodline of the Gu Family but I don't have any relation with them. Your grace to Daughter Ning is unrepayable. From the day you became my father, you will forever be my dad.”

Dan King quickly held her up. He never had descendants nor kids, so he treated Wu Ningzhu like his own daughter. Now that Wu Ningzhu was leaving, it was impossible for him to not be sad, but he knew very clearly that since Wu Ningzhu's family origin was related to the large clans of the Pure land, he couldn't interfere

with it because it had gone out of his hands.

“Daughter Ning, Gu Family is a very large clan in the Pure Land. Father feels happy that you would be able to cultivate there.”

Dan King smiled. Although Dan King County was also conducive for cultivation, there was still a large gap between his place and the Gu Family.

Afterwards, Wu Ningzhu walked closer to Jiang Chen and gave him an embrace, saying, “Young man, remember our wedding ceremony.”

To Wu Ningzhu, she felt extremely infuriated when the wedding ceremony that she had been expecting was suddenly interrupted, but she couldn't do anything about it. This elder, Gu Mu, who was in front of them, was enough to handle them all.

“Don't worry, you are already my woman.”

Jiang Chen smiled.

Wu Ningzhu swayed her body and came to Gu Mu's side and said with a plain tone. “Let's go.”

“Okay.”

Gu Mu revealed a trace of a smile and turned to leave.

“Wait up.”

At this time, Jiang Chen clamored. He made a sway and appeared in front of Wu Ningzhu and Gu Mu like a ghostly figure.

“Kid, you dare to block my path? I will send you to hell immediately.”

Gu Mu’s eyes glittered with two fiery flames, indicating that he was a hot tempered old man.

“There are many people that wanted to kill me but unfortunately, I’m still alive. Old man, don’t try to act highly in front of me.”

Jiang Chen gave him a glance. That glance was like he did not put Gu Mu in his eyes. Dan King couldn’t help but gasp a cold breath of air when he witnessed this scene. Jiang Chen was just too impulsive. His audacity was over the limit. He looked exactly like a lawless person who didn’t put anyone in his eyes. The person who stood before him was an overpowering Seventh Grade Minor Saint. If he got infuriated, one finger was enough to destroy Jiang Chen.

Gu Mu was stunned for a while and got angry. A tiny Seventh Grade Combat Emperor dared to retort in front of him directly and he did not even put him in his eyes? This was absolutely crossing the limit. However, before Gu Mu could make a slap to kill Jiang Chen, Jiang Chen opened his mouth again.

“I blocked you just to present you an insight. If I am not guessing wrongly, your temper wasn’t this bad last time. You were a modest and composed man, but due to your fire-property cultivation reaching a bottleneck and not being able to make a breakthrough, your hot temper started to form. Furthermore, your temper has caused your body to accumulate a lot of fiery poison and the more hot-tempered you become, the harder it is for you to make a breakthrough. Although the fiery poison isn’t going to affect you much, you can only be a Seventh Grade Minor Saint for the rest of your life. It is absolutely impossible for you to reach the Eighth Grade Minor Saint.”

Jiang Chen showed a plain smile and said.

These words made Gu Mu widen his eyes. His hand had relaxed and he looked at Jiang Chen in disbelief. Only he, himself understood the problem as he hadn’t told anyone about this before. He just met this youth for the first time, but he had blurted out all of the problems that he had encountered. He had been stuck at this bottleneck all these years. Due to his body being attacked by the fiery poison, his temper became worse. Until now, he had no idea how to pass the bottleneck and make a breakthrough. Nonetheless, this young man only used such a short amount of time to enumerate all of the things he experienced. It really made him feel surprised.

While he was still stunned, a communication message was sent into his mind, like a tidal wave. The content of this message was actually given by Jiang Chen. Gu Mu was instantly attracted to the content and was stunned once more. However, after a few moments, his body started to shake intensely.

They could see that Gu Mu's body trembled and produced the crackling sounds of bones. There was a layer of fiery red flames that surfaced on his body. His expression suddenly turned into delight. Jiang Chen's message actually helped him solved the problems that had been troubling him.

Bang

Suddenly, a very strong Qi rushed out of Gu Mu's body. Jiang Chen's reaction was fast. He quickly pulled Wu Ningzhu along to avoid the eruption. It wasn't a good thing to stand near the Qi that burst from a Seventh Grade Minor Saint.

The entire sky above the Dan King County turned into a sea of fire. An intense pressure was released from Gu Mu's body. A lot of people below had pale faces, their bodies started to tremble. Some of them who were weaker in strength fell flat on the ground.

"My god! What just happened? This old man just straightaway advanced to the Eighth Grade Minor Saint?"

Elder Lu who was still on the stage was shocked.

"It was young master. Gu Mu's cultivation method was heading to the wrong path, he wouldn't be able to reach the Eighth Grade Minor Saint if it wasn't for young master's insights."

"God! What kind of being is young master? A simple insight

actually allowed an old man who was stuck in a bottleneck to advance? I can't believe this."

"It had been a long time since Gu Mu was stuck at the bottleneck. Today, he obtained some insights from young master and his bottleneck was broken through and instantly stepped into the Eighth Grade Minor Saint."

.....

Everybody was so shocked, especially those Minor Saints. Their eyes were about to pop out. The people in the crowd might not know what had happened, but they had seen it clearly. Gu Mu had made a breakthrough due to the insights he received from Jiang Chen. This had further improved their impression of Jiang Chen.

"Young master is possibly a reincarnation of an immortal, to be this divine."

Elder Lu sighed and gave Dan King a glance. Dan King couldn't help but nod and was even more determined to establish a good rapport with Jiang Chen.

"Little Chen, why did you help him?"

Wu Ningzhu looked at Jiang Chen.

"Help him? I was helping you."

Jiang Chen smiled.

Wu Ningzhu was stunned and her face revealed an expression of gratitude. “You are truly good.”

Wu Ningzhu wasn't an idiot. Given Jiang Chen's temper, it was already considered good that he didn't explode when he was treated badly by Gu Mu. However, Jiang Chen even helped Gu Mu in his advancement, disregarding his grudge. On the surface, he was helping Gu Mu, but in reality, he was helping Wu Ningzhu.

Although there was a complete bloodline of the Gu Family in Wu Ningzhu's veins, she had never been to this large clan. Gu Lan might not be living well. Otherwise, Wu Ningzhu would be able to gather some information about her mum. He was afraid that Wu Ningzhu's life wouldn't be any better than it was now when she arrive to that clan. Jiang Chen's action in helping Gu Mu was the same as finding Wu Ningzhu a support.

Hu

Gu Mu's Qi surged for over ten minutes before it finally stopped. His cultivation finally stabilized when he reached the Eighth Grade Minor Saint. With his divine sense, all the sea of fire in the sky went back into his body and the sky returned to normal.

“Haha! Eighth Grade Minor Saint. I have finally broken through. I, Gu Mu have finally made a breakthrough. All the fiery poison in my body has completely disappeared. Haha...”

Gu Mu's laughter was long, like a madman. That kind of excitement and satisfaction could not be understood by any other person. He had been stuck at the peak of Seventh Grade Minor Saint for all these years. He didn't have the chance to touch a higher sky. Today, with the insights from Jiang Chen, not only had his level of grade made a breakthrough, his line of thought became smoother and his problem was solved. Thus, reaching Ninth Grade Minor Saint or even the Great Saint realm shouldn't be a problem for him anymore.

As the saying goes, 'when one obtains enlightenment, everything will become smooth'. This would certainly make his cultivation path smooth-sailing.

Gu Mu stopped laughing and came beside Jiang Chen. His expression towards Jiang Chen had completely changed. All of the ferociousness and anger in his eyes had turned into gratitude. He couldn't help himself from feeling shocked. A young man who was only in his early twenties actually helped him solve the problems in his cultivation path. This young man might actually be a Great Saint. Although Gu Mu was an Eighth Grade Minor Saint now, he no longer dared to look down on Jiang Chen.

"Junior Jiang Chen's kindness is unrepayable."

Gu Mu slightly bowed to him and said with a very sincere tone. This gratitude came from the bottom of his heart, without the slightest pretense.

No one would be able to understand how much Jiang Chen's kindness meant to Gu Mu without stepping in his shoes. This was the kindness of rebirth, it was enough for Gu Mu to repay it with his life.

“You don't have to thank me. You should already know why I helped you. I don't want to see sister Ning suffer when she reached your Family.”

Jiang Chen got to the point.

“Young master, you can be rest assured. With my, Gu Mu's presence, I will guarantee sister Ning's safety in the Family.”

Gu Mu guaranteed it with solemn tone. His attitude towards Jiang Chen had completely changed. He also knew that Jiang Chen helped him to help Wu Ningzhu in reality.

Chapter 748 - Healing the Meridians

Gu Mu brought Wu Ningzhu away. The mood he had when he left was entirely different from the time he came. Before, he came with an aggressive aura that seemed like he would kill anyone who blocked his way. However, he didn't show any of that aggressiveness when he left, but gratitude towards Jiang Chen instead.

There was no doubt about it. Gu Mu was very grateful to Jiang Chen and he would carry Jiang Chen's request with him.

“Junior Jiang is really a divine person. Could he be the reincarnation of an immortal? He could actually help a Seventh Grade Minor Saint to advance? This is truly extraordinary.”

Seeing all of these with his own eyes, Gu Shao Fei felt even more impressed in Jiang Chen. However, it's not only him alone that held such feelings, Jiang Chen had become a living miracle in everybody's heart. He was truly a heaven defying genius. If one asked whether there was someone who wouldn't be surprised by the scene in front them, then It would only be Nebula Kidd.

“Although we have already known him for a long time and already got used to his miracles, the miracle he creates every time is truly unexpected.”

Nangong Wentian revealed a smile at the corner of his mouth. It wasn't because Jiang Chen wasn't divine enough, it was because he had grown accustomed to this kind of surprises. So, his expression

appeared to be calm.

“Dammit! That old dude is really courting death! At any rate, today is Little Chen’s wedding day but that was interrupted by the old man. They didn’t even have the chance to perform the ‘bedroom activity.’”

Big Yellow was full of rage on his face. It seemed like he was more infuriated than the bride and groom.

“I would just straight away finish him if it was me. You even gave him some insights and allowed that old man to obtain huge benefits?”

Judging from Big Yellow’s face, if it wasn’t because of his weak grade, he would have went straight and bit the old man.

“What do you know? Little Chen wasn’t helping Gu Mu but Sister Ning. Since Gu Mu received Little Chen’s help, he will feel indebted to him.. When he reached the Gu Family, he will take care of Sister Ning’s safety. Ah, I have never imagined that Sister Ning is actually a descendant of Gu Family”

Nangong Wentian said.

“Of course Master Dog already knows this!”

Big Yellow naturally understood Jiang Chen’s action. He acted like that because of some suppressed grievance and all the while

feeling very uncomfortable that the wedding ceremony was ruined. Any person would feel uncomfortable when their wedding day was interrupted.

“Junior Jiang has made a very sensible decision. With Junior Jiang’s current level of grade, it is absolutely unwise to make the large clans of the Pure Land your enemy.”

Guo Shao Fei said. He was also impressed by Jiang Chen’s composure while facing the matter just now. If he impulsively offended Gu Mu today, even if he could protect his own life, the people of the Gu Family would also be offended. The Gu Family could not be compared to the likes of Freedom Palace and Tan Family. It was one of the large clans in the Pure Land. They were one of the greatest power in the Saint Origin World! They were capable of destroying a tiny power like Nebula Sect a hundred times over with just a single blow!

After Wu Ningzhu left, Jiang Chen made a sway and his red groom robe vanished and turned into white. His face was calm but slightly cold. Today’s matter had made him quite angry. In the two lives that he lived, this was the first time that he would be married. It was a very important day, but it was disrupted by another person. It was impossible for him not to get angry. His impression of the Gu Family had turned sour in his heart.

Dan King waved his hand. “Everyone is dismissed.”

Dan King’s current mood was also not good. The joyous event had turned into disappointment. He had lost all his face because of this. What made him felt even more unpleasant was that his

daughter was taken away.

On the same day, Jiang Chen bid farewell to Dan King.

“Chen Er, although you haven’t married Daughter Ning, you are already considered my son from now on. Why are you in such a rush to leave? Stay here longer, for I still have some questions regarding alchemy that I needed to discuss with you.”

Dan King said. He felt loath to be parted from his son-in-law.

“Father, there is still a very important matter waiting for me to resolve in Mysterious Domain. The main purpose of me, coming to Dan Yuan City was to marry Sister Ning. I have to make haste and return. The domain is currently in chaos. I’m afraid that I would need father’s help in the future. As for the matter about alchemy, we still have many chances to discuss it in the future.”

Jiang Chen said with a smile. He had to rush back now because of the feud among the major powers that was like water and fire. Most importantly, he had killed the first and second geniuses of the three major powers. This would certainly fuel their rage. However, this wasn’t Jiang Chen’s greatest worry. He was only worried about a single person, Nan Bei Chao. As long as this man still existed in Mysterious Domain, there would always be future threats. Furthermore, Jiang Chen felt that the day of chaos was getting closer, the day when Nan Bei Chao would struck. Although he had reached the Seventh Grade Combat Emperor, it wasn’t enough to handle the chaos that was going to descend in Mysterious Domain. He must quickly elevate his combat strength.

“In that case, I won’t delay you any longer. If you required any help, feel free to ask father.”

Dan King said. He really treated Jiang Chen like his own family.

After bidding goodbye to Dan King, Jiang Chen brought Big Yellow, Nangong Wentian and Guo Shaofei on the way back. Except for the incident during the wedding, his reward for this trip was considered huge. He had obtained the essence of the Mulberry Divine tree, it helped him form his Wood Dragon Seal and pushed his grade to the seventh. Currently, he already had four elements in his possession. There was only one more which was the essence of gold element. As for the gold element, he already knew where to get it. In other words, he had already found a way to get this element earlier. He was merely waiting for this day.

Also, Jiang Chen had a feeling in his heart that once the five elements were all gathered, all of the elements of the Combat Dragon Seal would undergo a complete metamorphosis, reaching its completed form. At that time, not only would the power of this combat technique be enhanced by many times, his Dragon Transformation Art would also undergo a transformation. He would be able to recover the enlightenment that he had lost and acquire the true transformation of the human-dragon form, enhancing his combat strength even further.

Silence accompanied them on their way back. Three men and a dog were rushing back with all their might. As a result, they reached the Mysterious Domain in two days’ time. Without delay, they headed straight to Nebula Sect and found Tan Lang and Tan

Zhi Hao.

“Little Chen, you have returned?”

Tan Lang’s face was filled with delightfulness seeing that Jiang Chen was back. Except the broken meridians, his injuries and Tan Zhi Hao’s had completely recovered during these past few days. Their complexion had improved so much compared to last time.

“Cut down all the small talk. I have already obtained the essence of the Mulberry Divine Tree, the essence of wood element. I will heal your broken meridians now.”

Jiang Chen said.

They were surely stunned after hearing that their meridians could be repaired. Joyfulness could be seen on their faces. They felt very happy from the bottom of their hearts. That was right. They were so happy. Back then, they thought that their life was already wasted when their meridians were broken. They have never imagined that there would be a day when they could return to their optimum form. This situation was akin to seeing the light in the darkness.

It wasn’t a simple matter to heal the meridians. Even with the support of the powerful wood essence, it would require at least one day to completely heal them.

In the fully sealed compound, Jiang Chen placed his palms at the

back of Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao. The both of them were wrapped by the soul energy of wood essence. Their bodies illuminated a green light and exuded a vigorous Qi.

Sweat had drenched their faces as their bodies trembled. Pain was painted on their faces as if they were undergoing some kind of metamorphosis. Regenerating the meridians was basically a very torturous process. The pain in the process was greater than when the meridians were broken.

Furthermore, when it reached the final stage of the metamorphosis, the pain would become more excruciating. At the final stage, despite the tough endurance that Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao had, they still couldn't help themselves from letting out a wail of pain. It was fortunate that they weren't ordinary people. Thus, they were still able to pull through even though the pain was horrendous.

After a day, Jiang Chen kept his palm and made a deep and comfortable breath. Such process required great consumption of energy, even him, could feel a sense of tiredness. On the contrary, Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao whose meridians had already been repaired were lively and vigorous.

“Haha! Finally healed! I can feel my Yuan Force circulating in my body. This feeling is great!”

Tan Zhi Hao laughed. He couldn't hide his happiness. There were many things in this world that you would only find its value when you have already lost it. Snatching away the cultivation level and the ability to cultivate was more torturous than killing them.

“Fantastic! I can finally cultivate. I am no longer a crippled man.”

Tan Lang became very emotional.

The both of them paid their utmost respect to Jiang Chen. The kindness of healing their broken meridians weren't any different from the kindness of saving their lives. Not only did Jiang Chen save their lives, he also helped them heal their injuries. This was a heaven defying kindness that they didn't know how to repay.

“Your meridians have been nourished by the wood essence's soul energy. Moreover, they have become tougher than before. This is without a doubt new revival. This will benefit your future cultivation greatly. So, you two can stay in Nebula Sect and continue to cultivate.”

Jiang Chen smiled and said. This time, he had fulfilled one of his wishes after helping them regenerate their meridians. The next thing that he was going to think of was how to deal with the chaos that would descend in Mysterious Domain.

Currently, while Jiang Chen was resting, he was summoned by Nebula Kidd.

Jiang Chen hurried over, without delay. His status in Nebula Sect had already risen to a very high level, not to mention that he also had the special permission of Nebula Kidd. So, he could virtually go anywhere in the Sect.

“Jiang Chen, I have already heard about the incidents that happened in Dan Yuan City. You have done well this time, establishing a connection with Dan King is a powerful alliance.”

Nebula Kidd said with a smile.

Nebula Kidd’s condition had become more powerful after absorbing the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill given by Jiang Chen. He had reached the peak of Fourth Grade Minor Saint. It wouldn’t take him long to reach the Fifth Grade.

Chapter 749 - Subdue the Brilliant Mirror

“I won’t discuss about the matter in Dan King County for now. Master, I intend to go out for a period of time.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Oh? Where do you plan to go? You have too many enemies now. You have killed all the geniuses of the three major powers. Currently, they really hate you to their core and wants to shred you into a million pieces. The safest place to reside at will be in Nebula Sect.”

Nebula Kidd said. Given Jiang Chen’s current situation, Nebula Sect is the safest place to stay.

“Nebula Sect isn’t safe at all, the same goes to the Mysterious Domain. A major chaos would soon ensue in the domain. I have a feeling that Nan Bei Chao is already preparing a big sinister plot and something bad would certainly arise soon. I don’t want to stay here and get eliminated together with Nebula Sect. I plan to lead Nebula Sect to a prosperous path, so I have to take my leave now. The reason behind this is to strive for intense cultivation to drastically enhance my power and grade; to be able to deal with the chaos that is fast approaching.”

Jiang Chen said with a solemn tone. What he said wasn’t an exaggeration. Nan Bei Chao and Jiang Chen had been arch-enemies way back in Eastern Continent. He was the one who knew his enemy best. They actually had a very similar personality, they

would achieve whatever goal they had set.

Nebula Kidd's facial expression changed slightly after hearing this. Upon closely examining the present circumstances in Mysterious Domain, conflicts really often occurred among the few major powers and it worsened their relationship even further. However, it was still very far away from the doomsday of Mysterious Domain. If these words were spoken by other people, he would think that this person must be seriously joking and wouldn't believe it. Since Jiang Chen said it, his entire perception changed. He couldn't deny Jiang Chen's words, he could also feel the sense of danger. His strength alone would not be enough to protect the entire Nebula Sect, but perhaps Jiang Chen could, even if he was merely a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor.

“Where do you plan to go?”

Nebula Kidd asked.

“Western Domain.”

Jiang Chen said. The fastest way to improve his current strength was to go to the Devil World outside the Western Domain. That is the world where numerous devils exists. Jiang Chen's Dragon Transformation Art would suppress their ferocious devils' skills. He could also edify those devils with the edifying light. By using both of this skills, not only could he massively enhance his combat strength, but he could also subdue powerful devils for his own use. This was his main purpose of going to Western Domain.

“Alright, the Western Domain is the territory of Buddha Sect but you still have to be careful.”

Nebula Kidd nodded but didn't ask where Jiang Chen was going because he didn't have the right to ask for details.

“Jiang Chen, do you still remember the Brilliant Mirror?”

Nebula Kidd changed the topic suddenly.

“Isn't the Brilliant Mirror one of the guarding treasures of Nebula Sect? It was the one who detected that I have an ulterior motive for coming here.”

Jiang Chen was stunned as he didn't know why Nebula Kid raised this matter up.

“That's right, the Brilliant Mirror is one of the guarding treasures of Nebula Sect. It is an inherited treasure and also a very powerful Minor Saint weapon which has already reached the peak state. It consists of souls that also existed in legendary Great Saint weapons. This treasure has always been used to scan the newcomers hidden motives. There isn't any other use for it. It's not because the Brilliant Mirror had no other uses, but rather, no one was able to control it.”

Nebula Kidd said. He couldn't help but smile bitterly when he raised the matter about the Brilliant Mirror.

“Really?”

Jiang Chen was surprised. As the greatest Saint, he naturally knew that there was a soul power in it. These weapons with souls would often choose their master. If there wasn't anyone who could subdue it, the person could still wield the weapon but he cannot use its full power.

“That's right. Although I am the master of Nebula Sect, I was not recognized by the Brilliant mirror that's why I'm unable to control it. However, you are different. You are the reincarnation of the greatest Saint. The techniques you have must be extraordinary. Perhaps, you can gain control of this mirror. In that way, you would have another trump card in dealing with Nan Bei Chao.”

Nebula Kidd said. From his tone, it seemed like he wanted to present the Brilliant Mirror to Jiang Chen. This was something that Jiang Chen didn't expect. The Brilliant Mirror was the inherited treasure of Nebula Sect, it was a weapon which is at the peak of the Minor Saint grade. This proved that Nebula Kidd was determined to treat Jiang Chen as his family by gifting such a precious treasure to Jiang Chen.

“Where is the Brilliant Mirror, I want to have a look at it.”

Jiang Chen suddenly felt very excited. Initially, he was uninterested about such a weapon. The Heavenly Saint Sword was his natal weapon. It had been growing stronger along with his advancement, but until now, it was only an Emperor grade weapon, whereas the Brilliant Mirror was already a powerful Minor Saint weapon that had a soul like those of Great Saint

weapon. If he could really have such combat weapon, his combat strength would definitely rise. Thus, he was quite interested in the Brilliant Mirror.

Hua La

Nebula Kidd had already prepared for it. He extended one finger. pointed at the void and moved. A crack was opened from the void. Nebula kidd made a sway and vanished into the opening.

Jiang Chen moved along, following behind Nebula Kidd.

The scene in front suddenly changed to a spatial zone with nothing inside. It wasn't a very big place. It only has a radius of about ten miles. There was an ordinary sacrificial altar in front. The altar was the only thing in this spatial zone. Besides that, there wasn't anything else.

On the sacrificial altar was a large mirror. It was golden in colour and was carved with unknown patterns which made it seemed very divine.

Weng *Weng*

The mirror started buzzing as if it could sense that someone was coming. Light that carried the aura of a saint flowed out from it. Its was three meters large. It acted like a bright sun on the altar. It was so bright that nobody dared to look at it directly.

“This is the true body of the Brilliant Mirror. Do you know why it is called the Brilliant Mirror?”

Nebula Kidd faced Jiang Chen.

“Tell me more.”

Jiang Chen shrugged.

“This mirror symbolizes brilliance and divinity, it represents righteousness. If anyone from the devil religion or evil sect obtain this mirror, they won’t be able to wield it. Furthermore, the mirror would also deal a huge blow to the devils. The strongest power of this mirror is its counter attack. It can fully reflect your opponent’s attack back to him. If your opponent is a devil, the mirror’s attacking power would be doubled, which made it terrifying.”

Nebula Kidd explained the power of the Brilliant Mirror. Even he, could feel a sense of fear from such powerful damage.

Jiang Chen’s eyes glittered after listening to his explanation. He couldn’t deny the resilience of the Brilliant Mirror. It could actually absorb people’s attack and reflect it. This was truly defying the heaven.

“An excellent mirror. If I could control it, it would become one of my indispensable trump card.”

Jiang Chen couldn't help but praise.

“Unfortunately, no one could control this mirror. Not even me, the master of the sect, could obtain its recognition.”

Nebula Kidd smiled bitterly. He had lost count of the number of times that he tried to communicate with the Brilliant Mirror. The result was a failure, each time. It was a huge blow to him. This was also the reason that he was willing to show Jiang Chen the mirror. Such a powerful treasure would only be wasted by putting it here.

“Let me try.”

Jiang Chen's pupil moved. He felt very interested in this challenge.

“Alright, if you could obtain its recognition and could control it. This mirror would be yours.”

Nebula Kidd said.

Jiang Chen nodded. He swayed his body and jumped onto the sacrificial altar. The Brilliant Mirror shook intensely when it sensed that someone was approaching. That was a great energy of rejection.

“You symbolize brilliance. I also symbolize brilliance. Surrender to me.”

Jiang Chen said plainly but his tone didn't accept refusal. He slowly extended his hands. There was golden light on his palm, he secretly casted his Dragon Transformation Art. The Dragon Transformation Art could initiate brilliance and it is also a peerless cultivation technique. Its original properties were similar to the Brilliant Mirror.

Jiang Chen placed his hands on the Brilliant Mirror and felt a hot and boiling sensation. The Brilliant Mirror's shaking diminished gradually after sensing Jiang Chen's Qi.

Nebula Kidd, who was below the altar blinked when he saw the sudden change. Jiang Chen was really greater than him. He had no idea how many times he had tried subduing it but the Brilliant Mirror would always shake intensely as a response. The situation in front of him didn't happen before. Although there were still a few steps needed before it could be totally subdued, it was already very rare for such conditions to appear. It was enough to say that Jiang Chen had a higher chance of subduing it.

Later, Jiang Chen casted his Divine Sense and utilized his soul power to enter the Brilliant Mirror. He wanted to have a deeper connection with the mirror.

Weng *Weng*

Unexpectedly, the Brilliant Mirror shook again after sensing the external Divine Sense and soul power. It treated Jiang Chen like an intruder, creating a huge rejecting force.

“Ai!”

Nebula Kidd couldn't stand it and sighed. From the reaction of the Brilliant Mirror, he was afraid that Jiang Chen would fail. Anyway, he hadn't placed that much faith on Jiang Chen.

“The Brilliant Mirror isn't easy to subdue, but I won't give up. In this world, there isn't any combat weapon that could not be subdued by Jiang Chen. If the Dragon Transformation Art isn't enough to subdue it, I will use the edifying light. You symbolize brilliance. The edifying light is the magical skill of the high-ranked monks of Buddha Sect, it can suppress all evil and it also symbolizes brilliance. Pairing you together with the edifying light is not an insult to you.”

Jiang Chen made a cold humph. The edifying light was like a spiritual serpent, it went into the Brilliant Mirror with a swoosh and it integrated with his Divine Sense and soul power.

Chapter 750 - Blocked by a Second Grade

Minor Saint

The moment the edifying light was shot out, Nebula Kidd couldn't help but glistened his eyes once again. Although he didn't know what that light was, it represented some kind of powerful brilliance. The light it illuminated was solid and righteous. He absolutely knew that it wasn't a simple light.

After the edifying light entered the Brilliant Mirror, its resistance was negated, it had calmed down completely. The golden light became brighter and stronger. Such a response had given Nebula Kidd some kind of intuition. It was the intuition that the Brilliant Mirror had finally found the true holy item that could truly represent righteousness and was ready to follow the light's order.

In truth, the Dragon Transformation Art had already subdued the Mirror, but the edifying light was a holy treasure of Buddha Sect and had the same frequency as the Brilliant Mirror. Due to Jiang Chen's constant supply of Divine Sense and soul power, the Brilliant Mirror had also accepted them. The mirror had imprinted Jiang Chen's soul on its surface.

“Rise.”

Jiang Chen's eyes sparkled and he spoke softly. Massive lights were rising up from the sacrificial altar. A four meter large mirror was shrinking. In a few minutes' time, the Brilliant Mirror had turned into a palm-sized item and was gripped by Jiang Chen.

“This is truly an excellent treasure.”

Jiang Chen couldn't help but praise. He could feel the great power of the Brilliant Mirror. One couldn't judge it by its size. The Brilliant Mirror wouldn't simply follow anyone because of their cultivation. A cultivator could be a lot stronger than Jiang Chen, like a Minor Saint, but that didn't mean that he could wield it. Now, Jiang Chen had successfully wielded the Brilliant Mirror and it appeared in his palm like nothing.

“Excellent, Jiang Chen, you are truly the reincarnation of the Greatest Saint with exceptional luck. This mirror had been inherited a long time ago but during that period, no one was able to subdue it. It has finally been subdued by you. Due to your level of grade still being weak, you still can't use the true power of the mirror and it will be difficult for you to wield it. Anyhow, the Brilliant Mirror has already become one of your rare trump cards.”

Nebula Kidd was very excited. Although the Saint weapon had fallen into other people's possession, it would still be considered that one of his wishes was fulfilled. He wished to see the full power of the Brilliant Mirror while he was still alive. Besides that, he had treated Jiang Chen like his own family member. He had decided to follow Jiang Chen since he found out Jiang Chen's true identity. He was a forward-looking man. His future would be full of advantages if he followed the greatest Saint.

“The Brilliant Light is not bad eh! I am more confident confronting the chaos in Mysterious Domain with this mirror in hand.”

Jiang Chen's body twisted and walked down from the altar towards Nebula Kidd. His Qi was bursting and his gestures were domineering that it could subdue anyone.

“I feel gratified, to be able to see the divine power of the Brilliant Mirror again.”

Nebula Kidd nodded.

“I will leave Nebula Sect and head to the Western Domain. When I'm not around, you have to advance to the Fifth Grade Minor Saint and try to join forces with the Dark Devil Religion. Freedom Palace, the Tan Family and the Skyhill School will be our enemies. If the two sects won't ally themselves together while facing Freedom Palace, we would become the prey of Nan Bei Chao sooner or later. Thus, Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion must form an alliance.”

Jiang Chen entrusted this important task to Nebula Kidd. Now, the situation in the Mysterious Domain was very straightforward. There was the existence of Nan Bei Chao in Freedom Palace and his desire to rule the entire domain. The Skyhill School and The Tan Family had turned hostile against Jiang Chen, but their relationship with Freedom Palace wasn't very good. Anyway, they were still placed in an unfavorable situation. Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion had to join forces to enhance their overall strength and defenses.

“Alright, go now. There is still me and that Wu Yi Mo here in Mysterious Domain on guard. There won't be any problem.”

Nebula Kidd said. He was a powerful Minor Saint after all. With two of the Minor Saints guarding the domain, it wouldn't be an easy task to wreak havoc on them.

Later, Jiang Chen straightaway left the spatial zone. This time, he didn't tell anyone else and left the sect alone, heading towards the Western Domain.

Jiang Chen was truly on his own. He didn't even bring Big Yellow with him.

Jiang Chen left at night. He was like a stream of light that vanished into the darkness with a 'swoosh'.

However, Jiang Chen hadn't realized that there was a black silhouette that was lying in ambush in the deep mountains, like a ghostly figure. No one knew how long did this black silhouette waited. The moment he saw Jiang Chen's departure, a talisman appeared in his hand and with his control, he turned into a green smoke and disappeared.

There were eight domains in the Divine Continent. They were Heaven Domain, Earth Domain, Mysterious Domain, Yellow Domain, Qian Domain, Kun Domain, Vertical Domain and Transverse Domain. There were some names which were created because of their specific location such as the Vertical Domain and the Transverse Domain. Transverse Domain was also named as Western Domain, the holy land of Buddha Sect.

The journey from the Mysterious to Western Domain was very far. With his current grade, he would need at least three days' worth of time to get there. However, Jiang Chen wasn't in a rush to get there. He had obtained quite a huge amount of information and he needed some time to digest them all.

In his journey to the Western Domain, he tried to focus on his Dragon Transformation Art. This divine cultivation method had brought him different kinds miracles each time. He thought that Dragon Transformation Art was merely a cultivation technique but after he started cultivating it, he was amazed by the results. Every metamorphosis of the art would allow him to reap huge benefits, especially the last time, when a drop of dragon blood appeared. It was the time when he dealt with the Brilliant Mirror. An ancient dragon roar appeared in the depths of his soul, crushing the Brilliant Mirror. Plus, he had seen the image of the dragon transformation during his enlightenment. All of these had helped him understand that the Dragon Transformation Art wasn't a simple art after all. There were many secrets in the art that were yet to be revealed.

During the purgatory hell period in the Eastern Continent, there was a blood talisman. He remembered that the blood talisman had helped him deal with the Earth Demon Beast. Back then, he could already feel a blood connection with the talisman. In his heart, he knew that he didn't have any connections with the talisman, it was all because of the Dragon Transformation Art and the blood talisman.

Jiang Chen had never forgotten about the blood talisman in the purgatory hell. There would be a day, when he would return there to find out what was the actual function of the blood talisman and

what's the connection between the talisman and the Dragon Transformation Art.

While he was totally immersed in his contemplation about the Dragon Transformation Art, he had unknowingly headed towards his destination, until daybreak. Suddenly, something external had awakened Jiang Chen from his contemplation.

Swoosh *Swoosh*

Jiang Chen used his Divine Sense, Ah Da and Ah Er rushed out of the spatial ring guarding his sides. Jiang Chen's Great Soul Derivation technique had given him great senses, sharper than any ordinary man, especially when he was faced with danger. Just now, he had sensed a dangerous Qi.

The sky was full of darkness, but in Jiang Chen eyes, there wasn't a distinction between darkness and light. Jiang Chen's eyes swept around like a poisonous snake.

"Come out."

Jiang Chen clamored coldly at the void.

"Very sharp senses, you are certainly not an ordinary person, it's a pity that such a genius is going to fall today."

After the aged voice sounded, a silhouette appeared in the void like a ghostly figure. It was an elder. He seemed to be either

seventy or eighty years old. He was stooping down and seemed very weak, as if a strong wind could blow him anytime.

If anyone treated this old man like a weakling who couldn't even stand the blow of the wind, he would certainly suffer some serious consequences.

“Second Grade Minor Saint.”

Jiang Chen's eyes shrunk. A powerful Second Grade Minor Saint had ambushed here. He was certainly not here to have a talk with him.

The old man gazed with his bright eyes. He then shifted his gaze to Ah Er and Ah Da who was beside Jiang Chen. A plain smile was revealed at the corner of his mouth. As a powerful Second Grade Minor Saint, he wouldn't put the two First Grade Minor Saint in his eyes, not to mention, they were also non-living things.

“Who are you?”

Jiang Chen's tone was plain without showing any signs of nervousness.

“Very good composure. You are still able to maintain your composure while seeing me. This is truly rare, but too bad. It is too bad that I am a person of the Tan Family. I think you already know my purpose of being here.”

The elder revealed his identity, but Jiang Chen didn't feel surprised. It was imaginable that the Tan Family would seek him for revenge.

“You have killed so many geniuses of our Tan Family. You have truly committed a crime that is truly unforgivable. I am here to eliminate you: eliminating the future threat of the Tan Family. Initially, I have planned to set an ambush here, waiting for you to approach and secretly attack, pulverizing you, but I have never thought that your senses were so sharp. You could actually sense my existence here. However, it's still a pity that this doesn't make any difference. I just simply need to move my hands in order to kill you.”

The old man said indifferently. If a dignified Second Grade Minor Saint had to set an ambush to kill a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor was spread, it would certainly bring shame to the Minor Saints. However, from the tone of this old man, he didn't sound ashamed at all.

“A lot people wanted to kill me, but I am still alive until now. Let me advise you, if you leave now, perhaps you would still have a chance. Otherwise, not only would you not be able to kill me, but you would be killed by me instead. It would be a great loss to your Tan Family if they lose a Second Grade Minor Saint.”

Jiang Chen said coldly.

The old man was stunned after hearing Jiang Chen's words. He doubted that his ears might have had problems. A Seven Grade Combat Emperor wanted to kill him? Even with the help of the

two First Grade Minor Saints, it would still be a very funny joke.

Chapter 751 - The power of the Brilliant Mirror

“Haha!”

The old man laughed loudly. His laughter caused the entire void to vibrate. The sound had travelled far in the night, frightening many of the beasts under the mountain. The old man laughed so hard because he felt that he had just heard the funniest joke in the world.

“Kid, I have to admit that you are the most arrogant young man that I have ever met. Too bad, such arrogance must come with capabilities. It seems like you don’t know the strength of a Minor Saint. Let me tell you, however powerful a Combat Emperor is, he will never be an opponent of a Minor Saint. You are simply depending on these two dead things, but they are nothing in front of me.”

The old man was tickled by Jiang Chen’s statement. He seemed not in a hurry to attack. In his eyes, Jiang Chen was already a trapped prey. He would definitely be able to kill Jiang Chen. He just needed to wave his hand and it would be as effortless as blowing dust.

“That’s right. I heard that you brought these two things from the Death Mountain. Even the five tycoons were deceived by you. You’re a sly one, but I am very curious, how were you able to subdue these two things? If you speak it out, I will grant you a quick and painless death and would absolutely not be torturing.”

The old man looked at Ah Da and Ah Er and spoke to Jiang Chen. A Combat Emperor could subdue two dark souls of Minor Saint grade. Not just anyone could possess this ability, and because none of them knew how could this be done, he needed to obtain the answer from Jiang Chen.

“You are really talkative.”

Jiang Chen shook his head. He felt very lazy to converse with him anymore. His Heavenly Saint Sword appeared in his hand, rippling violently. It slashed the void into half, and the slash reached the old man in a flash.

As if he could feel the scariness of Jiang Chen’s sword, his face instantly changed and he hastily sent out a palm. A brilliant palm seal collided with the Heavenly Saint Sword, bouncing it off.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

Jiang Chen could feel a strong recoiling force. He couldn’t stand it and staggered three steps back before he steadied himself. However, such a situation was already considered acceptable for him. It was impossible for him to deal with a Second Grade Minor Saint with his current combat strength. The impact just now had allowed him to gain a certain understanding about his own combat strength. Although he couldn’t handle a Second Grade Minor Saint, he would be able to handle a First Grade Minor Saint.

“Fantastic. This is truly shocking. A mere Seventh Grade Combat

Emperor has a combat strength beyond the Combat Emperor realm. This is comparable to a First Grade Minor Saint, truly a miracle. If a monstrous genius like you are eliminated early, future threats will be definite.”

The old man’s countenance had lost its calmness. It couldn’t be helped because this was the first time he faced such an abnormal being. Although the attack just now wasn’t a threat to him at all, the combat strength that came from Jiang Chen was just too scary. The Tan Family was considered a top power in Mysterious Domain, so they had numerous geniuses. Despite the large number of geniuses, there wasn’t a single one that was as monstrous as Jiang Chen. He couldn’t help but feel that all the geniuses of the Tan Family were trash compared to Jiang Chen.

“Kid, go and die!”

The old man unleashed his murderous intent. He had kept his playful mood. He struck with another palm. A huge palm seal as large as forty meters in diameter shone in the night sky, like a brilliant sun. The void was immediately destroyed by it. It created a rumbling sound while it was lunging at Jiang Chen.

“Ah Da, Ah Er, attack now.”

Jiang Chen yelled at Ah Da and Ah Er. The two dark soul kings let out heaven-and-earth shaking howls before rushing towards the huge palm seal. Jiang Chen didn’t stop. He struck again with his Heavenly Saint Sword. All of his Yuan Force had been injected into the sword. He joined Ah Da and Ah Er and launched a joint attack.

Bang! *Hong Long*

A loud explosion was heard. Powerful waves had incinerated the surrounding void. The area, a hundred miles away from the battlefield, were also affected by it. The Second Grade Minor Saint was just too powerful. Even with the joint attack of Ah Da, Ah Er and Jiang Chen, they weren't the opponents of the old man. They were all sent flying away with just a single strike.

A trace of blood flowed out of Jiang Chen's mouth. His body had absorbed a huge blow. He immediately circulated the soul energy of the wood element and the dragon transformation art. His injuries recovered in an instant. This kind of powerful healing power was terrifying.

However, Ah Da and Ah Er didn't have such a rapid recovery. There were visible cracks on their bodies. Jiang Chen furrowed his brows when he saw this. The two of them were originally dead things, however powerful the soul energy of wood element could be, it still couldn't help heal them.

"In that case, Ah Da and Ah Er would certainly fall in today's battle."

Jiang Chen squinted his eyes. He knew in his heart, that although Ah Da and Ah Er were both First Grade Minor Saints, they didn't have any other advantage or special skill besides physical attack. They weren't the opponents of a Second Grade Minor Saint at all. If this battle continued, it wouldn't take a few

rounds for Ah Da and Ah Er to be completely exterminated.

Escape was definitely not an option, given the situation he was in. The old man had locked this entire void with his sphere of power. There was no way for Jiang Chen to escape. The only way was to face the old man head on. Despite that, Jiang Chen didn't have any concerns, as he still had some more powerful techniques. As for the death of Ah Da and Ah Er, so be it. When he reached the Devil World, he would edify even more powerful devils with the edifying light, those were actual devils, which were greater than the dark souls. Dark souls didn't possess Yuan Force, they could only depend on their sturdy physique to battle.

“You have healed?”

The old man couldn't help but was stunned. He had undoubtedly injured Jiang Chen with his strike just now, causing his Qi to be imbalanced, but Jiang Chen had totally recovered in just a few moments. The old man wouldn't dare believe it if he didn't see it with his own eyes.

“This kid is truly a perverse being. He can't be kept alive. It seems that I have to strike with a stronger attack. I can't give him the chance to breath.”

The old man revealed a violent look. “I will finish these two dark souls first before finishing off Jiang Chen.”

The old man then moved and bellowed suddenly, “Imprisoning arrest art.”

Both of his hands were stuck into the dark void and summoned two scary golden cells. With the old man's powerful sphere of power, Ah Da and Ah Er were contained by the cell. This old man was very cunning, he summoned a third cell, wanting to contain Jiang Chen as well, but Jiang Chen dodged it with spatial shift.

Hong Long

Under his exertion of force, an incredible strength from the golden cells crushed Ah Da and Ah Er into powder. The two dark soul kings were dead but they had contributed a lot ever since they were brought out by Jiang Chen. However, their death had still infuriated Jiang Chen. In spite of his anger, he had to wait. He was waiting for the old man to launch his strongest attack. Then, he would use the Brilliant Mirror to reflect it.

The edifying light could absolutely not be used on the old man as he wasn't of the evil kind. It wouldn't work on him.

“Jiang Chen, accept your fate without any more resistance. Don't even think about escaping alive, even if you were given three wings.”

The old man's Qi became fierce, unlike the weak old man before. His domineering aura made him look like a king.

“Come and kill me if you dare to.”

Jiang Chen's body swayed as he casted his nine phantom wolves and spatial shift. For a moment, the void was full of Jiang Chen's shadows which had blurred the old man's vision.

"This kid is too divine. I have to kill him to avoid any possible accidents."

The elder's countenance had become heavy. His purpose of coming here was for Jiang Chen. This Jiang Chen had too many techniques and skills. He was a divine being, a being that had also initiated heavenly tribulations. In order to avoid unpleasant dreams and sleepless nights, the old man wanted to finish Jiang Chen off with a strike.

He saw that the old man's Qi was soaring, like a huge wave rolling up to the sky. Both of the old man's palms were facing upwards, gathering all the energy of his body towards a single point. A brilliant and huge pillar of light was condensed. It looked like a pillar that used to support the heavens, which was scarier than Jiang Chen's nine solar finger.

"The opportunity had come."

Jiang Chen's eyes sparkled. He was waiting for the old man to launch his strongest attack. He could take this opportunity to test the power of the Brilliant Mirror. There shouldn't be any problem if he used the Brilliant Mirror to reflect the attack of a Second Grade Minor Saint with his current strength, but he would certainly face danger if his opponent was a Third Grade Minor Saint. Jiang Chen's grade had limited the power he could control from the Brilliant Mirror.

“Jiang Chen, die now!”

The old man bellowed. The powerful light pillar produced a deafening rumble, pulverizing the void once more as it lunged at Jiang Chen.

“Brilliant Mirror, came out now.”

Jiang Chen’s arm swayed and the Brilliant Mirror appeared. He then instilled his Yuan Force into the mirror. The palm-sized mirror suddenly enlarged and became roughly forty meters in diameter. What happened next really made him want to curse. This mirror was like an abyss, sucking in all the Yuan Force from Jiang Chen’s Qi Sea in one shot. Such an incident was truly rare for an abnormal being who didn’t need to worry about the depletion of Yuan Force.

Jiang Chen’s body was shaken. He quickly absorbed some Heaven Rank Restoration pills to stabilize himself. He couldn’t allow his opponent to see through his plot.

Weng *Weng*

The Brilliant Mirror had obtained Jiang Chen’s Yuan Force, it illuminated a dazzling light. It was like a brilliant sun shining brightly in the dark. Its surface was aimed at the golden light pillar that was charging at Jiang Chen.

The light pillar crashed on the surface of the mirror. Nonetheless, no rumbling sound was produced, as though the powerful attack was precisely absorbed by the Brilliant Mirror. However, in the next moment, a deafening sound began.

Hong Long

The Brilliant Mirror erupted from the silence. A similar light pillar rushed out of it. The light had already locked on its target - the old man. It traveled very fast and appeared before the old man in a blink.

Chapter 752 - Meeting Great Master Ran Feng Again

“What?!”

A dramatic change happened in the old man's countenance. Whatever that was, it had put him in a dangerous position. This was exactly like dreaming. The golden light pillar was very familiar to him. It was precisely the attack he launched just now!

There wasn't much time for contemplation as the powerful attack was already in front of him. He had to block it. Despite being a Second Grade Minor Saint, he was confused by the situation. He hadn't thought that such a scene would happen, so he just stood there, waiting for Jiang Chen to be destroyed when he sent that attack.

He was caught unprepared when his strongest attack was reflected. Even if he was at his peak condition, he would still need to use all of his effort to defend this attack.

Hong Long

As he was running out of options, he raised both of his hands and launched his strongest attack again . It was a pity that the old man didn't have a treasure like the Brilliant Mirror to reflect the attack. The attack hit the old man directly.

He was sent flying away after receiving his strongest attack.

Looking from afar, the old man could only find his balance after flying for more than ten miles.

“Wah...”

A considerable amount of blood shot out from his mouth. Consequently, his face had turned slightly pale. In truth, he should be able to handle such an attack with ease. However, it happened too fast and was totally beyond his expectation. It was too unusual. Who would have thought that his attack would actually be reflected and attack him instead? He was completely caught off guard. He suffered a serious injury because he was unable to defend himself. One could say that this was rather an amusing incident.

“Brat! What treasure is that?”

The old man asked in a cold tone. His gaze was totally focused on the Brilliant Mirror in Jiang Chen’s hand. Logically, he understood that the situation became like this because of the powerful mirror, otherwise Jiang Chen would’ve died for sure.

“Brilliant Mirror.”

Jiang Chen replied in a similar tone.

“What? The Brilliant Mirror of Nebula Sect could have such an astonishing power?”

The old man exclaimed. There was a divine mirror in Nebula Sect, called the Brilliant Mirror. It wasn't a secret to the public, but no one knew of its true function and power. As time passed, a lot of people had already forgotten about this treasure. Nobody had ever thought that the Brilliant Mirror could be this powerful.

“Old man, I have the Brilliant Mirror with me. You can't kill me. If you do, you will eventually die under your own hands.”

Jiang Chen made a stride forward with the mirror. It produced a buzzing noise and was shining brightly, making it looked very divine.

The old man's facial expression changed. His eyes were like torch-fire that was fixed on Jiang Chen, he noticed that Jiang Chen's face was healthily red and his Qi was exceptionally normal, there wasn't a sign of weakness in him. The old man started to lose his confidence in killing this kid. At the same time, Jiang Chen was also extremely frightened, but he must maintain his composure by showing a domineering spirit. If the old man found out that he had actually expended all of his energy and couldn't reflect another attack, his opponent would definitely kill him at all costs.

“Brat, consider this your lucky day, but I would certainly take your life next time.”

After leaving a sentence, the old man vanished. He didn't choose to continue fighting as he had been hit hard, which inhibited him from performing his strongest attack again. Moreover, if he was hit again by the Brilliant Mirror, not only would he fail to kill the brat, his life might be in danger. For safety purposes, he had to let

his prey go. It was clear to him that the Brilliant Mirror could only reflect the attack of a Second Grade Minor Saint. If it was an attack of a Third Grade Minor Saint, it wouldn't work at all. Though he failed to kill Jiang Chen this time, he had at least witnessed Jiang Chen's trump cards, which was still worth it.

As the old man left, Jiang Chen kept the Brilliant Mirror. He didn't resume his journey but went to the remote mountains. Currently, he had become extremely weak.

“Damn! This Brilliant Mirror is really a bloodthirsty thing. Luckily the old man left because of fear, otherwise, I would be dead.”

Jiang Chen couldn't help but curse. Although the Brilliant Mirror was very powerful, the requirement to reflect a single attack was too great. Jiang Chen's enormous pool of energy was sucked dry. If he was replaced by another Combat Emperor, it would be impossible for him to reflect the attack.

He did not procrastinate. He quickly sat down with his legs crossed and immediately circulated his dragon transformation art. A large amount of energy from the Heaven Rank Restoration pills was absorbed. At the same time, the heaven and earth Yuan Force in a hundred mile radius had been sucked clean by him.

A few minutes later, Jiang Chen had recovered half of his energy. Then, he stood up and left, heading in the direction of the Western Domain. There wasn't even half of the journey anymore, he would continue his recovery while travelling. The dragon transformation art allowed him to heal incredibly fast.

Far away in the void, the old man of the Tan Family was also recovering from his injuries, but a sudden thought struck him.

“There was something not right about that kid. The Brilliant Mirror is a peak Minor Saint weapon. It was unimaginable that a Combat Emperor could use such a weapon. Furthermore, using the weapon would require a massive amount of energy. It was impossible for that kid’s energy to remain unchanged after using it.”

The old man made a sway and vanished. In the next moment, he returned to the battlefield and found out that the heaven and earth Yuan Force was virtually zero. Now he knew that he was deceived by Jiang Chen.

“Such a wretched boy! Damn!”

The old man was infuriated and bellowed. He wouldn’t have guessed that Jiang Chen was forcefully maintaining his strength back then. Jiang Chen had already exhausted all of his energy. If he attacked once again, that brat would certainly not be able to reflect his attack and would die for sure. Due to his own misjudgement, he had let his prey run away.

He couldn’t see the shadow of Jiang Chen anymore. He was able to set an ambush here due to the messenger talisman sent by a disciple of Tan Family outside Nebula Sect. Now, Jiang Chen was gone, without even leaving a single trace of Qi, he wouldn’t be able to chase after him.

He felt deep remorse and resented Jiang Chen to the core. As the saying goes, 'A cooked duck had flown away.' Not to mention, he was also placed in a difficult position in the battle. Undeniably, this was a very shameful incident. When he returned to the Tan Family, he would certainly be disdained by the other elders.

At the present moment, Jiang Chen was already more than ten thousand miles away from the previous battlefield. All of his expended energy had been fully recovered. After the dangerous battle with the Second Grade Minor Saint, he understood the power of the Brilliant Mirror. He could use it as a powerful trump card but couldn't place all of his hopes on it since its consumption of energy was just too great. To Jiang Chen, it was only a one-time use. After that, he would definitely be killed by his opponent.

A few days later, Jiang Chen arrived in the Western Domain. The place was full of holy and pure Qi, very similar to the nation of Buddha Sect. Despite being in such a place, he could still smell the stench of blood and Qi of slaughtering. Western Domain wasn't a huge territory. However, there wasn't merely Buddha Sect here. There were also other minor and intermediate powers. When he arrived, he abruptly thought of Heavenly Sect. In that year, he and Heavenly Sect had become sworn enemies, and it had brought the Dark Shadow's assassins into the picture.

Nevertheless, Jiang Chen still didn't want to settle their old score, it was not his main objective in coming here. With his current strength, he was still incapable of fighting against the sect. His main priority was the Devil World. He wanted to experience a challenging battle in the Devil World, to obtain unimaginable benefits and to increase his cultivation level.

“Since I have come here, I must make a trip to Greenlotus Mountain to see how that monk is doing.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He intended to visit the Greenlotus Mountain before heading to the Devil World. Tyrant had already returned to the Greenlotus Mountain to receive the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus. The benefits would be unimaginable. That monk might even be able to experience a transformation. Also, it had been a long time since Jiang Chen bade farewell to Great Master Ran Feng.

The Greenlotus Mountain was as serene as before. This was the most famous place in Western Domain. No one would dare to disturb anyone here. Since Great Master Ran Feng had entered the Great Lightning Tune Temple, no one would come to disturb him, if its not a significant matter.

As Jiang Chen stepped into the Greenlotus Mountain, a silhouette appeared beside him. It was Great Master Ran Feng.

Jiang Chen put his palms together. “Great Master.”

“Little friend Jiang Chen has come to pay the old man a visit. This old man is really happy.”

Great Master Ran Feng sounded kind and gentle. He had already witnessed Jiang Chen’s divinity. He wouldn’t dare to show any disdain towards this rare genius. Besides, Jiang Chen had helped him before by giving him a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.

Under the nourishment of the pill, his grade was enhanced promisingly.

“Judging from great master’s dignified bearing and robust Qi, great master is already half a step into the Great Saint realm. I believed that it won’t take very long for great master to reach the Great Saint realm.”

Jiang Chen said with a smile.

“Thanks to little friend’s Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill.”

Great Master Ran Feng said with gratitude. His gaze scanned Jiang Chen a few times, and couldn’t help but sigh after knowing Jiang Chen’s grade. “Little friend is truly a monstrous genius, to achieve so much in your advancement. This is absolutely a miracle.”

“My purpose of coming to Western Domain is to have an intense training in the Devil World. On the way there, I have passed through the Greenlotus Mountain to check how Tyrant is doing.”

Jiang Chen asked.

“He is not bad, better than my expectation. He has already received the inheritance of the ancestor. He is now in seclusion. It depends on him on how far he could advance.”

Great Master Ran Feng said. His mouth revealed a trace of a smile

when he talked about Tyrant. Obviously, he had a good impression of this disciple. Although Tyrant didn't restrain himself according to the precept of Buddha Sect, he was a genius with wisdom.

Chapter 753 - The Second Level of Devil World

Jiang Chen didn't have any doubts regarding this fact. There was no mistake that Tyrant is a rare genius that would only emerged once every ten thousand years. He has wisdom that is rarely seen now. His future achievements would certainly not be lower than Green lotus' ancestor.

“Ya, great master, Tyrant has brought a monument back. Do you have any idea about its origin?”

Jiang Chen suddenly thought of that creepy monument. Back in the Death Mountain, many would have died without the help of the monument. Not even Jiang Chen had seen such a divine monument before. One should know that whatever treasure that Jiang Chen didn't have knowledge of, Great Master Ran Feng wouldn't have it either. However, the monument had recognized Tyrant, which meant that it was somehow related to Buddha Sect. Perhaps Great Master Ran Feng had heard about it.

“The first thing that Tyrant showed me when he returned was the monument, but, not even I have seen it before. How ironic is it that I can't lift the monument, but Tyrant can. There is certainly a connection between Tyrant and the monument, this is his fate.”

Great Master Ran Feng smiled.

“What?”

Jiang Chen froze. He thought that the reason he couldn't lift the monument was mainly because of his lack of strength. Great Master Ran Feng was a Ninth Grade Minor Saint, but he too, couldn't move it. In that case, the origin of the monument should be extraordinary.

“However, there was a historic incident in Buddha Sect. Many years ago, there used to be a holy monument at the side of the Buddha. As time passed, the Buddha disappeared along with the monument. The Buddha had probably gone to a greater world, the Immortal World. If the monument of Tyrant was related to the Buddha's divine monument, this story should be true.”

Great Master Ran Feng hypothesized, but it had happened a very long time ago. There were no records to be found. At any rate, Tyrant was already fated to possess the monument.

Jiang Chen furrowed his brows after listening to the story. The Buddha had disappeared many years ago, the Death Mountain had also existed for a very long time. From his guess, could it be that the Buddha had gone to the Death Mountain and went to colossal sect? If this was true, there was a high chance that the Buddha was related to the extermination of colossal sect.

Of course, these were all just guesses without proof.

“Drop it, I should stop thinking about all of these. I'm not interested in knowing the matters of Buddha Sect. Tyrant is my brother. I would naturally feel happy for him for obtaining such a

treasure.”

Jiang Chen said with a smile. There were no evidences to prove that his guess was true and he was also not interested in finding any proofs, even if he did, there was no way to bring the colossal sect back. It was similar to the glory in his past life, it was already unrelated to his current life.

He had another chat with Great Master Ran Feng before leaving for the Devil World. Initially, he wanted to pay a visit to Tyrant, but he was already in seclusion. At any rate, the main purpose of his visit to Western Domain was to go to the Devil World.

Great Master Ran Feng didn't ask why he was going there. In great master's eyes, Jiang Chen may be young but was very experienced and mature. He definitely had his reasons. Jiang Chen would've told him if he wanted to. If he didn't, great master wouldn't ask.

Devil World encompassed a thousand mile area, it was a place with no human habitation. Very few people would go there even during the normal days. The high-ranked monks and some disciples from the major powers of Western Domain would come here to undergo harsh training.

Jiang Chen landed at one place. It was the weakest area of the Devil World, so it was easy for anyone to enter through this place. With Jiang Chen's current strength, it would be very easy for him to enter the Devil World.

Weng *Weng*

There was an edge that connected the place to a deeper area. While standing near the edge, one could hear a deafening buzzing sound and see the eerie devil Qi from the inside. There were devils that were expelled for some period of time but they weren't plenty and most of their cultivation grade weren't very high. Thus, these devils couldn't create any significant waves of attack as they would be immediately exterminated by human cultivators. If there was a powerful devil or devils that would come out, it would alarm the Great Lightning Tune Temple. They would then send high-ranked experts to exterminate or suppress them.

Howl

A howl suddenly came from the inside of the Devil World. A black claw stuck out from the darkness. Jiang Chen couldn't help but smile, it seemed like he was here at the right time. There were devils being expelled from the Devil World but these devils were destined to meet their end after meeting Jiang Chen.

That sharp claw was trying to penetrate the edge of the barrier. Its body only became visible after a few attempts.

“Don't waste your effort.”

Jiang Chen extended his great palm and grabbed the devil's sharp claw, pulling it out of the barrier. When it felt human Qi, it immediately opened its big mouth, wanting to eat his flesh.

It was a pity that this devil was just too weak. Its' cultivation level was merely a Devil King. Jiang Chen could easily kill it in a breath.

He raised his folding fan and slapped it at the devil and the devil soul that drifted out was kept by him. The devil soul of a Devil King realm couldn't help his advancement at all, even if he refined it. He had to refine the devil soul of a high grade Devil Emperor or even of a Minor Devil Saint to see its effectiveness.

These devil souls were useless to him and to the other people as well. He wanted to obtain a large amount of devil souls and bring it back to the Dark Devil Religion as these devil souls were considered valuable treasures to them.

After killing a devil with ease, he made a sway and entered the Devil World.

The dark winds were whistling. The devil Qi was everywhere, it had completely blotted the sky and the sun. There wasn't day or night here. The color of the atmosphere was the same throughout the year. The place where Jiang Chen was located was at the first level of the Devil World. He had been here before with Heavenly Sect last time, during their harsh training.

The strongest devil in this level was a Ninth Grade Devil King. Jiang Chen would be in luck if one or two Devil Emperors would emerge from here, otherwise this place wouldn't even pose a threat to him.

He moved using the spatial shift and turned into a light, flying towards the deeper region of the Devil World. He was heading to the second level. There would be plenty of Devil Emperors or even Minor Devil Saints there. For his advancement, he would even try to go to the Third level to train.

He knew that after the battle in the Death Mountain, Nan Bei Chao would rapidly advance his cultivation using his Immortal physique. He had no idea how much his arch-enemy had advanced. Thus, he didn't want to waste any time. He had predicted that the Mysterious Domain would soon face its doom. He had to train hard in the Devil World to drastically improve his cultivation.

His foundation had become even stronger. Even if he devoured the devil souls to advance his grade, it wouldn't have a negative effect on his foundation.

Howl

A powerful Devil King howled loudly and emerged from the void, blocking Jiang Chen's path. It was a stronger devil compared to the previous one, it was already a Ninth Grade.

This Devil King was going to eat him, unfortunately, it had already met its end when it encountered Jiang Chen.

Bang

Jiang Chen's attack was cruel. His abrupt punch had crushed the

head of the devil. A devil soul appeared and was grabbed by Jiang Chen and kept it in his spatial ring.

Jiang Chen's speed was fast, he had reached the deepest region of the First Level. There were also some cultivators that were training in this place. Some were amazed when they saw a light flying straight past them into the Second Level.

“Who was that? He is going into the Second Level?”

“I can feel his powerful Qi. I think he is a high grade Combat Emperor. For a being like that, there won't be any challenges for him in the First Level.”

“But the Second Level is too dangerous. I heard that there are Minor Devil Saints existing there. Even a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor would die if he met such a devil.”

“Who cares about him? There are dangers everywhere and lives would be taken any time. We should take care of ourselves.”

.....

Due to the large demand of devil souls, a lot of cultivators had come to the Devil World to obtain them. They could use the devil souls to exchange for their desired cultivation resources. This was why there were always some human cultivators in the Devil World.

Bang

After passing through a barrier, Jiang Chen entered the Second Level of the Devil World. The atmosphere here was more gruesome than that of the First Level. There were some kind of a corrosive force and a greater devil Qi in this level. However, it didn't affecting him at all, he possessed a lot of treasures that could suppress any skill of the devils. The Dragon transformation art could naturally suppress the devils.

Jiang Chen always had the advantage when it came to dealing with devils. Without a doubt, he could suppress all the devils. With his current strength, he had no problems facing a First Grade Minor Saint human cultivator. If he was met with a First Grade Minor Devil Saint, he was confident that he would be able eliminate it with ease because it couldn't exert all of its power while being suppressed.

After flying for over ten minutes, he saw a black castle ahead. It was the castle of the devils, a clan of the devil race.

“Good, I have found a clan. It is quite a big clan, I think there would be plenty of powerful devils inside. I will start my massacre here and collect unimaginable benefits.”

Jiang Chen revealed a cold smile. He boosted his Qi and flew towards the castle.

There was a group of Devil Kings guarding the castle. After they noticed that a human was approaching, they charged at the

intruder.

“Die.”

Jiang Chen struck a punch with golden waves. Over ten of the devils were pulverized on the spot.

Chapter 754 - Doom

He was like a divine and powerful sun god descending from above. With his body engulfed with flames, all the devils were incinerated into nothingness. These flames were indeed the flames that could suppress these vile devils.

Over tens of devils with Devil King grade were crushed by a single punch. The devil souls were drifting out from the dusts one after another. He then kept them all. Every soul was a fortune. Jiang Chen was wickedly accumulating wealth.

The fight just now had alarmed the entire castle. However, Jiang Chen didn't care and did not try to conceal himself, he didn't need to reason with them. He just wanted to destroy the castle using the most barbarous method.

Howl *Howl*

Howls resounded from inside the castle. Silhouettes that blotted the light had emerged. There were devils everywhere, intensifying the devil Qi and blackening the atmosphere. The Devil Emperors also unleashed a powerful devil Qi, this was their trump card. They were clearly infuriated because someone dared to attack their castle.

Jiang Chen smiled upon seeing a huge devil that was around forty meters tall. It was a powerful ninth grade devil emperor. It was obvious that this Ninth Grade Devil Emperor was the master of this castle—the strongest of them all.

Through scanning the entire castle using his divine sense, he found out that there were more than tens of thousands of them. However, he was not interested in devils that were below the seventh grade of the Devil Emperor realm. Though this devil clan wasn't considered a strong one, it was also not a weak clan.. In fact, there were two Ninth Grade Devil Emperors, six Eighth Grade Devil Emperors and about twenty Seventh Grade Devil Emperors. These devils were Jiang Chen's target.

Howl! *Howl!*

Howls could be heard again. The leader among them gave the order to its army, and, consequently, thousands of them lunged at Jiang Chen like a swarm. For a moment, the area that spanned a thousand miles wide had turned very dark as the devil aura soared to the sky.

“Fire dragon flame!”

He bellowed and waved his big palm. A fire dragon of roughly forty meters long was then summoned. It looked very divine as it let out a deafening dragon roar. The flames that were unleashed from its body had burnt the void. It then charged towards the army of devils.

Hong *Hong* *Hong*

At this instant, a sea of fire erupted on the area along with the howls and wails of the devils. The devils were not powerful enough

to stop Jiang Chen's fire dragon. They were all incinerated into nothing. Those who were lower in grade disappeared along with their devil soul.

The variation in power was just too great. It wasn't just one or two grade difference. Moreover, Jiang Chen's flame was the bane of the devils. The swarm of devils were burnt to death group by group. Devil souls flew out from the dead and shot straight to him like a meteor shower. Jiang Chen had kept all of them as they were valuable resources.

Though it was only a minute's time, at least over a thousand of the devils had already died under Jiang Chen's fire dragon. The entire scene was akin to mowing the lawn. The ferocious devils couldn't withstand even a single blow and the remaining devils were still dying.

The situation had frozen the leader. It knew that his human was merely a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor but the power of the fire dragon was beyond its imagination.

The leader bellowed once more. Afterwards, countless devils stopped their attacks, while all Eighth and Seventh Grade Devil Emperors started to surround Jiang Chen. These Devil Emperors were considered very dangerous to humans. Any human with the same level of cultivation as these devils would find it hard to fight them, he wouldn't even stand a chance

Nevertheless, Jiang Chen didn't have the slightest change in his expression. His hand struck and the dragon fire returned to his side. He then grabbed the tail of the fire dragon and swept it

around the devils.

Wroa!

All the devils howled. They didn't dodge the attack, but launched their attacks instead, preparing to shred this mad human to pieces. Although the fire dragon could suppress their strength, they were very confident in their power. They didn't believe that this kind of suppression could affect them much.

Bang *Bang* *Bang*

The result was disappointing and cruel. Six Eighth Grade Devil Emperors and twenty Seventh Grade Devil Emperors launched their strongest attack, but none of them could stop Jiang Chen's fire dragon. Wails filled the atmosphere. A round of sweep had wiped out half of them. If the remaining devils didn't run away quickly, they would meet the same fate.

Hua La La

Strong devil souls entered entered Jiang Chen's body. This time he didn't keep them into his spatial ring but refined them instead. He circulated his dragon transformation art and purified all the devil Qi in the devil soul, and then absorbed the purest energy.

The energy from the Devil Emperors were undoubtedly enormous. As a result, dragon marks started to condense in his Qi Sea. When he refined the essence of the Mulberry Divine Tree, his

body had accumulated fifty three thousand dragon marks. Thus, he only needed a thousand more dragon marks to rise to the eighth grade. Today, he could use his advantage and power to seize devil souls and advance to the eighth grade.

As his grade went higher, it would be harder for him to advance using the Dragon Transformation Art. A tremendous amount of energy was needed for every advancement. He had refined quite a number of devil souls but only a few dragon marks were formed.

“Haha! They all are dead. Let me have a gluttonous meal.”

Jiang Chen laughed wildly. His black hair was dancing randomly while he rushed forward. He wildly struck with his fire dragon seal combined with the true dragon palm. The remaining Eighth and Seventh Grade Devil Emperor couldn't escape from his attack. In a few blinks, they all died and their souls were seized by him.

“What?!”

The leader exclaimed in shock, as he spoke in human language. Fear and shock was written all over his face. The human before it was too strong, absolutely beyond his imagination. The battle was one-sided, it was a massacre. None of them had a chance to counter the human's attack. All of them died as soon as they were struck with his attack. There were no exceptions, even for the Eighth Grade Devil Emperors.

“F*ck, let's attack together to get rid of him!”

The leader clamored. He and the other Ninth Grade Devil Emperor lunged at him together. Two shiny black devil weapons had suddenly materialized in their hands. The weapons exuded a very dark and gloomy Qi, which made it seem very ghastly. They were low grade devil weapons.

These devil weapons were no doubt rare treasures. If these devil weapons were obtained by the Dark Devil Religion, their overall strength would increase.

The two Ninth Grade Devil Emperors charged at Jiang Chen. Obviously, they were many folds stronger than the previous Devil Emperors. They believed that despite being suppressed by a tiny Seventh Grade Combat Emperor, he certainly wouldn't be their opponent.

Unfortunately, these two Devil Emperors had it all wrong. They hadn't witnessed his terrifying power before, so they had unknowingly walked into their death path.

Jiang Chen kept his fire dragon and came before the two Ninth Grade Devil Emperors with a sway. He sent out two not so fancy punches. Its speed was very fast. Each punch had precisely pounded against their devil weapons.

Keng

The two Devil Emperors were sent flying away by Jiang Chen's punches. The devil weapons slipped away from their hands. They were shocked by the attack, they had just realized how strong their

opponent was.

Bang

Jiang Chen didn't give the two devils a chance. He strode forward and appeared above the other devil and stamped on its skull. As soon the skull broke, the cracking sound was heard. Blood gushed out like a fountain and a devil soul was caught by Jiang Chen.

Chapter 755 - The Central Region of Second Level

A moment after Jiang Chen entered the Second Level, he had already exterminated a devil clan and killed thousands of devils. Since these devils could breed rapidly and had very strong survivability, Jiang Chen's massacre was akin to a chestnut in the sea. It wasn't significant at all.

Jiang Chen was refining the devil souls as he flew. There were twenty Seventh Grade Devil Emperor, six Eight Grade Devil Emperor and two Ninth Grade Devil Emperor devil souls. He was utilizing his dragon transformation art to absorb all of them. Jiang Chen didn't refine any devil souls that are below Seventh Grade Devil Emperor as they wouldn't bring much benefits to him. He might as well keep it for other uses. Only those devil souls that are of the eighth grade or above could significantly help him. The Seventh Grade Devil Emperor was going to become ineffective to him soon.

His Dragon Transformation Art was advancing rapidly while he was refining the devil souls. In a mere span of ten minutes, all the devil souls were refined completely. Despite the great number of devil souls, he only managed to condense five hundred dragon marks out of it. There were still five hundred dragon marks more to go before he reached the eighth grade.

Although Jiang Chen had predicted such result, he still shook his head. It was absurd to require such massive amounts of energy in advancement. He was a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor now, if he reached the Minor Saint, Great Saint or even higher rank like the

Immortal realm, the energy requirement would be out of his estimation. This was undeniably a massive process in his cultivation path.

However, these problems didn't concern him. Dragon Transformation Art would become more difficult to advance as he increased his grade but when upgraded, it would enhance his pool of energy and increase his combat strength. With the power of his current grade, it was enough to handle a First Grade Minor Saint. Any opponent below the Minor Saint Grade wouldn't pose a problem to him. These were all due to the Dragon Transformation Art. Although he had reached the height of being the Greatest Saint before, he didn't achieve such miraculous result as compared to now. There was a huge difference between before and after he had been reincarnated.

“I can't care too much about it, I should continue to kill devils and rush my grade to the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor.”

Jiang Chen's eyes flickered with brilliance. His arrival to the Devil World was a nightmare to the devils on the Second Level. No one knew how many devils would face their death.

The Second Level in Devil World was a very big area, it was like a huge domain. There were devils scattered around every corner of the area but there weren't many clans present. He wanted to find a large devil clan to begin his massacre because killing these scattered devils were a waste of time. Furthermore, there were limited benefits in killing scattered devils. He had to find a stronger clan that consisted of high grade devil souls to help him in advancement.

As he flew, he ignored all the devils that were moving below. He must find a powerful clan as his requirement for advancement was too big. After a few hours of travelling, he encountered some devils that blocked his path, but they were all killed instantly, none of them could be his opponent.

The devil Qi a hundred miles in front was at its peak. It was thicker than any devil nest he went through. Using his divine sense, he found out that there was a big devil clan ahead. This clan was many times stronger than the previous clan. There was a high chance that this was the central region of the Second Level.

Jiang Chen was moving fast. In a few blinks, he reached the place that was a hundred miles away. Sure enough, there was a devil castle. It was at least ten times larger than the previous castle. Over ten large devil clouds were drifting above, making the place even darker and it sent out some kind of pressure towards anyone who went near it.

The devil Qi here was at its maximum. The devil Qi gave out a chilling intent and a powerful corrosive effect, imparting a very unpleasant feeling to people within range. Any ordinary people who came here wouldn't be able to withstand the environment. Even a powerful human cultivator would be affected by the atmosphere of the environment, decreasing his power. Such atmosphere was akin to Jiang Chen's suppression of fire on those devils.

However, all of these weren't affecting Jiang Chen at all as he himself was the suppressor of the devils.

Keng!

Without saying a word, he drew out his Heavenly Saint Sword and landed above the castle. He then slash a devil cloud into half, a powerful light of sword landed from the sky, slashing and crushing the magnificent building below.

Howl *Howl*

There was a sudden flurry of movement among the devils. Every corner in the devil castle was filled with edgeless howls. A vast amount of devil Qi had formed above the sky as the wave of devil aura soared up. Jiang Chen was like a boat that was made of a piece of leaf standing in the ocean of Devil Qi, he was as steady as Tai Mountain. His whole body was burning with flames which looked like a shining sun in the darkness, totally undisrupted by the devil Qi.

It was a death attempt to attack the devil clan located in the central region. Every ferocious devil was aiming at him. This castle was certainly a lot larger than the previous one. There were more than ten Ninth Grade Devil Emperors in it. Nonetheless, Jiang Chen didn't feel worried in face of such a situation, instead a smile was shown on his face. He urgently needed the devil soul of Ninth Grade Devil Emperors. If he could kill all the Ninth Grade Devil Emperors here, their devils souls would help him to reach the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor.

A few Ninth Grade Devil Emperors lunged at him as they saw

him. Jiang Chen also struck without waiting for them to arrive. The brilliant light of sword of his Heavenly Saint Sword reached a devil leader in a blink of an eye. Its face changed as it felt the domineering aura from the sword. The slash was too fast for it to dodge.

“Ah!”

The devil let out a wail in agony and was slashed into half. He stabbed into the devil soul and brought it to himself.

Howl *Howl* *Howl*

The scene was seen by many devils. Each of their faces was exuding fear. Even the other Ninth Grade Devil Emperor was making loud howls. There was some kind of fright in their eyes. That was right, it was fright. The human in front of them was too frightening. A single strike was enough to finish their Ninth Grade Devil Emperor. This made the remaining Ninth Grade Devil Emperors froze at their spots.

Hong Long

This time, a strong howl was heard. A very powerful big devil appeared. It was an old man in black robe. It didn't look any different from a human elderly. It had reached the stage of shape shifting.

Its Qi originated from the source of devil, so it was easy to tell

that it was a devil.

Its' eyes were like a chilling blade, it shifted its glance to Jiang Chen in a second. This was a mighty First Grade Minor Devil Saint, it was similar to First Grade Minor Saint human cultivator, and those Devil Emperors couldn't be compared to it.

Jiang Chen didn't show any sign of fear even after seeing the appearance of the First Grade Minor Devil Saint. On the contrary, he felt happy. Now he could confirm the fact that a Minor Devil Saint actually existed in the central region of the Second Level. Despite losing Ah Da and Ah Er, his current grade was enough to confront a First Grade Minor Devil Saint.

“What a smart human! You dare to come to the central of the Second Level! You truly have no idea what death is!”

The old man spoke in human language. By looking solely at its face, there was no doubt that it was a human, no one would have guessed that this old man was a powerful devil.

“Cut down your nonsense. This place will be razed to the ground, none will be left alive.”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated as he bellowed at the old man.

“Haha! What a wildly arrogant young man! In that case, allow me to send you to hell!”

The old man laughed. It felt that it heard the funniest joke it had ever. There were at least a hundred thousand devils here, they were just boastful words as one man couldn't possibly kill so many devils.

“Humph!”

Jiang Chen let out a cold humph. The wave of flames on the Heavenly Saint Sword was soaring above. He approached near the elder in a flash. Initially, he wanted to use the edifying light to edify this Minor Devil Saint, but a First Grade Minor Devil Saint couldn't do much for him. He didn't want to waste the edifying light on this useless devil.

Hong Long

The space was cut and was torn to pieces by the Heavenly Saint Sword. A deafening blast was created, it was as though the sword was creating an opening at the sky. The old man changed its countenance dramatically because it could feel a dangerous Qi from this slash. The Qi was too frightening.

Jiang Chen's combat strength had enhanced by a few folds after condensing five hundred dragon marks. With the help of the flames, he didn't require much effort fighting against a First Grade Minor Devil Saint.

The old man didn't have any hesitation. It immediately unleashed a powerful attack to defend the incoming slash. However, its attack couldn't hold the powerful slash of Heavenly

Saint Sword and was crushed by it.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

The old man staggered over ten steps backwards before finding its balance, but its Qi wasn't balanced anymore. A mere strike had crushed its confidence in battle. It was too weak to be Jiang Chen's opponent. The scene was witnessed by all the devils. Each of them was opening their mouths wide. This brought them another shock. The shock was far greater than the time when the Ninth Grade Devil Emperor was killed. The gap between a Ninth Grade Devil Emperor and a First Grade Minor Devil Saint was so wide, it couldn't be imagined. The power gap was as wide as the heaven and the earth. Despite that, not even the Minor Devil Saint was strong enough to be his opponent. What kind of human was he? How could his power reach this extent?

“This young man is hard to handle, not even I can be his opponent. It seems like I need to request some help.”

Its face was filled with fear but it had stopped its attacks. It made a heaven-and-earth shaking howl while it faced the sky. The sound was turned into layers of sound waves to reach someone. Those Ninth Grade Devil Emperors understood the action of the old man because there was a stronger being hidden in the deeper region of Second Level. The old man was requesting aid from it.

Chapter 756 - Subduing E Sha

Dong!

Jiang Chen didn't give the old man the chance to continue. He stepped and appeared above the old man's head like a lightning. The Heavenly Saint Sword was already fully coated with the raging flame and had turned into a fiery sword. The terrifying flame had made every devil shiver to their core, as if they had met their mortal enemy.

The sword intent unleashed could eliminate hundreds of devils. It then materialized above the old man's head.

“Truly wild!”

At this moment, a loud bellow came from the deeper region of the Second Level. A wave of black devil Qi rushed out from it at a terrifying speed. It appeared above the castle in a flash. The billowing devil Qi had turned into a middle-aged man in black armor.

In spite of the abrupt shout, Jiang Chen completely ignored it. As his sword was still slashing down naturally, the old man was caught off guard. It emptied all its energy to condense a black shield, attempting to block Jiang Chen's slash.

Pu Chi

Jiang Chen's power was beyond its imagination. Despite being a First Grade Minor Devil Saint, it had been injured by the slash because it was suppressed by the true dragon fire and the true thunderfire. It was precisely not Jiang Chen's opponent.

The solid black shield was crushed by the slash. However, the sword didn't slow down and continued, it cut off the old man's arm. Black devil blood the spurted out from the old man like a fountain. It howled angrily but with frightened eyes.

“Bastard!”

The newly-appeared devil bellowed once again. Its black hand moved to slap Jiang Chen. Continuing to fight despite its arrival and injuring its devil, the human really showed disdain towards it and did not put its existence in his eyes at all.

Without turning his head, the Heavenly Saint Sword changed its direction and slashed at the incoming hand.

Bang!

As the Heavenly Saint Sword slashed against the big hand, a clashing sound of metal was heard and large sparks were seen, as though it collided with an incredibly hard iron. One could imagine how hard the devil's body was. And, a huge energy rushed out of its big hand, sending Jiang Chen away. He only could stop after backing forty miles away. He could feel numbness on his arm and his blood was surging – an unpleasant feeling that couldn't be described. However after circulating the dragon transformation

art and the soul power of wood essence, the intense shock his body was absorbed and faded.

He then raised his head to look at the opponent. He saw a devil, wearing a black armor imprinted with pictures of ferocious devils. There was a long black horn grown on its head. On the sides of its cheek were black scales, which made it look very ferocious.

The thing that caught most of his attention wasn't its look, but its Qi. It was a powerful Second Grade Minor Devil Saint, many folds stronger than the previous First Grade Minor Devil Saint. Due to him not having reached the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor yet, even if he had the advantage of the fire, he's only capable of fighting a first grade. He was absolutely not the opponent of the Second Grade Minor Devil Saint.

Despite all of these, he felt happy instead of feeling worried. He had the Brilliant Mirror and the edifying light. Hence, there was a hundred percent chance that he would be able to edify this devil.

All the devils became excited after seeing the appearance of the Second Grade Minor Devil Saint, because the human in front of them was just too frightening. Not even their First Grade Minor Devil Saint could compete with him. Only the Second Grade Minor Devil Saint could take him down.

This Second Grade Minor Devil Saint was a very powerful being in the Second Level. Its name is E Sha. If any devil offended it, it would ferociously eat the devil on the spot without spitting out its bones.

No devil here could match E Sha. Its emergence had already decided the fate of this young man.

“Lowly kid, you dared to start a massacre in the central region? You are really seeking death. Seeing that you have very a vigorous blood Qi, I will devour you to gain huge benefits.”

E Sha said to Jiang Chen.

“Haha! You want to kill me? I’m afraid you don’t have such capability.”

Jiang Chen laughed and sneered, showing absolute disdain towards it.

“Courting death!”

E Sha was infuriated. He struck again with its huge devil hand at Jiang Chen. There was a silvery black scale on its palm, making it look truly ferocious. It lunged at Jiang Chen like a big mountain. Jiang Chen furrowed his brows because this was a physical attack which couldn’t be reflected by the Brilliant Mirror. The mirror could only reflect magical attack.

“Spatial shift.”

Jiang Chen spoke the skill in a low tone. Since he didn’t want to

get hit by the attack, he utilized the spatial shift to dodge it. The huge black palm eventually disappeared in the darkness.

“Incredible speed, but it’s of no use. Seal!”

E Sha was shocked but it didn’t matter much to him. He launched out another palm attack. This time, the huge black palm sealed the entire void, giving Jiang Chen no chance of escaping.

Hong

A billowy Qi surged from Jiang Chen’s body. Then, a huge fire dragon rushed out. The ferocity and power that the fire dragon carried was undeniably stronger than any ordinary combat technique. Jiang Chen’s capability wasn’t as weak as before, making it difficult for a Second Grade Minor Devil Saint to kill him.

The fire dragon seal crashed together with E Sha’s palm to block it. Then, Jiang Chen used spatial shift again to move out of the attack zone. The spatial shift was a peerless movement skill. In his past life, he depended a lot on this movement skill while dominating the world, it was matchless.

If the spatial shift was cultivated to its peak, it could break the bounds of the spatial zone by travelling across different dimensions.

Howl

E Sha raged as it saw Jiang Chen made another attempt to dodge the attack. It was a very hot-tempered being. How could it allow a human kid to dodge its attack for two consecutive times? This was exactly a slap to it.

“Furious magic dragon. Die!”

E Sha’s rage soared to the sky. It struck out a devil wave that charged at Jiang Chen’s direction. The wave had blotted the sky and turned into a hundred-meter devil dragon that looked fiendish. This was a mighty skill of the devils, as it could unleash unimaginable destructive force.

Jiang Chen was pleasantly surprised instead, as he was waiting for it to perform a stronger attack. Although this wasn’t the devil’s full-force attack, it was good enough.

If E Sha sent out its most powerful attack, it wouldn’t be in Jiang Chen’s favor. It’s because the reflected attack of the Brilliant Mirror would be two times stronger than the original attack, E Sha might be dead or crippled if it sent out its most powerful attack. Jiang Chen didn’t want to see that happen. How could he destroy such a powerful being? He had to subdue it for his own use in the future. With this Second Grade Minor Devil Saint, he no longer had to fear any devils in this World.

Howl

The devil dragon let out a rumbling howl and charged wildly at

Jiang Chen.

Hua La

At this instant, Jiang Chen took out the Brilliant Mirror and aimed it at the devil dragon. Then, he injected a huge amount of Yuan Force into the mirror. It was just like the last time he used it, the mirror acted like an energy-thirsty vacuum, sucking all of his Yuan Force. Despite being prepared, he still couldn't stand it and had the urge to curse. The cost of using the Brilliant Mirror was indeed too great.

Afterwards, the devil dragon entered the Brilliant Mirror without a single noise and was completely absorbed.

Hong Long

However, in the next moment, an unusual change occurred. A devil dragon that was twice as big than the original rushed out of the mirror, lunging at E Sha. The force that this devil dragon carried was two times stronger. Not only the force and power, its speed had also doubled. It reached E Sha in a blink.

“What?!”

E Sha exclaimed. The present scene was like a dream to him. He was astounded and his shock was greater than that of the old man from the Tan Family. At that time, the reflected attack wasn't this powerful.

The devil reacted quickly. A dark and large devil weapon materialized in his hand and slashed at the devil dragon.

Hong Long

Edgeless combat waves spilled out. A tenth of the buildings were destroyed. Countless of devils met their final fate, dying on the spot. This single strike crushed thousands of devils.

“Argh!”

E Sha spurted a mouthful of blood. It was thrown away from its original position. Despite the fact that it wasn't its strongest attack, it was enough to injure the devil. Luckily it wasn't its greatest attack, otherwise, it wouldn't be able to withstand it.

The devil had suffered some serious injuries. There were cracked lines on its body. It let out howls of anger. Before it could stabilize itself, a serpent-like light went past and appeared before it, drilling into its brain.

“Ah!”

E Sha pressed its head. Its face was ferocious, as though it was bearing a horrendous suffering. However, this condition didn't last for more than a few minutes. It stopped and looked at Jiang Chen. Its eyes were no longer fierce.

It dragged its heavily injured body and flew towards Jiang Chen and knelt down with a puff. “Master.”

E Sha called Jiang Chen ‘master’, full of sincerity. It had been fully edified by the edifying light and had become Jiang Chen’s slave. If his order was to destroy itself, it would immediately commit suicide without any hesitation.

“E Sha, you bastard! What are you doing? Why do you kneel before a human?”

The old man who had lost an arm howled after seeing this.

Chapter 757 - Eternal Immortal Wind

Not just the old man, every devil was shockingly staring at E Sha. It was like the most unimaginable scene in the world. How could E Sha, the one that terrified them most, kneel before a kid? What just happened?

“E Sha, don’t forget your own identity. This kid belongs to the human race, he is our enemy!”

The old man bellowed once more. His hatred towards Jiang Chen had already taken root in his bone after his arm was cut off. Initially, he hoped that E Sha would eliminate Jiang Chen to avenge him. Now the opposite just happened, the dignified Second Grade Minor Devil Saint knelt down before him.

“Bastard! Don’t be rude to master!”

E Sha turned its head abruptly and bellowed at the old man. Although it was injured, it still had a firm pool of energy and foundation. As a Second Grade Minor Devil Saint, despite its injuries, it still couldn’t be placed in the same category with other devils.

After it was edified, there was only one thing in its mind - the orders of Jiang Chen. It had already completely treated Jiang Chen as its master. It wouldn’t allow anyone to be discourteous towards its master. It only had one identity which was the slave of Jiang Chen, not the powerful devil in the Devil World.

“E Sha, let me help you heal your injuries.”

Jiang Chen waved his hand and a green light flashed past that wrapped around it. Powerful soul power of wood essence had entered its body. Everyone could without a doubt see that its injuries were rapidly healing.

“Thank you master.”

E Sha kowtowed to Jiang Chen sincerely.

“F***ing kid, what have you done to E Sha? Why would he listen to your orders? E Sha, don’t forget what’s your real identity, you are the Minor Devil Saint of the devil clan!”

The old man used all of its might to awaken E Sha. It had the urge of going mad, as it was unsure of what Jiang Chen had done to E Sha that it was obediently following his orders.

“E Sha, go and kill it and bring me its devil soul.”

Jiang Chen gave the orders coldly while keeping the Brilliant Mirror. He was secretly refining large amount of Heaven Rank Restoration pills to replenish his Yuan Force.

“Yes, master.”

E Sha didn’t attempt to delay. It stood up and appeared before

the old man instantly. As the chilling murderous intent seeped out of E sha's body, the old devil couldn't help but quiver. Presently, it felt that the malicious-looking E Sha had just returned. The Qi that was unleashed from its body was the overpowering devil Qi. In spite of this, E Sha's intention was to kill him.

“E...E Sha, what are you doing?”

The old man panicked.

Ka Cha

Without a reply, E Sha stuck out its big hand and clawed at the old man's head, crushing it in an instant. Afterwards, a devil soul was retrieved and brought to Jiang Chen.

“En.”

Jiang Chen nodded and kept the devil soul. It was the devil soul of a First Grade Minor Devil Saint. To him, it was a very rare treasure.

“E Sha, kill all of the Ninth Grade Devil Emperors for me and bring me their souls.”

Jiang Chen gave another order.

“Yes, master.”

E Sha moved again. It would do whatever its master ordered without any hesitation, even if its master asked it to commit suicide.

Howl *Howl*

The entire devil castle had fallen into chaos, particularly those Ninth Grade Devil Emperor leaders. Every one of them was so panic-stricken that even their souls tried to flee. They had seen that E Sha was already completely subdued by this human. It had no problem killing a First Grade Minor Devil Saint, let alone them. To them, E Sha was the legendary and the most malicious devil. They wouldn't be able to fight him given their low cultivation grade.

“Die!”

E Sha extended its arm, a black pillar of light shot out from it and charged at the fleeing Ninth Grade Devil Emperor.

“Ah...” “Ah...” “Ah...”

For a moment, wails were incessantly lingering in everyone's ears. Every powerful Devil Emperor was crushed and pulverized. Their devil souls emerged, falling into E Sha's hands.

It only took a few breaths' of time to finish all of the Devil Emperors. A Second Grade Minor Saint was just too strong. It was

imaginable that if Jiang Chen gave the order to slaughter one hundred thousand devils here, none of them would succeed in escaping. Under the Second Grade Minor Devil Saint's sphere of energy, escaping would only be a wild wish.

At this moment, all the devils were in fear. Despite the innumerable number of devils in the castle, not even one of them dared to strike back. Even if Jiang Chen was not included, E Sha alone was enough to repress them all, because this was their powerful Devil Saint. During the normal days, when they saw E Sha, they didn't even have the eligibility to worship it.

Swoosh

E Sha went back to Jiang Chen's side. A total of eleven Ninth Grade Devil Emperors' souls had been delivered to him.

Then, he kept all of them before saying to E Sha in a cold tone. "E Sha, you did well. I want to cultivate. Find me a place."

"Yes, master."

After a reply, it shot off like a rocket to the deepest region of the Second Level, bringing Jiang Chen along.

He was following behind E Sha. As for the hundreds of thousands of devils here, he didn't have any interest in their souls. Adding the Ninth Grade Devil Emperor that he killed, there was a total of twelve Ninth Grade Devil Emperor devil souls excluding the Minor

Devil Saint devil soul in his possession. The souls of the ninth grade had sufficient energy to push Jiang Chen's cultivation to the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor.

It would be very easy for him to advance to the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor but he also needed time to stabilize his foundation before pushing towards the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. Thus, what he needed the most now was a quiet and isolated place for cultivation. He might not be able to find it alone, but with E Sha, he could.

Very quickly, under E Sha's lead, Jiang Chen arrived at an ancient black palace.

"Master, this is my place of cultivation. There won't be any devils in a thousand mile radius."

E Sha said. This was the best place to cultivate quietly. No devil would dare to step into the territory of E Sha. This place was E Sha's private space, whoever intruded into this place would only be seeking death.

"Alright. E Sha, I will advance to the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor here. You have to guard this place, no one is allowed to interrupt my cultivation."

Jiang Chen ordered.

"Yes, master."

E Sha bowed to Jiang Chen. He nodded in satisfaction before striding into the devil palace. With E Sha's presence, he could comfortably cultivate in this isolated place.

He simply found a spot and sat down cross-legged without any delay. He refined all of the Ninth Grade Devil Emperors devil souls in one shot.

Dragon marks started to condense. In an hour's time, all the refined devil souls had been completely absorbed along its tremendous energy.

Five hundred dragon marks were condensed. Jiang Chen's Qi rose and pushed him to the Eighth Grade Combat Emperor. The energy still continued to rise until it condense a hundred more dragon marks.

It finally stopped after advancing. As for the Minor Saint devil soul, he wasn't in a hurry to refine it. It would be very difficult to advance from the Eighth Grade to the Ninth Grade. The energy required for the advancement would be unimaginably greater.

Furthermore, Jiang Chen was using such a rapid method of advancement. He would have to spend some time resting to stabilize his foundation before another advancement.

For the following time, he used the dragon transformation art to solidify his cultivation grade. Once his foundation had reached the desired level, he could begin his next advancement, pushing his

cultivation to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

E Sha was guarding outside the devil palace like a loyal guard. Its injuries had almost recovered due to the soul power of wood essence. Now, it was using its free time to heal its remaining injuries.

.....

The Immortal Possessive Mountain. It was located in Earth Domain of the eight big domains. It was a very dangerous place, just like the Death Mountain. There wasn't anyone who dared to enter even during normal days. At this moment, in the deepest region of the mountain, a transparent sacrificial altar was floating in mid-air. It illuminated a dazzling golden light which made it look very divine. There was an unrecognizable talisman symbols that was continuously appearing on it.

A man in golden robe was sitting on the altar with his eyes closed. His golden hair was fluttering uncontrollably. His body was releasing an intimidating monarch Qi. There was a very sturdy white tiger lying beside him. The white tiger also had its eyes closed.

Hu *Hu*

Golden wind was howling as the golden talisman symbols were falling from the sky above, enveloping the entire sacrificial altar. There was a trace of immortal soul Qi in these talisman symbols. This Talisman didn't look like it came from this world. Above the

altar, some kind of channel or a passageway was visible, as though it connected the man and his tiger to the upper world.

It was none other than Nan Bei Chao. Nan Bei Chao had reached the peak of Ninth Grade Combat Emperor and was only a step away from the Minor Saint realm. The white tiger beside him had already reached the peak of Fourth Grade Minor Demon Saint, which was also only a step away from reaching the fifth grade.

The white tiger possessed the powerful bloodline of divine beasts. Once it advanced to Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint, not even a Sixth Grade Minor Saint could be its opponent.

“Eternal immortal wind, descend!”

Nan Bei Chao suddenly bellowed. A golden wave of wind rushed downwards like a torrent. Every wave of the wind was like an immortal dragon. They looked very divine. This terrifying immortal wind had pulverized the surrounding summit of the mountains and also the beings around it.

At the same time, an immortal Qi appeared above white tiger and infused into its body.

The violent 'eternal immortal wind' travelled like a holy fountain and was instilled into Nan Bei Chao's body, causing a tremendous change in him.

Chapter 758 - Huang Family of Earth Domain

Roar!

A heaven-and-earth shaking tiger's roar sounded from the altar, shaking the entire internal part of Immortal Possessive Mountain. Meanwhile, mountains that were outside were destroyed one after another. The tiger sprang and flew upwards to the sky. Its current body was glowing with a golden light with the word 'king' on its forehead, making it look very godly. After obtaining resources from the Immortal World, it advanced to the Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint. Its current strength was powerful enough to handle a Sixth Grade Minor Saint.

“Eternal immortal wind, fit into my body!”

Bellowed Nan Bei Chao. Boundless and unlimited eternal immortal wind turned into immortal dragons and infused into his body. It possessed great amount of destructive force, to all beings, eternal immortal winds represented destruction. However, not only was Nan Bei Chao not affected by it, he could also directly absorb it, turn it into his tremendous resource. This was the incredibility of the of the Immortal soul physique, which definitely couldn't be compared to any ordinary humans.

Ka Cha

The moment the eternal immortal winds infused into his body, his Qi instantly rose tremendously, allowing him to step into an all

new realm – First Grade Minor Saint. He advanced to the peak of the First Grade Minor Saint, a small step away from the second grade.

Hua La

The light and talisman symbols lasted another second or two before vanishing completely. The crystal-like transparent sacrificial altar disappeared shortly after that. The environment in the Immortal Possessive Mountain returned to its serenity but the atmosphere could still invoke a gloomy feeling to the people coming to the mountain. The monarch Qi released from Nan Bei Chao's body became thicker after becoming a Minor Saint. He stood there like a true emperor. With the divine beast beside him, it made people unable to deny his majestic existence.

“Haha! I have advanced to the peak of First Grade Minor Saint. A Third Grade Minor Saint would not be my opponent and with the help of the eternal immortal wind, I can temporarily become a Third Grade Minor Saint that would give me the strength to kill a Fifth Grade Minor Saint. Jiang Chen, I don't believe that my current strength can't send you to hell.”

Brilliance sparkled from his eyes. He had failed two times consecutively in the battle with Jiang Chen. It was the greatest insult in his life. He must kill Jiang Chen in person in order to compensate the insult and eliminate his hatred.

Currently, he was already a First Grade Minor Saint. He would not believe that he could not get rid of Jiang Chen given his current strength, his immortal soul physique and the eternal

immortal wind.

“Come on, let’s complete your monarch path.”

The white tiger said with a buzzing voice that could make anyone’s soul shudder.

“There is no need to rush. I still need time to fortify my cultivation grade. The world would be in a state of chaos the moment I came out of seclusion. We should start our rule from here, the Earth Domain, before ruling the other three large domains. It is just a matter of time when Heaven, Earth, Mysterious and Yellow domains would fall into my hands. Once four of the large domains are under my control, my Monarch Heaven Art would surely undergo a transformation. Nobody would be able to stop me when that time comes.”

His entire body was glittering with an aura of confidence. His wild ambition not only involve the Mysterious Domain, but also the other three large domains. He would obtain inestimable benefits the moment he ruled this four domains, and his Monarch Heaven Art would transform.

However, instead of leaving the mountain, they stayed to fortify their cultivation. In his heart, the four large domains would be in his possession sooner or later, so he wasn’t in a rush to conquer them. As for Jiang Chen, he already did not put him in his eyes. After obtaining the help in the Immortal Possessive Mountain, the gap between him and Jiang Chen had become so wide that Jiang Chen couldn’t catch up to him, even if he was a monstrous genius. In his opinion, killing Jiang Chen now wouldn’t be any different

from pinching an ant.

.....

Currently, Nan Bei Chao, as well as Jiang Chen were in seclusion. It had been half a month's time before Jiang Chen awakened from his secluded state. At this moment, he had completely fortified his foundation. His cultivation had become very solid and firm.

“My current foundation could undoubtedly allow me to reach the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. But advancing to the ninth grade required more energy compared to my previous advancement. I only have a Minor Devil Saint soul which is still insufficient. It seems like I have to venture into the Third Level for a while. Before that, it's better for me to refine this Minor Devil Saint soul first to enhance my strength further.”

He turned his palm and the devil soul appeared. Without hesitation, he used the dragon transformation art to refine it on the spot.

He had to admit that the devil soul of a First Grade Minor Devil Saint did consist an enormous amount of energy. One devil soul allowed him to condense five hundred dragon marks. Adding the previous extra hundred dragon marks, he would need a thousand and four hundred more to advance to Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

Given such situation, he had to kill more Minor Devil Saint as any devil souls lower than that wouldn't be useful anymore.

With his divine sense, E Sha appeared in front of him.

“Master.”

E Sha bowed to Jiang Chen and respectfully called him ‘master’.

As he was gazing at E Sha, he was slightly stunned before showing a happy expression. “Very good, E Sha. I have never thought that you would advanced to Third Grade Minor Devil Saint. Not bad.”

Originally, E Sha was already at the peak of Second Grade Minor Devil Saint, only a step away from the third grade. It had obtained the help of the soul power of wood element after being injured by the Brilliant Mirror. One could say that it had obtained something good from its misfortune. In this half a month’s time, not only did its injuries fully healed, it had also stepped into the Third Grade Minor Devil Saint.

To Jiang Chen, the stronger E Sha was, the more capable it would become, it could also provide a great assistance.

“All are because of master’s grace, allowing I, E Sha to have such an advancement.”

E Sha said.

“Alright, E Sha. Let me ask you something. How many Minor Devil Saints are in this Level?”

Jiang Chen asked.

“Reporting to master. I’m not very sure about this because the Devil World is just too large and the number of devils are too many. Normally, I would only stay here and would not venture anywhere. I think the number of Minor Devil Saint isn’t that plenty. I’m afraid that there is only one Second Grade Minor Devil Saint here, which was me. This is mainly because there is a greater devil Qi in the Third Level. Thus, most of the Minor Devil Saints would stay there.”

E Sha said.

“Alright, then we will go to Third Level now. I want to hunt some Minor Devil Saints for my advancement.”

Jiang Chen said. With his current strength, he could easily kill a second grade Minor Devil Saint without the help of E Sha. However, E Sha was still a good helper, he naturally had to utilize it. Also, the Third Level was not comparable to the Second Level. There were more powerful devils there and high grade Minor Devil Saints or even the existence of a Great Devil Saint. Once a human entered the Third Level, all the devils there would notice his Qi, and at that time, it would be no different than seeking death.

These would not be a problem with E Sha beside him. When the number of devils were growing rapidly, different forces would

naturally emerge like the human race. The Devil World was somehow similar to the human world. Not every forces formed would collaborate, and that would bring conflicts and wars. Thus, if E Sha started a fight among its own race, it would not draw the attention of the very powerful devils.

“Yes, master.”

E Sha obeyed Jiang Chen’s order word for word. It would rushed out to kill anything that was ordered as soon as it was informed.

As Jiang Chen entered the Third Level under E Sha’s lead, Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger came out from the Immortal Possessive Mountain. A windstorm would arrive in the Earth Domain soon.

Huang Family of the Earth Domain.

It was one of the four major powers in the Earth Domain. Its overall strength wasn’t any weaker than the Tan Family. Huang Sheng Wen who was killed by Jiang Chen in Dan Yuan City was the number one genius of the Huang Family. The patriarch of Huang Family was Huang Yi Liu, a Fourth Grade Minor Saint cultivator. They had dominated a portion of the domain and the patriarch was known as one of the prominent overlords.

There were four guards with stalwart physique standing outside the gate of the Huang Family. Each of them was full of pride and arrogance. Being a member of the Family, it was already something to be proud about, even if they were just lowly guards.

The guards laughed and talked, but no one knew what they were talking about. At this moment, two silhouettes descended from the sky and landed in front of the gates of the Huang Family. They were a man and a tiger. From the aura they released, they could already tell that they were powerful beings.

“Who are you? Do you have any idea what this place is? This isn’t a place that you could casually come!”

A guard pointed at Nan Bei Chao and yelled.

Without giving the guard a glance, he waved his hand and a gale blew towards them. After the wails of the three men resounded, their bodies disintegrated into powder, without leaving any remains. The remaining one who was still alive was dumbstruck. He was full of fear while looking at the blonde youth in golden robe.

“Ask all the high ranking superiors to come out and see me immediately. I would be in your family’s battle arena.”

Nan Bei Chao said a cold tone. Then, he and the white tiger swayed and flew into the compound of the Huang Family, halting at the battle arena.

Two powerful Qi had intruded across the Huang Family. It had surely alerted everyone. In other words, that guard didn’t have to inform his superiors. It was already fortunate enough for that guard to keep his life.

“Who is it? Dare to trespass into our Huang Family? You don’t want to live anymore?”

“Who is the one that had such an audacity to kill our people?”

“This is a wild act! Truly unacceptable! I don’t care who you are. Whoever trespass into our compound would die!”

.....

Angry scolding resounded throughout the Huang Family. Silhouettes were flying out. In a few blinks, all high grade superiors had come to the huge battle arena.

Chapter 759 - Overbearing and domineering

The battle arena of the Huang Family was large. The area was bustling with people all of a sudden. Besides the emergence of the high grade superiors, people of the Huang Family were continuously arriving. The Huang Family had been marked as a power that couldn't be neglected. Nothing like this had ever happened before in the family. Someone had killed their men and trespassed into the battle arena to show off.

Presently, the people from the Huang Family were filled with indignation. Seven to eight Minor Saint experts had appeared. It was all because of the Qi that Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger released was just too powerful. It had drawn their attention to the arena. In the Huang Family, superiors of Minor Saint were as rarely seen as antiques. Normally, the masses couldn't even see any of them.

The experts were staring at Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger, standing on the battle platform. Their eyes were filled with anger and fear at the same time. This youth was carrying the Qi of a superior being, like a true emperor. One look was already enough to tell that he is a dragon among his peers. They were surprised that they had never heard of such a genius before, let alone seeing him.

The truly shocking thing was the white tiger. It looked very divine and rare. Despite the fact that they could sense the divinity of the white tiger, they couldn't have guessed that this was one of the legendary divine beasts.

“Young man, who are you? Why did you behave so atrociously in my Huang Family?”

An elder yelled. Nan Bei Chao only gave him a glance. This elder was a powerful Third Grade Minor Saint but Nan Bei Chao didn't even put him in his eyes. The man he was looking for was Huang Yi Liu.

“Ask your patriarch to come out. I will count to three and if Huang Yi Liu isn't out yet, I would begin a massacre that would form a river of blood in Huang Family.”

Nan Bei Chao was extremely arrogant. His tone sounded like someone who wanted to dominate the whole world.

“Absurd! Who are you? You dare to be so rude to us? Seeking death!”

A young disciple yelled at Nan Bei Chao. Although he was merely an Eighth Grade Combat Emperor, he wouldn't allow any outsider to act absurdly in his family.

“Dare to blaspheme my dignity? Die!”

After a glance, he suddenly stuck out a finger and a golden light shot out. It was like a sharp sword moving at terrifying speed in the young disciple's direction. This was Nan Bei Chao's personality, he had always been self-centered. One unpleasant word before him would bring death to oneself. A single

disrespectful gaze would also lead to an unbridled death.

“Outrageous!”

A First Grade Minor Saint immediately stuck out his hand to block it, wanting to grab the golden light.

Pu

“Argh...”

A wail of pain and shock was heard. The elder’s palm couldn’t catch Nan Bei Chao’s attack, it pierced through his palm. Then, the golden light disappeared and a puff sound was heard. The young disciple fell to the ground with blood gushing out from his skull. The golden light made a hole through his head.

“What?!”

This scene had alarmed the people of the Huang Family. Angry faces were fixed on Nan Bei Chao. They were trying to figure out where this outrageous youth came from. Huang Family had never offended someone like him, but he already began his killings the moment he arrived here. It was the guards at first, then the young disciple. This was totally unacceptable. Judging from his expression, he didn’t seem to put the Huang Family in his eyes at all. Their lives were mere bales of hay to him.

“This man is too wild! Great elder, let’s attack together to

eliminate him.”

A Minor Saint elder shouted.

Roar

However, before they had time to react, the white tiger lifted its head and let out a heaven-and-earth shaking roar. The terrifying tiger’s roar turned into a sound wave and rippled, travelling across the entire Huang Family.

Hong Long

Under the vibration of the sound waves, the houses in the Huang Family started collapsing. Those disciples who were of lower grade spurted out blood from their mouth and nose, losing their balance. Some weaker disciples lost their consciousness and fell to the ground.

Even those Minor Saint elders could hear a buzzing noise in their ears, a stifled feeling was rising in their chest and other unpleasant feelings that they couldn’t describe. This was because the tiger was roaring at the sky. They feared that many would die if the roar was directed at them.

The Qi unleashed by the white tiger showed its true ability. It was a very powerful Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint. Any ordinary Minor Demon Saint would be able to wipe the entire family out, let alone a divine beast.

Those few Minor Saint elders who wanted to launch a joint attack on Nan Bei Chao showed pale faces. Who would dare to act now?

At this moment, a powerful Qi rose from the central region of the Huang Family. In a few blinks of an eye, a man who seemed to be forty years old or above and was at the peak of the Fourth Grade Minor Saint emerged in mid-air, above the arena. This was the patriarch of the Huang Family, the number one cultivator in the Huang Family, Huang Yi Liu.

His face was sullen before landing on the ground. Given his cultivation grade, he had already known everything that had happened in the arena despite his absence.

“Patriarch, this man...”

A great elder said in low tone. Huang Yi Liu waved his hand to interrupt him. “I already know.”

Subsequently, he moved a step forward and held his fists at Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger. “How may I address you? Why are you creating disturbances in my Huang Family? If I’m not mistaken, there is no feud between us.”

“You should be the patriarch of the Huang Family, Huang Yi Liu. Listen closely, I would only say this once. I am Nan Bei Chao, the reincarnation of an immortal soul. I am following the will of the immortals, to conquer the entire continent. This is one of the five

divine beast, the white tiger. I think you have all witnessed the true ability of this white tiger. Currently, I wanted to rule the Earth Domain. After that, the Heaven, Yellow and Mysterious Domains would combine and form one power. From now on, all of you would have to listen to my orders. If your Huang Family follows me, the future benefits you will get would be beyond your expectations. If you all refuse, all of you would have to die.”

Nan Bei Chao said in an indifferent tone because his malevolence didn't come from his words.

Everyone from the Huang Family was dumbstruck due to those words. There was no way that they wouldn't be mentally affected by the declaration. The eight domains had existed in the Divine Continent for a very long time. Each domain was living on their own without thinking of ruling the other domains. The young man in front of them had actually broken this law of nature by being a great ruler.

The second thing that shocked them even more was that this young man claimed to be the reincarnation of an immortal soul and following the will of immortals. To them, immortals were the high and mighty beings that only existed in the Immortal World. Every one of them was an eminent figure. Nonetheless, they could discern that Nan Bei Chao wasn't lying to them. He did seem very unusual. Otherwise, how could a Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint white tiger be following him? A divine beast.

“Patriarch, Huang Family has its roots and is already an established power, it has never been controlled by anyone. We cannot follow his will after listening to what he said.”

The great elder was expressing his reluctance.

“Humph! My power and ability are beyond all of your imaginations. Huang Yi Liu, I will give you a chance now to have a battle with me. If you lose, the entire Huang family will have to take my orders. Otherwise, everyone here has to die.”

Nan Bei Chao let out a cold humph and yelled at Huang Yi Liu.

His eyes sparkled, along with the others'. In their eyes, this Nan Bei Chao was truly too arrogant. A mere First Grade Minor Saint dared to pick a fight with their patriarch? Isn't that similar to courting death?

“Do you really mean it?”

Huang Yi Liu asked. Huang Family was an established empire, none of them were willing to give it away. That white tiger was just too strong, it alone could exterminate them all. Now, Nan Bei Chao was offering a chance to battle him. This was a golden chance. Although Huang Yi Liu wasn't a supreme genius, but dealing with a First Grade Minor Saint using his Fourth Grade Minor Saint power was just a piece of cake.

“Come. Don't delay anymore. After Huang Family, I would have to go to other major powers.”

Nan Bei Chao rose higher in the sky with a sway. Huang Yi Liu

turned into light, chasing behind him.

“Eternal immortal wind.”

Nan Bei Chao didn't want to delay any longer. He struck with an eternal immortal wind the moment the battle started. Under the stimulation of the eternal immortal wind, his Qi started to erupt. In a few twinkles, his cultivation grade rose to Third Grade Minor Saint.

“What?!”

Huang Yi Liu exclaimed after seeing what just happened. Nan Bei Chao had enhanced his strength by two levels. How could this not shock him? But fortunately, he was merely a Third Grade Minor Saint. Huang Yi Liu was still capable of fighting him.

Hua La

A howl of gale was heard as Nan Bei Chao commanded the eternal immortal wind to blanket Huang Yi Liu like a windstorm.

Chi La *Chi La*

Every blow of the eternal immortal wind had an indestructible sharp edge that directly cut through Huang Yi Liu's sphere of energy, leaving wounds on his body. Then, he realized that he was fully surrounded by the windstorm. This windstorm was akin to thousands of immortal dragons, confining him within.

“A very powerful wind. This isn’t a wind that comes from this world. It is carrying a high and mighty aura. This man isn’t as simple as he seems to be. He truly possesses the physique of an immortal soul and was following the will of the immortals. This windstorm is too strong. I will die once Nan Bei Chao gives the command.”

Huang Yi Liu was terrified. Nan Bei Chao was merely a First Grade Minor Saint, but after summoning the powerful windstorm, even he, a Fourth Grade Minor Saint could instantly be killed. This man was just too scary. There was no doubt that such a man could rule a few large domains.

“He really is the reincarnation of immortal soul, to be this powerful. It is an auspicious omen for a divine beast to follow him. It seems like this is our Huang Family’s fate, but perhaps our family can also obtain some benefits by following this young man. We don’t have any alternatives. In that case, so be it. I really want to see whether he can rule the four large domains or not.”

Huang Yi Liu made the decision during these few moments. This was their only choice. If he did the opposite, his Family would become an Asura Hell. Furthermore, Nan Bei Chao was ‘the Chosen One’ and the reincarnation of immortal soul. Huang Family wouldn’t feel ashamed to follow such a man.

Chapter 760 - Ninth Grade Combat Emperor

“Huang Yi Liu, you want to die?”

While Huang Yi Liu was lost in his fright, Nan Bei Chao’s voice sounded. The windstorm that was condensed by the eternal immortal wind turned wild, seemingly going to shred Huang Yi Liu into pieces.

His face changed instantly. He knew that he had dragged too much of the time. Nan Bei Chao had limited patience, if he didn’t surrender now, the eternal immortal wind would immediately shred him into meat paste, and the entire Huang Family would fall into darkness.

“Stop! Young Prince Nan, my Huang Family is willing to pledge our allegiance to you!”

Huang Yi Liu immediately yelled without delay.

Hua La

Under his control, the eternal immortal wind returned to his body like a tide. Subsequently, his Qi declined and his cultivation grade fell back to the First Grade Minor Saint. Huang Yu Liu wiped off his cold sweat. He felt very impressed by Nan Bei Chao just now. There was a technique in this world that could temporarily boost a person’s combat strength, called ‘Taboo technique.’ It was one of the rare techniques but those who used this skill would experience a weakened phase after using it. Nan Bei Chao had risen

his grade by two levels. However, when he returned to his original grade, his Qi remained unchanged. There wasn't a sign of tiredness or whatsoever, he was as normal as before.

This was truly stupefying. Maybe only those who possessed the immortal soul could do this.

“It is wise to submit to your fate. Huang Family will obtain huge benefits, following behind my trails. You all would be lucky enough to witness the road of my conquering. All Minor Saints please be prepared. Come along with me to attack the other major powers of the Earth Domain tomorrow. If they don't submit themselves to us, kill them. All the wealth we would gain would belong to your family.”

Nan Bei Chao said loudly. A large family that is one of the major powers of the Earth Domain, a domineering overlord, was subdued by these simple words! It seemed like only Nan Bei Chao could do this.

The faces of the Huang Family members had turned ugly, but the battle just now was enough to prove everything, let alone the white tiger. The young man was so powerful that not even their patriarch was his opponent. The fact that their patriarch failed at the very beginning of the battle; Huang Family didn't have the strength left to defend themselves anymore.

There was no reason for them not to surrender when their patriarch had already surrendered. Judging by the ambition of this young man, their family wouldn't be his only target. It gave them some relief when they heard that he was going to invade the other

major powers tomorrow.

It was conceivable that the Earth Domain would be in chaos. Such a large domain would be ruled by Nan Bei Chao very soon. Everyone in the domain would be subdued by him. It's not just the Earth Domain, the other four large domains - Heaven, Earth, Mysterious and Yellow domains - would all descend into chaos soon. The peace of the world would be taken away when he emerged.

His monarch path started from here...

On the surface, Mysterious Domain seemed very peaceful but in truth, dramatic changes were happening beneath it. Freedom Palace had been making arrangements and preparations in secret. Not long ago, Freedom King had advanced to the Fifth Grade Minor Saint. Now, he was just waiting for Nan Bei Chao to return.

Meanwhile, Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo had formed an alliance, according to Jiang Chen's plan. The two major powers were getting closer than before. Han Yan had told Wu Yi Mo regarding Nan Bei Chao. Wu Yi Mo wasn't an ignorant fool, so he naturally knew the seriousness of the matter. Adding the fact that Jiang Chen was also involved in this matter, it gave him the urgency to join forces with Nebula Sect. Besides, Nebula Kidd had already become a Fifth Grade Minor Saint whereas Wu Yi Mo was still at the peak of Fourth Grade Minor Saint.

This was the only time, in the history of Mysterious Domain that a devil religion would join forces with a righteous sect, because devil religion was well known for their independent

establishment. They would never join the other major powers. It was due to Jiang Chen and Han Yan's contribution that they decided to break the norm.

.....

Meanwhile, Jiang Chen and E Sha had already entered the Third Level of the Devil World.

Hu *Hu*

As the devil winds blew, the pebbles rustled. The land in the Third Level was entirely covered by the black devil wind, even the land had turned black due to the devil enchantment. If someone or some beast would stay here for a while, they would be enchanted by the overwhelming devil Qi and eventually be possessed by the devils.

The devil Qi here was without a doubt stronger than any of the previous levels. Shadows of devils could be seen and their howls could be heard everywhere. This was the true devil world as this place would certainly make anyone's blood curdle. This place was just too scary, even scarier than the hell.

"E Sha, don't delay any longer. Immediately find a Minor Devil Saint and slaughter it. Then bring me its devil soul."

Jiang Chen ordered.

“Yes, master. I can sense that there is a First Grade Minor Devil Saint and a Second Grade Minor Devil Saint nearby. I will go now and slaughter them for master.”

E Sha showed his fists to Jiang Chen and vanished with a sway.

Jiang Chen nodded unnoticeably. He still required a thousand and four hundred dragon marks to reach the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. He could possibly advance to the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor after refining the devil souls of two Minor Devil Saints.

Swoosh

E Sha returned with two black devil souls in its hands while Jiang Chen was still contemplating. Its speed of killing was incredible, but this wasn't a surprise to him as it was a Third Grade Minor Devil Saint. There was no doubt that it could easily kill a first and Second Grade Minor Devil Saint.

“Haha! Good! E Sha, you did well. Guard my surroundings now. I have to make another advancement to Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.”

Jiang Chen laughed pleasantly. The edifying light was just too perfect. Without it, he wouldn't be able to move an inch in this level. He was like a fish in the water again with E Sha helping him. He could get what he wanted without exerting any efforts and E Sha's killing wouldn't draw the attention of those very powerful devils.

“Yes, master.”

E Sha took the order obediently.

Jiang Chen wasn't concerned about what place this was, he just sat down cross-legged carelessly, E Sha would be guarding him while cultivating.

He then kick-started the dragon transformation art and started to refine and absorb the devil souls. Roughly ten minutes later, the two devil souls were completely refined and absorbed. Currently, the number of dragon marks had already reached fifty-five thousand and nine hundred, but it hadn't reached the mark of the next level yet. There's a hundred more to go.

“The energy required was just too great.”

Jiang Chen couldn't stand it and let out a sigh. Despite having anticipated this, the amount of energy required to advance from the eighth to ninth grade still made him speechless. Luckily, his dragon transformation art was able to absorb a hundred percent of whatever that was refined, or else, his advancement would become extremely difficult.

“E Sha, from now on, only hunt for Second Grade Minor Devil Saints and kill as much as possible.”

Jiang Chen said to E Sha.

“Master, we could only hunt at the outer zone of the Third Level given my current strength. If we go deeper, I fear that it would draw the attention of the Minor Devil Saints that are more powerful than me. It would even be worse if they find out about master.”

E Sha said.

“Then we will just stay in this zone. Let’s go.”

In the following time, both of them went past every corner of the zone like specters in search of prey. An hour passed and E Sha found one Second Grade Minor Devil Saint. It then brought the devil soul back to Jiang Chen after killing it.

Jiang Chen, in turn, hastily refined the new devil soul and absorbed the energy within.

Ka Cha

The mark for the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor was hit. Countless of Heaven Rank Restoration pills were consumed as if they were unlimited. At this moment, he had made a breakthrough to the ninth grade. Fifty six thousand dragon marks was the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor’s mark but the dragon marks in his body had exceeded that amount by two hundred.

‘This is great! Finally, I have reached the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. But, the energy required to step into Minor Saint realm

would be so much greater. The next mark will be sixty thousand dragon marks, I would need to condense roughly four thousand more dragon marks. If I continue to depend on this method of advancing, the devil souls of Minor Devil Saint would affect my foundation greatly. I have to use the normal way to advance to the Minor Saint realm. Though using devil souls had negative impacts, my foundation can still handle condensing a thousand and eight hundred more dragon marks, which would bring me to the peak of the Ninth Grade. After that, I would return to Mysterious Domain.'

Jiang Chen contemplated. He knew his condition better than anyone else. It was already considered quite good to be able to reach the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor in the Devil World. However, he had never intended to use this kind of method to reach the Minor Saint realm.

Due to a few Minor Devil Saints dying unexpectedly, it would eventually alarm the more powerful Minor Devil Saints even if E Sha was the one who did it. Thus, the both of them stopped killing fearlessly and became very cautious in the next period of time.

Another half a month later, his body had condensed fifty eight thousand dragon marks after continuously refining devil souls. The distance from his current cultivation grade to the Minor Saint realm was only two thousand dragon marks more. Besides the improvement in his cultivation, he had reaped other huge rewards. Three Third Grade Minor Devil Saints were edified by his edifying light. Counting E Sha in, four of them in total. His overall strength had indeed become even more terrifying.

With his current combat strength, killing a second or Third Grade Minor Saint wouldn't be a problem. If the Minor Devil Saints he edified joined him to fight an ordinary Fourth Grade Minor Saint, his opponent would also have to meet his end.

Chapter 761 - The Chaos in Mysterious Domain

Jiang Chen had reaped quite a bit of benefits during his training in the Devil World. It had helped him advance to the peak of the Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, his next target would be the Minor Saint realm. Besides that, he had also subdued four Third Grade Minor Saints, this boosted his overall strength. Any ordinary cultivators with the same level of grade as these devils would have a hard time fighting against them as these devils had a very hard physique.

The four of them had been kept in his spatial ring when were still at the Third Level. It had already been a month and now was the perfect time to go back. Jiang Chen could feel that the chaos was getting closer. Although this was only based on his feeling, his intuition had always been accurate.

In Nebula Sect of Mysterious Domain, a group of high ranking officials gathered together, including the master of the Dark Devil Religion, Wu Yi Mo, Han Yan and a few Minor Saint seniors. Their faces seemed sullen because what Jiang Chen predicted had actually happened. A storm was coming and it was moving really fast.

“Motherf****, who is this Nan Bei Chao? There is an outbreak of war but how could it be this fast and powerful?”

An elder of the Dark Devil Religion couldn't help but curse to express his grievance.

Nebula Kidd smiled. He finally understood Jiang Chen's warning of Nan Bei Chao, it was a prediction based on facts. He didn't heed the warning because he didn't expect the situation that Jiang Chen had foreseen to happen so quickly.

"I think all of you have already known, Nan Bei Chao's army broke out half a month ago. It started from the Earth Domain followed by Heaven and Yellow domains. All the major powers of the domains have surrendered themselves. A sect in Yellow Domain, Shadow Poison Sect initially wanted to strike back as they were proficient in poison attacks. It was a sect that no one would dare to provoke however, they could only last half an hour under Nan Bei Chao's attack. They were all exterminated or had died a tragic death. Blood flowed like a river in the battle scene. According to my knowledge, the sect master who had reached Fifth Grade Minor Saint not long ago was bitten to death by the white tiger."

Nebula Kidd said. These were the incidents that happened half a month ago. These were all unprecedented events. Any ordinary citizen of the domain would have heard of such breaking news, but Nebula Kidd decided to repeat it once more.

Nan Bei Chao's name had spread across the four large domains. His name would sent shivers down people's spine whenever it was mentioned.

"Nan Bei Chao wants to control the four large domains. Today, Heaven, Yellow and Earth domains have already been conquered by him and his next target would be us, the Mysterious Domain.

Anyone could already imagine what our fate would be when he comes.”

Wu Yi Mo frowned. As the master of the devil religion, this was the first time that he was troubled by a matter.

“That Nan Bei Chao has subdued a lot of major powers. They have plenty of experts now. We wouldn’t stand a chance even if our sects would join forces.”

A senior of Nebula Sect sighed. They couldn’t do anything but sigh.

“Don’t lose hope. Jiang Chen had already told me that the two of us should work together before he returns. He had already foreseen that such an event would descend. So, don’t worry until Jiang Chen returns.”

Nebula Kidd said. Their opponents were just too strong. Even though he had full confidence in Jiang Chen, he was uncertain about what would happen in the day of the chaos. He was merely a Seventh Grade Combat Emperor when he left. How much could he advance in just a month? How was he going to deal with the domineering Nan Bei Chao?

Given the latest situation, there was no one, other than Jiang Chen that could possibly turn this situation around because Nebula Kidd had known Jiang Chen’s true identity. Thus, he expectantly waited for his return.

“Master of Nebula Sect. Although Jiang Chen is a rare genius, his cultivation grade is still too low. He is merely a Combat Emperor. The difference in power is just too large, what could he possibly do in such circumstances?”

“That’s right. Nan Bei Chao is too strong. Besides that, he had also gathered all the major powers from the three large domains. There won’t be any exceptions for the Tan Family and the Skyhill School. Freedom Palace had already allied with him from the very beginning. At that time, the two of us would have to deal with the major powers of the four large domains. Even with the absence of Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger, we still wouldn’t stand a chance.”

“This is way too extreme. I’m afraid that our fates wouldn’t be any better than the other eliminated sects. I don’t think that Jiang Chen’s rare talents is enough to deal with the chaos that is going to hit the Mysterious Domain.”

.....

The elders of the Dark Devil Religion and some elders of Nebula Sect were in despair as their opponent was overly strong. There was no other way. Some even showed the intention of surrendering because Nan Bei Chao was too much for them to handle.

“Haha! Look at how frightened you all are. However powerful Nan Bei Chao is, he would still be Jiang Chen’s defeated opponent. Jiang Chen had already defeated him twice and he would defeat him again this time.”

Big Yellow laughed. He didn't have any worries for the chaos that was going to strike in Mysterious Domain. Instead, he felt excited. To someone who feared peaceful times, he would become more excited as the situation became more chaotic.

However strong his opponent is, Jiang Chen wouldn't be weaker than him. Big Yellow had followed Jiang Chen the longest and had seen all the miracles that he had created. He would still believe in Jiang Chen even if everyone in the world did not. Nan Bei Chao may be very powerful but he was destined to fail when he met Jiang Chen.

“Everyone, don't panic, hear me out.”

At this moment, Han Yan stood up. As the young master the Dark Devil Religion, he had greater authority than Big Yellow. He wanted to take this opportunity to speak about something.

“You all may not understand Nan Bei Chao but we understood him very well. The circumstances ahead was similar to the circumstances in Qi Province. Nan Bei Chao also had such an aspiration to rule the entire Qi Province. He cultivated the Monarch Heaven Art which required him to continue conquering powerful territories, because the only way to advance in the road of Monarch is to conquer. Back then, our Black Sect was on the verge of destruction. It was Jiang Chen who emerged at the critical moment that turned the tides around. He had pulverized half of Nan Bei Chao's body but he managed to escaped because of his immortal soul physique. Nonetheless, let me tell you all something. From the time in Eastern Continent till now, I have

seen many miraculous incidents that happened on him. The chaos that was about to strike us, wouldn't be able to hamper him. If there's anyone who can defeat Nan Bei Chao, it would be Jiang Chen. He is the unrivaled enemy of Nan Bei Chao."

Han Yan told them the truth. As Jiang Chen was absent today, the top priority now was to stabilize their emotion and spirit. It would be the end if all of them lost their faith.

As he finished his speech, the atmosphere in the hall was replaced by silence. Everyone furrowed their brows. No one in the world could guess what they were thinking.

"Before departing, Jiang Chen had said that he is the only person who can calm the chaos in Mysterious Domain. Since the situation isn't going to change even with all of you worrying here, Why don't you all go back to rest and reorganize your troops while waiting for Jiang Chen's return? Judging by the current circumstances, Nan Bei Chao was way beyond anything that we could handle. Jiang Chen would be our only chance. All doubts can be resolved as soon as he comes back."

Nebula Kidd gave his advice.

The listeners nodded in agreement. They agreed with Nebula Kidd's words. There wouldn't be a productive result if they continued to stay here and worry. They should go back to their place to calmly prepare for the war ahead while waiting for Jiang Chen's return. Despite their lack of confidence in Jiang Chen, they all agreed that Jiang Chen was really the key factor of this event.

“It seems like Nan Bei Chao is going to attack Mysterious Domain tomorrow. I have no idea when would Jiang Chen come back.”

Someone let out a sigh.

“That bastard. He went alone without bringing master dog! This is truly infuriating!”

Big Yellow berated Jiang Chen. He had been super bored during this whole month. Although he was already a powerful Ninth Grade Demon Emperor, he felt aggrieved to be left behind in Nebula Sect.

Meanwhile in the Tan Family...

The higher-ups also gathered together. The atmosphere in the hall was heavier than Nebula Sect's and Dark Devil Religion's meeting. The patriarch of the Tan Family, Tan Zhen Tian's face was darkened while he sitting on the seat of honor, the other seniors were sitting on the seats below him.

“Everybody is already informed of the major events that happened recently. I'm afraid we can't be excluded in such an event.”

Tan Zhen Tian said in a deep voice.

“Who is this Nan Bei Chao and why did he appear? I have never heard of him before.”

“Haizzz...This man is too powerful. He had already gained control of the three large domains. We aren't strong enough to be his opponent. I think that it wouldn't take long before they attack our domain. The Tan Family has built up such a large empire, are we going to let them snatch it away just like this?”

“What choice do we have? Shadow Poison Sect was a lot stronger than us but they were exterminated instantly when they fought back. We would meet the exact same fate if we do the same. That Nan Bei Chao is really a ruthless man.”

.....

Everyone in the Tan Family felt helpless. They were at the end of their wits against this outbreak of chaos.

“Patriarch, what do you think we should do?”

Everyone turned to look at Tan Zhen Tian.

“Ai! Whatever is fated would eventually come .”

Tan Zhi Tian let out a helpless sigh. Then, he stood up and strode out of the main hall. Their faces were filled with sadness hearing the response of their patriarch.

The same thing happened in Skyhill School. Although the seniors had gathered together, no solution could be obtained. They knew very clearly that there is no strategy that could help them when Nan Bei Chao struck their domain. Their only option was to submit to him. There are a lot of major powers in the Heaven Domain that were more powerful than them but they also surrendered to him.

At this time, the happiest person should be Freedom King. Before this, he hadn't imagined that Nan Bei Chao would become this powerful. He didn't care about the other three large domains. What he cared the most was his domain, Mysterious Domain. Nan Bei Chao had promised him before that once Mysterious Domain was conquered, he would be ruler of this domain. He knew that Nan Bei Chao wouldn't care so much about Mysterious Domain because of his wild aspirations. He had a far-fetched vision, to dominate the entire continent to continue his monarch path. He possessed the immortal soul physique, it was just a matter of time before he soared to be the greatest.

Chapter 762 - An Instant Kill

Jiang Chen suddenly felt agitated when he foresaw an intoxicating scene that could boil one's blood. He foresaw that Mysterious Domain would descend to chaos soon. At that time, he would face another grudge battle with Nan Bei Chao and this time, he wouldn't allow him to escape.

Hong Long

In the deep region of Second Level, a loud and rumbling sound was heard. It was a sound that he was very familiar with. The sound of fighting. He focused on the source of the noise and saw a golden light drifting in the air. It was the Buddha light that consisted of luminosity.

“Someone from the Buddha Sect is here. Let's go there and find out.”

With a sway, he turned into a light and flew at breakneck speed. Upon arriving at the place, he saw a desolate area with a very sturdy First Grade Minor Devil Saint and a monk. The Minor Devil Saint was kowtowing sincerely, the monk was just shaking his head while smiling, his smile was so wide that it almost reached his ear.

“Trying to fight with Master Monk? You are far from enough!”

The monk was showing off in front of the devil.

“Yes, master. This underling is nothing compared to master.”

The devil quickly replied fearing that a delay in response would offend its master.

“Don’t just call me master, call me Master Monk.”

The monk’s eyes widened. The devil didn’t dare to hesitate and called the monk ‘Master Monk’.

This scene made Jiang Chen almost faint. This bastard was still as shameless as always. If it wasn’t for the robe, Buddha beads and his hairless head, who could possibly connect him to Buddha Sect? Nonetheless, Jiang Chen was still very happy to see him here. The monk had actually reached the First Grade Minor Saint. It looked like he had improved drastically after inheriting the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus.

“Who is it?!”

The monk clamored at Jiang Chen’s direction. Jiang Chen had to admit that this dude’s senses were very sharp.

“Who do you think?”

Jiang Chen was swaggering to him. Happiness and surprise emerged on the monk’s face when he saw Jiang Chen. Without

saying another word, he moved forward and gave Jiang Chen a bearlike hug.

“I missed you so much!”

Tyrant patted Jiang Chen’s shoulder and said.

Jiang Chen knitted his brows suddenly. What did it mean ‘missing you so much’? He felt like spurting out blood when he heard this.

“Scram!”

Jiang Chen kicked Tyrant coldly to one side with his leg. He wasn’t interested in men, let alone a monk.

“I heard that you have gone to the Devil World. Thus, I came along to see whether I can lend you a hand. For now, it seems like you don’t need any help. A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor? Your advancement is just like flying. I thought I can suppress you with my current cultivation. I think I might have overestimated my abilities.”

Tyrant said in a slightly depressed tone. Although he was a First Grade Minor Saint and Jiang Chen was just a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, he was well aware of his and Jiang Chen’s power. He knew how powerful his friend could be, even if he is just a Combat Emperor. He might not be able to hold Jiang Chen’s attack in battle.

“Your achievements are not bad. You have reached the Minor Saint realm. I think the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus has given you a lot of benefits.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He would naturally feel happy for his friend's growth.

“That's right. There were three Extreme Magical Seal in the inheritance and an ancient Buddha scripture. This was how I got to the Minor Saint realm so fast and my advancement in the future will be inestimable.”

Tyrant said.

“Great Master Ran Feng is a person that you could only meet by luck. There are so many inheritances of Ancestor Greenlotus in his possession but he didn't cultivate them all. He waited so many years and kept it for you, because he knew that his innate talent isn't as good as yours. He didn't want the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus to fall into a person who couldn't shine as great as you.”

Jiang Chen couldn't help but sigh. Great Master Ran Feng was truly a high ranked monk of Buddha Sect. He was many times greater than the monks in the Great Lightning Tune Temple. Though he had a vast collection of supreme scriptures and top treasures, he didn't attempt to keep them all. This disposition alone was beyond any ordinary people.

“Master is the most important person in my life. He was the one who raised me and had given me so much valuable resources and treasures. I really have no idea how to repay such kindness. The only thing I can do right now is not disappoint master. I will bring the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus to a new height.”

Tyrant’s tone turned heavy. He was a person who valued love and kindness despite his eccentric and unreasonable behavior. He was also a great man, otherwise he wouldn’t be able to make friends with Jiang Chen.

“Alright. You don’t have to say that much. Since you have reached the Minor Saint realm, it is the right time for you to help me now. Chaos will fall upon Mysterious Domain soon and I feel that Nan Bei Chao is going to initiate something big. We must get back to the domain and deal with the chaos.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Right. This is really a big incident. It won’t be perfect without me.”

Tyrant became interested. He had heard a lot about this Nan Bei Chao from Jiang Chen and Big Yellow. He too wanted to witness the power of this person. Most importantly, being able to fight alongside Jiang Chen was really an intoxicating experience.

The two men quickly headed to the exit of Devil World, back to the domain. Great Master Ran Feng didn’t make Tyrant stay in Greenlotus Mountain as his seclusion session was over. He wanted

him to create his own legacy in the outside world and pursue greater heights.

As the both of them passed through the border of the Second Level like a ray of light, an old man saw them, and he unknowingly felt familiar with the Qi of the light.

“It’s them, Jiang Chen and the monk. Jiang Chen isn’t dead yet. What is Dark Shadow doing? However, him daring to resurface again in Western Domain is better than expected. Judging from their strong Qi, I’m afraid that the monk is already a Minor Saint. I’ll inform the Heavenly Sect now to send some experts to block and kill them.”

A sinister expression could be seen in his eyes. He was Elder Yuan who blocked Jiang Chen’s path outside the Devil World back then. Thus, he would naturally be able to recognize Jiang Chen and the monk. Back then, Jiang Chen had killed Young Master Qi in the Devil World and, as a result, had been hunted relentlessly by the Heavenly Sect. However, Great Master Ran Feng interfered and resolved the situation.

Elder Yuan took out a spirit talisman. He sent something via divine sense into the spirit talisman before it disappeared. This was a very high grade spirit talisman. It could transmit the information to anyone as long as the person was in Western Domain.

Jiang Chen and Tyrant appeared outside Devil World in a flash and continued their journey to Mysterious Domain. They needed at most a day, to reach the Mysterious Domain from Western

Domain.

Not long after flying out of the Devil World, two silhouettes with powerful Qi appeared in front of them, blocking their path and locking the surroundings. It seemed like they didn't want them to continue their journey.

“I can't believe some people dared to seek trouble with the people of Great Lightning Tune Temple. This is truly bringing death upon themselves.”

Tyrant sneered.

“They are from the Heavenly Sect. Their target is me, not you. I have been very careful when I went to the Devil World, but I didn't think that I would still be exposed.”

Jiang Chen shook his head. It was rather simple to guess their opponent's identity. He had offended the Heavenly Sect in the Western Domain back then, thus it was logical that they wanted him dead. Also, it's highly possible that Dark Shadow's assassins were hired by them.

Two elders in grey robe stood before them. Each of them exuded a saint aura. One was a Second Grade Minor Saint and the other was a Third Grade Minor Saint. It made Jiang Chen speechless that the Heavenly Sect had sent such powerful elders just to get rid of him. It seemed like the sect wanted to surely send him to hell this time.

If it was before, Jiang Chen would have to run seeing a Third Grade Minor Saint, but it no longer mattered now.

“People of Heavenly Sect, have you forgotten how Great Master Ran Feng punished you all?!”

Tyrant bellowed at the two elders.

“Little monk, this matter isn’t related to you. We won’t kill you. Our only target is Jiang Chen.”

The elder replied.

Before Tyrant could react, Jiang Chen had made a step forward while releasing his aura.

“This matter is indeed not related to Tyrant. I’m afraid that it wouldn’t be an easy task for you to kill me. I advise you all to leave now and keep your lives, otherwise I won’t be lenient!”

Jiang Chen said loudly.

“Little Chen, that is a Third Grade Minor Saint. Can you handle him?”

Tyrant sounded a little worried.

“Just observe. If they would really come and offend me, there is only one result for them.”

Jiang Chen smirked coldly. He had never been merciful towards his enemies.

“Haha! You really do know how to boast. I have never seen such a boastful young man. Elder Liu, this kid is merely a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. I think that our presence here might be a little bit exaggerated. Let me give this wild brat an instant death while you stand there and watch.”

The Second Grade Minor Saint elder laughed. He felt that it was no different than a clown for a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor to show his arrogance in front of them. It was true that young people needed to have some pride but too much would be no good for them.

“En, you go first.”

Elder Liu nodded. He agreed that he wasn't needed to handle a mere Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.

“Kid, die now!”

The elder bellowed and appeared before Jiang Chen with his terrifying large hand.

Hong

A Qi rushed out of Jiang Chen's body and a true dragon palm materialized, destroying the incoming attack. It then hooked on the elder's shoulder. After an exertion of force, the elder's arm was pulled off from his body with a splash. Blood was gushing out from the wound and the bones were revealed. The scene could make anyone's hair stands on its end.

Chapter 763 - Jiang Chen Has To Kowtow

Argh

A wail came out of the elder's mouth. Currently, the elder wasn't as arrogant as before, fear and nervousness had overwhelmed him. Those who hadn't seen Jiang Chen fight wouldn't understand how terrifying his power was.

Nonetheless, a scream or a wail couldn't change anything. His death was already imminent as soon as he attacked Jiang Chen. Another strike came from his true dragon palm. It turned into a large cage, and then fell from the sky confining the elder within.

“Stop!”

Elder Liu's facial expression changed and clamored. He had never thought that Jiang Chen had already become so powerful to such an extent. It was too shocking to learn that a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor could kill a Second Grade Minor Saint with ease. Elder Liu acted because he was afraid that any delay would cause the death of the other elder. One should know how valuable a Second Grade Minor Saint was to the Heavenly Sect. They would certainly suffer a big loss if such a death occurred.

“Haha!”

Jiang Chen laughed without even glancing at Elder Liu. He exerted some force on his true dragon palm and crushed the Second Grade Minor Saint elder on the spot.

“Bastard!”

Elder Liu raged. Although the Heavenly Sect wasn't as great as the Great Lightning Tune Temple, no one would ever touch or kill their Minor Saints. To the sect, the loss was certainly huge because it took tremendous amounts of time and resources to cultivate one Minor Saint.

Tyrant was shaking his head from a distance. He was right, that this dude is just way too powerful. Even though he was only a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, he is already capable of killing a Second Grade Minor Saint with ease. Anyway, Tyrant had grown accustomed to his crazy power.

However, Elder Liu was a Third Grade Minor Saint. Tyrant had no idea how Jiang Chen was going to deal with him. Since he was a First Grade Minor Saint, he might have no problems fighting a Second Grade Minor Saint, but the power and abilities of a Third Grade Minor Saint had exceeded his abilities. Even if he fought the elder along with the First Grade Minor Devil Saint, he still wouldn't stand a chance.

Despite all of these, the thing that would happened next completely relieved his unnecessary worries. He was lucky that the surprise didn't make him fall down from where he stood.

“E Sha, attack now!”

Jiang Chen bellowed while facing the strong Qi of Elder Liu and

released four Third Grade Minor Devil Saints. Initially, he wanted to join in the attack, but he felt that it was already unnecessary after a brief calculation on his combat strength. This was the Western Domain after all, which meant that it was the territory of Heavenly Sect. He would only attract more troubles if he stayed any longer. To avoid all of that, he would need to speed up and go back to Mysterious Domain. The thing that he was most concerned about was the matters in the Mysterious Domain and that required his immediate attention.

Howl

The devils looked very ferocious. Elder Liu was petrified as the air had been dominated by the devil Qi and it was enveloping him from within.

“What?”

Elder Liu was frightened. His instincts told him that he was in some kind of danger. That was the feeling of death. He couldn't even handle one of them, let alone four of them together.

“Kill him.”

Jiang Chen stressed.

Howl

Four Minor Devil Saint were letting out howls as boundless

amount of devil aura turned into a cage, suppressing Elder Liu until he was immobilized. The next moment, the four Minor Devil Saints stuck out their devil claws and struck Elder Liu. A ‘Chi La’ sound with a blood-curdling shriek was heard before Elder Liu was torn into pieces.

“My god!”

Tyrant’s eyes widened. He thought that his eyes had some kind of illness as the scene was just too bloody. There was no way his blood wouldn’t curdle by what he just witnessed. He also cultivated the edifying light and the highest devil he could edify was a Second Grade Minor Devil Saint. Jiang Chen, on the other hand had edified four Third Grade Minor Devil Saint even though he was only a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. He couldn’t describe their difference in skill with words. This friend of his could speedily master any skill. The edifying light of Buddha Sect was no exception. Now, he felt that Jiang Chen was better suited to be a monk.

Howl Howl

The four Third Grade Minor Devil Saints howled while holding the detached limbs and body parts of Elder Liu. As they were devils, they felt high to be in such a bloody atmosphere.

“Little Chen, keep them quickly. Great Lightning Tune Temple would be able to sense their Qi.”

Tyrant hastily reminded.

Jiang Chen was stunned as he almost got carried away. The main purpose of Great Lightning Tune Temple existence in Western Domain was to suppress the devil race. The appearance of these four devils would certainly draw the attention of the Great Lightning Tune Temple and they would immediately send experts to capture and kill them.

“Come back.”

Jiang Chen bellowed. The four of them quickly withdraw all of their devil Qi and went back into the spatial ring.

“Let’s go.”

Jiang Chen gestured to Tyrant and the two of them disappeared in a blink. They travelled ten thousand miles in a blink.

“Little Chen, why did your edifying light became so powerful?”

Tyrant finally couldn’t stand it and asked the question.

“These were all coincidences. It was all because of the formidable power of the Brilliant Mirror which I obtained from Nebula Sect. It could suppress devils, and it could also reflect magical attacks and make them twice as strong as the original attack. When I subdued E Sha, it was only a Second Grade Minor Devil Saint. Later, it advanced to Third Grade Minor Devil Saint. The two of us then worked together and subdued three more Third Grade Minor Devil

Saints. That is all.”

Jiang Chen shrugged. As a matter of fact, his current capability was more than enough to subdue any Third Grade Minor Devil Saint, but he didn’t want to give Tyrant a blow.

“What kind of powerful mirror is that?”

Tyrant sparkled. To send a two fold of the original attack back, this treasure was truly heaven defying.

“This is a treasure of Nebula Sect and a Minor Saint weapon. But, this weapon is an energy sucker. I can only use it once despite having a tremendous amount Yuan Force.”

Jiang Chen shook his head. The only disadvantage of the Brilliant Mirror was its massive consumption of Yuan Force. Besides, the consumption of Yuan Force varied according to the power of the attack.

“That is a super awesome treasure.”

Tyrant admired.

“Alright, we have to speed up our journey so that we can reach Mysterious Domain faster.”

Jiang Chen said. Their speed increased once more. The two of

them flew through the sky like shooting stars. They vanished and by the time they appeared, it was already ten thousand miles away.

Just a few moments after Jiang Chen and Tyrant disappeared, a few powerful silhouettes emerged. They were all powerful Minor Saints. Tremendous rage could be seen on their faces when they saw the pitiful and ghastly sight of those two Minor Saints.

“Damn you Jiang Chen! You dared to kill two of our Minor Saints?”

“This kid is growing way too fast. He has to be eliminated as soon as possible. Heavenly Sect has suffered a huge loss today. We can’t let him live anymore.”

“The assassins of Dark Shadow were disappointing. They couldn’t even get rid of him despite having ample time to do so. It seems like we have to do it ourselves.”

.....

Those were the higher-ups of Heavenly Sect. They were the supreme seniors in the sect. The conflict between Jiang Chen and them would never be resolved.

Subsequently, they casted fire on Elder Liu and the other elder’s remains to incinerate them. Jiang Chen had really offended Heavenly Sect to the core this time. They would never let him go. They must settle the score of losing two Minor Saints with him.

.....

The next day, Nan Bei Chao led all the Minor Saint experts of Heaven, Earth and Yellow domains to enter the Mysterious Domain. In addition to the force Freedom Palace, Nan Bei Chao's army had reached a terrifying state.

He immediately went to deal with Skyhill School and Tan Family the moment he entered Mysterious Domain. The two major powers had no other choice but to surrender. Putting aside Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger, the five Fifth Grade Minor Saints were enough to wipe off their entire sect.

Although Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion had joined forces, they were in the state of trepidation because that wouldn't do them much help. The difference between the two of them were like the distance of heaven and earth. There was no way they could fill the gap.

Unexpectedly, Nan Bei Chao halted his steps while Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion were in distress. A news was spread not long after that.

Nan Bei Chao made the statement that he would give the Dark Devil Religion and Nebula Sect three days to convince Jiang Chen to go to Freedom Palace and knock his head three times on the ground before Nan Bei Chao. As soon as he did that, Nan Bei Chao would give up on exterminating the two major powers. If the opposite happened, Nan Bei Chao wouldn't give them any chance

to survive, not even the chance to surrender. He would totally wipe them off of the map.

The news had stirred up the emotions of everyone in Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion. It was too cruel and domineering. They wouldn't even have the chance to live. Nan Bei Chao was really determined to eliminate them if they chose to oppose him.

At this moment, Jiang Chen had become the most crucial person, but he had yet return. The two major powers were getting impatient.

“What now? Only three days are left. If Jiang Chen isn't coming back, we would be finished. Nan Bei Chao is overpowering. There is no way we can fight back.”

“Even if Jiang Chen returned, he would absolutely not kowtow before Nan Bei Chao.”

“Whatever it is, we have to first wait until Jiang Chen comes back. I have no idea whether he can create another miracle this time, and turn the tides around.”

Chapter 764 - Don't Even Think About Touching Even A Tiny Thing

Nebula Sect.

Everyone's emotion became heavy as if they were facing the end of the world. A scene like this was absolutely unprecedented. They had reasons to believe that even if Jiang Chen came back, he wouldn't be able to stand against Nan Bei Chao, just like how the position of heaven and earth couldn't be exchanged.

However, the disciples of Nebula Sect still believed in Jiang Chen. They all knew the reputation and talent that Jiang Chen had. They felt that he was a rare genius that could make miracles no matter what the situation.

However, it was the total opposite for the disciples of the Dark Devil Religion. In their hearts, Jiang Chen was merely their young master's friend. They didn't put their hopes on him because the majority of them didn't even know how he looked like. They only heard about him at most. Whether they believed in Jiang Chen or not, the result remained obvious. Now, they could only pray that Jiang Chen would really produce a miracle.

Some even doubted that Jiang Chen was actually afraid to return after knowing the latest situation in Mysterious Domain and had already escaped. But none of them said anything because the consequences of spelling this criticism would be severe. It had already happened before. The person had been beaten up by Jiang Chen's fans to death. Such criticism was without a doubt a direct insult towards Jiang Chen.

Today, all the people of the Dark Devil Religion were present in Nebula Sect. The headquarters of the religion had turned into an empty nest. There might be a glimmer of hope if the two major powers joined together, or else, death would certainly befall them.

Inside one of the buildings of Nebula Sect, several people were gathering with slightly hardened faces. They were Big Yellow, Han Yan, Nangong Wentian, Guo Shaofei, Mo Sang, Zuo Ling Er, Tan Lang and Tan Zhi Hao. They were all Jiang Chen's friends.

“Why hasn't big brother returned yet? Time is of the essence now.”

Zuo Ling Er pouted her small mouth. It had already been a month since Jiang Chen had left. He ought to be back by now, as the situation was very critical right now.

“I don't know where Junior Jiang had been. It has been a month since he left. I'm worried about whether he will return or not; the Mysterious Domain would certainly descend into chaos.”

Guo Shao Fei sighed.

“Relax, he will be back.”

Han Yan said with certainty.

“Young master, I don’t mean to dishearten you all, but that Nan Bei Chao has over a hundred Minor Saint underlings. Even with Jiang Chen’s presence, how can we possibly fight Nan Bei Chao?”

It wasn’t because Mo Sang didn’t trust Jiang Chen’s ability, it was just that their opponent was just too powerful. Anyone who would face the same situation would certainly have such concerns.

“I also don’t know how he would deal with it, but he would always have ways.”

Han Yan said with confidence. The level of confidence he had for Jiang Chen exceeded the confidence he had for himself.

“That’s right. There is nothing Little Chen can’t do if he really put his mind into it. Back when he faced the domineering Martial Saint Dynasty, he wiped them all out using his own hands. I believe that he too, would have methods to resolve the crisis ahead of us.”

Nangong Wentian was nodding while he was speaking. He came from the Eastern Continent along with Jiang Chen. Thus, his understanding of Jiang Chen was deeper than anyone. Which made everyone trust him.

“That bastard! Why didn’t he ask me to go with him?”

Big Yellow was still in the state of envy. As for whether Jiang Chen could change the current crisis or not, he had no doubts

about it. Nan Bei Chao was destined to be defeated by Jiang Chen. He had already been defeated twice and he would also be defeated this time.

As soon as Big Yellow's voice faded, two powerful Qis suddenly emerged above Nebula Sect. They was a young man in white-clothes that was as white as snow and a monk in his robe. Jiang Chen and Tyrant had returned!

“See, big brother has returned!”

Zuo Ling Er shouted. Surprise and delightfulness were seen on the rest of their faces the moment they saw Jiang Chen.

“Haha! Tyrant has stepped into the Minor Saint realm. This is cool!”

Nangong Wentian laughed.

At this instant, everyone in Nebula Sect fixed their attention on Jiang Chen, and many started to cheer for his return.

“Quickly, look. Brother Jiang has finally returned!”

“This is great! We would be saved once he goes to Nan Bei Chao and kowtow before him.”

“Go and f*ck yourself. You are the one that should kowtow

before Nan Bei Chao. Brothers, beat him up for insulting Brother Jiang!”

.....

The long hours of dead silence had once again turned into liveliness. Nan Bei Chao had given a deadline of three days. They were waiting for Jiang Chen to return. Jiang Chen had become their backbone instead of their sect master, Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo.

Swoosh *Swoosh* *Swoosh*

All the higher-ups appeared in of Jiang Chen with Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo at the front.

“Jiang Chen, you have finally returned. Judging by your Qi, I assume that you are now a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor”

Nebula Kidd asked.

“You’re right. I have already advanced my cultivation to the ninth grade of the Combat Emperor realm.”

Jiang Chen nodded.

“Ai, a mere Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. How could he possibly create a miracle?”

“Agree, too weak in my opinion. He wouldn’t stand a chance against Nan Bei Chao. We are really finished this time.”

“It’s a pity. I really thought that he could produce some kind of miracle this time. It seems like our hopes were all in vain.”

.....

Initially, the Minor Saints of the Dark Devil Religion wanted to celebrate when they saw Jiang Chen’s rapid improvement, but their expression hardened after a moment. Despite his speedy advancement, it was far from enough to deal with the chaos in Mysterious Domain. It would be a joke to say that he could save the day.

Hua La

Jiang Chen opened his spatial ring, after darting a glance at those Minor Saints. E Sha and the other three Minor Devil Saints rushed out. For a moment, the sky above was covered and filled with Devil Qi. The emergence of the devil saint aura had frightened countless of cultivators in the area.

“What?! These are all powerful devils. Each of them is a Third Grade Minor Devil Saint!”

Someone exclaimed. Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo were also stupefied. They had no idea where Jiang Chen had gotten so many

devils, but they knew that what they lacked the most were Minor Saints.

“Master.”

The four devils bowed neatly and respectfully at Jiang Chen.

The scene had astonished everyone, including the two sect masters who had left their mouth wide-open.

“My god, what are they? I know that the legendary devils were unruly and ferocious, they were many times more terrifying than our devil religion. These four Third Grade Minor Devil Saints bowed to Jiang Chen just now, like a servant.”

“Jiang Chen had already subdued these Minor Devil Saints. God! How did he do that? He is merely a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor.”

“This kid is truly amazing. He was able to subdue a powerful Third Grade Minor Devil Saint when he is merely a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor. It is impossible for me to believe such a thing if I didn’t witness it personally.”

.....

Everyone was without a doubt astounded. They were hopeless just a while ago when they sensed Jiang Chen’s level but their behavior suddenly changed when they witnessed such a scene. The

ability to subdue four Third Grade Minor Devil Saints alone was already heaven defying. This was a miracle. Perhaps he could continue to create miracles on the other matters.

“Did you all see that? Even a Third Grade Minor Devil Saint has to bow before Brother Jiang. Tell me, who on earth can perform such a magnificent feat?”

“Brother Jiang is undeniably a genius that only emerges once every thousands of years. I think he might be able to turn the tides around”

“Yeah, this is truly shocking. A Third Grade Minor Devil Saint is without a doubt more terrifying than a Third Grade Minor Saint. This feat alone is enough to make me prostrate before him in admiration.”

.....

At the present moment, all of the disciples of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion became excited. Most of their gloominess had already vanished and they began to see hope from Jiang Chen.

“Did you see that? This is Jiang Chen and his method. He could raise the spirit of everyone without saying a word. I suppose that only him, had such an ability.”

Han Yan smiled.

Mo Sang and Guo Shao Fei were also convinced and smiled in return. They were completely impressed by Jiang Chen. Now, they were thinking that the reason of his existence was to dominate all the geniuses of this world.

“You’re amazing big brother!”

Zuo Ling Er praised.

Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo exchanged glances and smiled, they were totally impressed by him. Jiang Chen only used one action to raise their spirits again the moment he returned. He had helped them solve the unsettling problem. They had to admit that only Jiang Chen could have such an incredible ability. Putting aside whether he could really defeat Nan Bei Chao or not, his action had at least given them a glimmer of hope.

“Jiang Chen, I suppose that you have already heard about Nan Bei Chao.”

Nebula Kidd asked.

“That’s right. I have already known about Nan Bei Chao’s movement. His speed of growth was beyond my expectation. But it doesn’t really matter. As long as I am here, all things would go well.”

Jiang Chen said confidently. He had heard about Nan Bei Chao’s invasion before reaching Mysterious Domain. He too, had to admit

that Nan Bei Chao's prompt actions had precisely gone out of his expectation. His initial assumption was that Nan Bei Chao would only deal with Mysterious Domain. Who would have thought that he had gained control of the other three large domains during this short period of time? Furthermore, Nan Bei Chao's cultivation had already reached a very terrifying level. The current situation had become more troublesome than what Jiang Chen had imagined.

Despite Nan Bei Chao's powerful cultivation, Jiang Chen would not retreat, as he wasn't that kind of person. The stronger his opponent, the greater his determination. Also, Nan Bei Chao's formidable power would be in Jiang Chen's favor because that's how he reap huge benefits. He always reaped great benefits from a terrible chaos.

Jiang Chen lowered his head to look at them and said, "All people of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion, listen. With my presence today, Nan Bei Chao wouldn't be able to touch a single thing here. He wants to conquer the four large domains? I say, we would conquer them and the four large domains would become ours after this war!"

Chapter 765 - Five Elemental Tisura Formation

Jiang Chen's voice was like a thunderclap, it's as if there was some kind of evil force within that entered everyone's ears. They didn't know why but after hearing Jiang Chen's words, their spirits were raised to the point that they became fearless even if there were thousands of enemies that were charging at them. They now fully believed that they would be perfectly fine as long as Jiang Chen was around!

The enemy wouldn't be able to touch even a tiny thing here? Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion was going to be the ruler of the four large domains? These words were indeed overbearing but it was also cool. Everyone was looking forward for such a day. This wasn't something they dared to imagine even in their dreams. But it came out from Jiang Chen's mouth like a logical train of thought.

What baffled them was that, do these people who had such power in their words really existed? His one simple sentence, gestures and eye expression could give anyone a sense of assurance and unlimited hope. This was what Jiang Chen exuded in front of these people. When he stood there, he became the person that everyone could rely on.

“Jiang Chen, since you have already returned, let's go to the main hall and have a chat.”

Nebula Kidd said.

“Alright.”

Jiang Chen nodded. He followed Nebula Kidd, heading towards the main hall that was situated at the center of Nebula Sect. Han Yan and the others also followed behind them.

Ka Cha

“Ouch!”

Jiang Chen felt a painful sensation coming from his butt all of a sudden. Without a second thought, he sent out his palm to a dog’s head.

“Stupid dog, what are you doing? You bit my butt again?”

Jiang Chen was speechless. The image he built just now had been destroyed by this dog’s bite.

“Little Chen, Master Dog hasn’t settled his score with you yet. You went out alone without even bringing me with you!”

Big Yellow bared his teeth. He had already nursed this grievance for a month.

“It happened all too sudden so I didn’t take you along. I promise that I would bring you along next time.”

Jiang Chen replied whilst bending his knees, knowing how troublesome this dog could become. If he refused to admit his mistake, this dog would constantly trouble him. As a matter of fact, Jiang Chen was really in the wrong this time, he had already anticipated that Big Yellow would be furious, given his temper. Thus, he was already prepared for it.

Big Yellow was still mumbling but he already stopped complaining because he knew what was more important at the moment, otherwise, he would continue to demand for a satisfying answer and compensation.

In the main hall, Jiang Chen rightfully sat on the throne. Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo were just sitting beside him. Although he was merely a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, he had become the core of the two major powers. The war three days from now would have to depend on Jiang Chen.

“Jiang Chen, Nan Bei Chao has already conquered the four large domains except the two of us. He has over a hundred Minor Saints as his army and a white tiger which could easily defeat a Sixth Grade Minor Saint. The overall strength that he has is already too great. Would you mind telling us how to confront this enemy?”

Wu Yi Mo asked.

“That Nan Bei Chao wanted you to kneel before him. Supposedly, he could already wipe us out but he had given us three days. Apparently, this message was directed against you.”

Nebula Kidd said. He had learnt from Han Yan that Nan Bei Chao had been disgraced when he was defeated by Jiang Chen. Hence, Jiang Chen was his arch-enemy. He also understood that Nan Bei Chao would still conquer the four large domains even if Jiang Chen didn't appear and he wouldn't give them anymore time. By this time, they should have become the prisoners of Nan Bei Chao.

“Nan Bei Chao has always been wild and arrogant. He wanted me to kneel before him to feed his ego and to wipe away the demon in his head by humiliating me. This is without a doubt a joke. If he chose to attack us, we won't even have the chance to prepare before we are all exterminated. Since we have three days, we should make some good preparations for the war.”

Jiang Chen revealed a smirk. The current scenario was more serious than he imagined, but because of this, he got more excited.

“Do you have any way to confront such an enemy?”

Nebula Kidd was curious. Not just him, everyone in the main hall wanted to know how Jiang Chen would deal Nan Bei Chao. Judging by Jiang Chen's confident look, he must have had a powerful method. Thus, they really wanted to know his plans.

“I know a grand formation. It is called the Five Elemental Tisura Formation. The five elements in the world would be the foundation for setting this formation. Once it is succeeded, its power would be boundless. The name actually originated from the Tisura escape-proof net that didn't allow anything to escape.

However, we won't use it to trap our enemies. Their numbers are just too much, so we can't really trap them. There are two functions of this formation. One of the functions was to protect our people and the second was to attack."

Jiang Chen paused momentarily and continued. "The Five Elemental Tisura Formation would need the power of all the people in Nebula Sect. I will then combine this formation with the Brilliant Mirror. At that time, no matter how powerful our enemies are, we don't have to be worried of their attacks because the Brilliant Mirror can defend any of them."

This was Jiang Chen's plan. This was a large formation which ordinary people couldn't set because the sources - the five elements - were just too hard to obtain. It was virtually impossible to set such a formation. Thus, only Jiang Chen could perform the legendary Five Element Tisura Formation completely.

"But, the five elements are extremely rare. I think it only exists in the legends and is impossible to find."

"Agree. The five elements is just too difficult to find. One could only obtain a single element even if they have the greatest of luck in their lives. It would be unbelievable for someone to acquire the five of them and set the formation."

.....

Discussion and opinions flooded the hall. Most of them felt that the formation was just too great and too hard to be completed. It

was equivalent to an imaginary idea that couldn't be realized.

“Let me get this straight, I have already collected four elements out of the five. The only one remaining is the gold element. You all don't have to worry. The white tiger that always followed Nan Bei Chao has the demon soul of one of the five elemental divine beast. Thus, I can use its demon soul that contained the gold element to complete the Five Elemental Tisura Formation.”

Jiang Chen explained. He had always been waiting for the chance to obtain the demon soul of the white tiger.

What Jiang Chen said shocked everyone. All of them were well aware of how invaluable the five elements were but Jiang Chen had actually gathered four of them already?! This was undeniably heaven defying. Judging from this fact, Jiang Chen was truly a person with great luck. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to obtain the four elements so quickly.

They still needed one element though and that element lied in the demon soul of the white tiger. It was beyond one's imagination how to get it.

“But, that white tiger is a powerful Fifth Grade Minor Saint Demon Beast. Not even a Sixth Grade Minor Saint could handle it in battle. It was essentially impossible for them to obtain its demon soul.”

Wu Yi Mo shook his head. Everyone felt that Jiang Chen was just making jokes with them. How could one or them possibly kill the

white tiger to get its demon soul?

“Haha! I have already prepared for this. That white tiger would surely die. The moment Nan Bei Chao attacks, the first being that I would eliminate would be his white tiger. After obtaining its demon soul, we will perform the Five Elemental Tisura Formation. When the war begins, I will kill the white tiger first, obtain its demon soul and complete the formation.”

Jiang Chen laughed. Although the white tiger was very powerful, it didn't really concern him because he still had the Source of Combat Strength Talisman that was given by Great Master Ran Feng. He would never use it unless it was extremely important and the day had come for him to use this valuable talisman. Killing the white tiger would be equivalent to cutting off Nan Bei Chao's left and right arms.

The talisman could only be used once by sending out an attack of a Ninth Grade Minor Saint. Thus, it was without a doubt impossible to kill all of their enemies with this single attack, but it could be used to specifically kill one - the white tiger.

Tsk

Everyone sucked in a breath of cold air. They didn't know what technique Jiang Chen would use to get rid of the white tiger, but he didn't sound like he was joking. His voice was full of confidence, which had also given them some form relief.

According to what Jiang Chen said, they would be able to set up

the Five Elemental Tisura Formation to defend against their enemies after killing the white tiger. However, there were over a hundred Minor Saints that they would need to face. So how are they going to fight them? Are they going to just depend on the formation and keep on defending themselves until they or their opponents get exhausted? This didn't sound like a very feasible idea.

“Everyone, don't worry. You all just have to rely on me. When the time comes, you all would just have to hold the grand formation and leave the rest to me. This time, I would completely destroy Nan Bei Chao. After that, the four large domains would be ours. All of the resources would belong to us as well.”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated. Regardless of the severity of the situation, it was all within his prediction. Killing the white tiger and obtaining the gold element would not only complete the Five Elemental Tisura Formation, it would also prompt his Five Elemental Dragon Seals to transform. At that time, his grade would be pushed to the Minor Saint realm, enhancing his combat strength. His dragon transformation art would also undergo another transformation. He might even be able to acquire the skill of the human-dragon form transformation. After that, he would have no problems dominating everyone everywhere he went.

His confidence had positively affected everyone. Although they had no idea where his confidence came from, at least they knew that they still had hope. It was the hope of defeating Nan Bei Chao. As for ruling over the four large domains, they didn't even dare to think about it.

“The thing that we lack the most currently were Minor Saint experts. We need higher grade Minor Saints because the energy that is required to circulate Five Elemental Tisura Formation would be massive, especially when we add the Brilliant Mirror into the formation. Master, would you make a quick trip to Dan Yuan City to ask for Dan King’s help to hold the formation? He is a peak Fifth Grade Minor Saint, probably a Sixth Grade Minor Saint now. It would be in our favor if we could get his help.”

Jiang Chen said to Nebula Kidd. They had to depend on the strength of the Minor Saint experts to hold the formation because he would need some time to reach the Minor Saint realm after killing the white tiger.

Chapter 766 - Setting A Formation With Joint Efforts

“Alright, I will go now.”

Nebula Kidd nodded. Dan King was a very powerful expert renowned by many people. Nonetheless, even though Mysterious Domain was in a state of chaos at present, Dan King wouldn't interfere in the matter whatsoever. However, if Jiang Chen sent someone to ask him personally, Dan King would surely come to his aid as he was Dan King's son-in-law now.

“En.”

Jiang Chen nodded. The reason behind sending Nebula Kidd was that he had high cultivation grade and, thus, could move very quickly between two places. He would take at most half a day to do that. As far as Nan Bei Chao was concerned, Jiang Chen didn't have to worry about him within these three days. Jiang Chen knew Nan Bei Chao all too well. He was an extremely arrogant man to the point that he wouldn't break his promises. He would wait for Jiang Chen to find him and surrender before him, he would certainly not do anything to Nebula Sect.

As soon as Nebula Kidd left, Jiang Chen began the preparations of setting up the formation. Wu Yi Mo started to grasp the pith of the formation. All the disciples of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion would need to take part in this formation. There would be no exceptions as the energy required for setting this formation was just too great. Thus, over thousands of disciples of the two major powers would need to participate by injecting their energy to the

grand formation. Only through this could the formation perform its greatest potential.

Jiang Chen was currently standing in the sky above Nebula Sect, checking the condition of the mountainous terrains. The five elements had to be fixed on the most suitable location. Big Yellow was also a formation master, and thus, found the most favorable position for it very quickly.

There were four elements in Jiang Chen's body. Although he had completely absorbed them, their essences could still be extracted for the formation.

“The gold element would be on the west position, the wood, east position, the water would be on the north, the fire on the south and lastly, the earth would be at the center. I have already found all the five best spots for the five elements. Little Chen, the rest would have to depend on you now.”

Big Yellow said proudly.

“Alright.”

Jiang Chen nodded. He followed the advice Big Yellow provided and placed the essence of the elements on them. Only one spot was empty right now because he didn't have the gold element yet. So, he would have to wait until he killed the white tiger and obtained its demon soul.

Four different colors shone out from the four different elements. The soul power above the mountains became stifling which made the people feel uncomfortable. This was the first time that the four different elements were gathered in one location. If all five elements were present, this mountain of Nebula Sect would become a saint mountain a thousand years later.

“The aura of the four elements is very strong. They are truly invaluable treasures.”

Wu Yi Mo couldn't help but sigh. A person utilizing the strength of the four elements was totally heaven defying..

“It was still not enough, even if there are five elements. Tyrant, is the stone monument still with you?”

Jiang Chen looked at Tyrant. His memories from the Death Mountain was still very vivid. Back then, it was Tyrant's stone monument that released a huge golden layer that stopped the Minor Saint dark souls. If his stone monument was combined with the five elemental soul power, the power of Five Elemental Tisura Formation would reach a terrifying extent. He had no doubt about it.

“Of course.”

Tyrant nodded.

“Right. Integrate the monument with the Qi of the four

elements. It will further fortify the grand formation and make it more stable.”

Jiang Chen said.

“No problem.”

Tyrant didn't hesitate. His palm twisted and the stone monument appeared. It was a large and blood-red stone monument that carried a strong and cold killing intent and an ancient Qi, which indicated its long existence.

The instant the monument appeared, it was accompanied by a mighty Qi. It was a solitary Qi that disdained all beings, even the heavens. And the sole person who could control it was Tyrant.

“This is a very divine stone monument. We would all be dead without it in Death Mountain.”

Guo Shaofei said and sighed.

“That's right. Our grand formation will have a bigger chance with the aid of this stone monument.”

Han Yan nodded. They were the bunch of people who had experienced a near-death situation in the Death Mountain. So, they naturally knew the power of the monument. It was this monument that defended them against the darkness and held out until Jiang Chen's rescue. He was afraid that none of them would

be here without it.

Tyrant bellowed a command to the monument using his divine sense, and integrate it with the soul powers of the four elements. The stone monument trembled intensely, resisting the existence of the other foreign Qi. This was because the Qi it released was a high and mighty Qi, it disdained the existence of the other Qis.

However, it eventually calmed down after a moment. The five elements were the pioneer existence in the world, a supreme saint item. So, even the high and mighty stone monument had to recognize it.

Lights glowed out of the stone monument and soon the integration between them had been completed.

“Little Chen, what do we do next after this?”

Tyrant asked.

“Tyrant, you will take the responsibility of handling the stone monument when the formation is started. You just have to focus on maximizing the power of the stone monument.”

Jiang Chen instructed. Tyrant’s role was very important because he was the only one who could control the monument.

“Don’t worry, the mission will be accomplished.”

Tyrant patted his chest to guarantee.

“It would still take some time to complete the Five Elemental Tisura Formation. I’m afraid that it would take a day and night before it can be completed. No one is allowed to disturb us for the remaining time. Big Yellow and I will finish setting the formation. As long as the formation is finished, we would be able to fight Nan Bei Chao’s army three days later.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes glinted with certainty. He had been waiting for this chaotic moment to happen in Mysterious Domain.

Wu Yi Mo and the rest had long ago retreated from there. They didn’t go far away from the formation area because, firstly, they had to guard the area to prevent anyone from disrupting the two of them and, lastly, they wanted to remember the formation clearly so that they could swiftly synchronize with each other and the formation.

For the rest of the time, Jiang Chen and Big Yellow were working together perfectly. They were continuously flying in the sky above Nebula Sect while their hands were waving and moving to cast the inexplicable talisman marks. After integrating with the soul power of the four elements, they disappeared in the void. If one didn’t look closely, one wouldn’t be able to discern that the talisman marks had been integrated with the sky.

“Look. That’s the grand formation of Brother Jiang. Elder has mentioned before that this grand formation is called Five

Elemental Tisura Formation. But do you have any idea why is it called Five Elemental Tisura Formation? Don't know right? Me too, but I am sure it is very awesome."

"Nonsense, of course it would be awesome. That is a formation that combined the five elements and the monk's stone monument together. Do you still remember the stone monument? If it wasn't for that monument's help, we would be long dead in the Death Mountain, none of us would walk out alive."

"Agree. Elder has already made the arrangements. Brother Jiang has the ability to handle all things. This time, we must support the formation using our Yuan Force. We have to contribute our efforts anyway. It is truly an honorable thing to fight side by side with Brother Jiang."

"All of us have to believe in Brother Jiang. The seniors have said that master has gone to ask Dan King for help. I think our overall strength would increase by a notch with his aid. Haha! Let's produce a miraculous result with Brother Jiang this time."

"Don't talk. Focus on the formation. Although we don't know a thing about it, we have to pay attention to it so that on the day of battle, we can run this formation smoothly."

.....

Countless disciples of both Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion had their eyes widened while staring at Jiang Chen and Big Yellow who had turned into two brilliant lights. The void in the sky was

filled with their afterimage. They all knew that this grand formation was their only hope and the greatest weapon against their enemies. They had full confidence in Jiang Chen even though they didn't understand what the both of them were doing due to their low cultivation. However, it didn't really matter much because there would be someone who would guide them. What they needed to do now was to focus on the formation, to absorb as much knowledge as possible.

Half a day later, Nebula Kidd had brought Dan King back. After obtaining the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, he had almost stepped into the sixth grade of Minor Saint realm. It was a pity. Despite the fact of still being a Fifth Grade Minor Saint, there wouldn't be any Fifth Grade Minor Saint who could be his opponent. Furthermore, Dan King had brought along a few Minor Saints from Dan King County. This would certainly increase the two major powers' overall strength in the coming battle. Most of them cheered and felt that they had seen a glimmer of hope.

.....

In the center of the main hall of Freedom Palace, Nan Bei Chao was sitting on the throne like a true monarch. At this time, a silhouette appeared in the main hall and knelt down with one knee before him.

“Master. That Jiang Chen is back. But judging from his actions, I don't think he has the intention to come and kowtow before master.”

The black shadow said.

“Of course he won’t come and kowtow before me. He would not be Jiang Chen if he does.”

Nan Bei Chao smiled in an indifferent way.

“I have no idea what that Jiang Chen is doing. It seems like he is setting a grand formation above the sky of Nebula Sect, as though they are preparing to have a war with us. Even Dan King of Dan Yuan City, who is now a Fifth Grade Minor Saint, had come to their aid.”

The black shadow said again.

“Humph! A puny Fifth Grade Minor Saint? Master Tiger will eat him in a single bite.”

The white tiger let out a cold humph. Being a Fifth Grade Minor Saint Demon Beast, it didn’t put Dan King in its eyes . Any Sixth Grade Minor Saint who faced it would certainly die for sure, let alone a Fifth Grade Minor Saint.

Chapter 767 - The War Befalls Them

Most of the Minor Saint experts didn't comment anything about the white tiger's ability. In their opinion, Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion were just struggling senselessly. They wouldn't stand a chance against Nan Bei Chao. They all thought that Dan King was silly. Despite knowing that they would die if they come, they still chose to join the war. They thought that this old man was desperate to end his life sooner.

“Your majesty, since Jiang Chen refuses to come and kowtow before you, I think, we should start the attack to exterminate the whole Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion, not giving them a room to breath.”

The man in black said.

“You dare to question my decision?”

Nan Bei Chao's eyes glinted with two cold lights. The man in black felt that he had fallen into hell, cold sweat was exuded from his face due to fright. He kept on knocking his head on the ground. “Subordinate dares not, subordinate dares not.”

The man in black was shocked. He was crystal clear about Nan Bei Chao's personality. He was an extremely arrogant man who was mainly self-centered. No one had the right to defy or question his orders or decisions. When Nan Bei Chao said that he would give them three days, he wouldn't make a single attack prior to the given date.

“Nothing they do will work under my control. You said that Jiang Chen is setting a formation? Then I will wait for him to finish setting his formation before we attack. Last time, I gave Black Sect three days’ time, the exact time that I have given them. I really want to see what methods he would use to fight against me three days later. I am confident that the result from the past won’t be repeated three days later. This time, I would make sure that Jiang Chen would kneel and die before me.”

Nan Bei Chao said in a cold tone. He would never forget his experiences back then. He was able to rule a small domain, but he still failed in the end and almost died. The main factor for that was of course, Jiang Chen. Thus, in order to wipe off his inner demon, he would make sure that Jiang Chen’s death would be certain.

More importantly, Jiang Chen was merely a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor, which gave Nan Bei Chao a lot of confidence that he could pinch such a weakling to death with just one finger. He was expectant to see what formation Jiang Chen had set. He really wanted to see what challenges Jiang Chen would bring him this time. Without him, the war would be meaningless and pointless.

“Your majesty’s idea is superior.”

Everyone in the main hall replied simultaneously. They were all overlords of certain domains. Despite their grievances against Nan Bei Chao, they had to admit that he was a real genius and deserved to be called the reincarnation of an immortal soul. He is the very person that could defy the will of the heavens. It would be their greatest honor to follow such a man, and at such a historic event.

.....

It took the both of them an entire day to finish setting up the formation. The next day, the Five Elemental Tisura Formation finally materialized above the sky of Nebula Sect. There was a layer of plain light covering from above. Once it received the energy of Yuan Force, it would turn brighter. There were five cores in the formation. Every part of the formation was supported by the essence of an element. The light in the west of the formation was dimmer due to the missing essence of the gold element. Because of this, the Five Elemental Tisura Formation became imperfect and unstable.

Anyhow, the grand formation was already completed by Jiang Chen and Big Yellow's combined efforts. They had to rely on this formation to fight the war two days later.

The both of them looked weak after setting up the formation. Such a grand and profound formation must have drained not only their Yuan Force but also their spiritual force.

When Jiang Chen saw Dan King, he greeted him with delight. "Father, I never thought that you would really come to our aid. Mysterious Domain has fallen into chaos and blood would surely be shed. If father regrets making such a decision, there is still time to turn back, and I would absolutely not blame you."

It was one of Jiang Chen's anticipation that Dan King would come, because he was a person who valued relationship. Jiang

Chen had noticed it by how well Dan King treated Wu Ningzhu. But there was something that he had to say prior to the event as this war was just too risky for Dan King after all.

“Chen Er, who do you think I am? Your matters are my matters, and you are facing some difficulties today, so I would certainly help you out. Besides, it was my own initiative, to join such a big event.”

Dan King’s facial expression turned solemn and said.

“That’s right, young master’s matters is our matters us well. It would be our honor to witness young master create another miracle.”

Elder Lu of Dan King County had also come. His admiration for their young master was certainly high.

“Alright. Father, you can be rest assured. I promise that I won’t let any of you meet any accident. Join me in this war.”

Jiang Chen’s tone became high-spirited. He would never fight a war that he didn’t have a chance of winning. If this war couldn’t be won, he wouldn’t invite Dan King to join him. He wouldn’t ask someone he knew to come and die.

“Master, Master Lu. Big Yellow and I have to rest for a while. Ensure that everyone gets familiar with the formation. I would also leave E Sha and the other devils here to familiarize themselves

with the formation. So when the time comes, we would be able to activate the power of the grand formation smoothly and optimally.”

Jiang Chen ordered Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo to arrange for their underlings to go to the formation for guidance. He didn't have to worry about anything afterwards, he just needed to rest and replenish his energy to his peak form before fighting the war against Nan Bei Chao and the same went to Big Yellow.

For the remaining time, bustling activities were going on in Nebula Sect. The seniors were leading and guiding all the disciples and elders about the Five Elemental Tisura Formation. Soon, everyone was arranged nicely to their respective positions in the formation. They were starting to familiarize themselves with their roles.

Two days had passed unknowingly. On this day, early in the morning, an atmosphere of nervousness had filled the air of Nebula Sect. There were over thousands of people of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion, ranging from the top seniors, Minor Saint elders to the Combat Soul outer disciples. They were all prepared, standing in their positions with solemn expressions. Everyone was standing at different locations, allowing them to fully use their Yuan Force without interruption.

If one looked closely at the formation, he would be able to see that there were fewer people taking the positions of the five cores. This was to achieve a balance in the distribution of their Yuan Force.

“Nan Bei Chao is going to attack us any time. This is going to be a life-and-death battle. Do you think we can win?”

“It all depends on the heavens. All we can do now is to place our trust on Jiang Chen. There is nothing more that we can do besides that.”

“Don’t feel disheartened. Brother Jiang would certainly be able to defeat the strong enemy. We just have to do our best in holding the formation.”

.....

The disciples of the two major powers were whispering to one another about what might happen. The most critical scenario was going to befall them. It would be a lie if any of them said they weren’t nervous or worried. Their enemies were without a doubt too strong. They were going all out to fight this war, without turning back.

Adding in all the minor saints, including Dan King, Nebula Kidd, Wu Yi Mo, the other Minor Saint experts and the devils subdued by Jiang Chen and Tyrant, there were thirty of them in total. Although this number wasn’t comparable to Nan Bei Chao’s Minor Saints, it was surely enough to support the Five Elemental Tisura Formation.

As the wind was howling, Jiang Chen was drifting in the void, like a sharp sword. Beside him was Tyrant who was sitting on the stone monument, cross-legged like the supreme Buddha.

The atmosphere was getting tense. No one spoke. It was so silent that no breathing sound could be heard from the mountains. Only Jiang Chen has a composed expression with narrowed eyes. He was like, even if the sky had fallen, his expression would still remain the same. Dan King and Wu Yi Mo gave him a thumbs up for that because they certainly knew that he wasn't just pretending.

Nebula Kidd, on the other side, was calm, because he knew the true identity of Jiang Chen. He was the dignified Greatest Saint that had been through many calamities. Perhaps today's war would be a very serious matter to others, but it was nothing much to him.

Hu Hu

Suddenly, the wind got more violent. A strong Qi emerged from afar and a hundred miles large golden cloud was condensed.

“They have come!”

Someone exclaimed.

Only at this moment did Jiang Chen slowly opened his eyes. Two cold lights were shot out of his eyes. The void around him started to tremble as he gazed at the golden cloud.

It had reached above Nebula Sect very quickly. A large cloud materialized in front of them, it was so powerful that a strong

pressure was exerted on them, like a big mountain, it made everyone suffocate.

A lot of disciples were feeling unwell. If it wasn't for the barrier of the formation, most of them would have died.

Everyone was fixing their eyes on the golden cloud. After hearing a 'Hua La' sound, the golden cloud disappeared and a bunch of experts appeared.

The number of people who appeared weren't as plenty as them, but they were undeniably strong. Everyone was a Minor Saint. There were no Combat Emperors. There were approximately a hundred and fifty Minor Saints.

By just looking at such a powerful troop, it was enough to paralyze them.

This was purely an overkill. They would not be able to defend against them. If all of these experts attack at the same time, the troops of Nebula Sect would be wiped out for sure.

There was a leader among the troop. He wore a golden robe. His golden hair was dancing in the breeze and his body exuded some kind of dragon-shaped Monarch aura that would make anyone worship him in an instant.

This young leader was Nan Bei Chao. Beside him was a roughly 10 meter tall sturdy white tiger. There was no stain on the fur of its

body. Its body illuminated a golden light, its head was raised upwards arrogantly. There was a visible 'King' word in between its brows.

This was the king of thousands of beasts. The bloodline it possessed was extremely rare, it belonged to the legendary five elemental divine beast category. They were afraid that there is only a single one of its kind across the Divine Continent.

Chapter 768 - Killing the White Tiger

The white tiger was way too strong. It could get rid of a Sixth Grade Minor Saint even if it's only a Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint. There wasn't a single Sixth Grade Minor Saint in Nebula Sect or Dark Devil Religion. There were only two Fifth Grade Minor Saints – Nebula Kidd and Dan King.

In Nan Bei Chao's side, there were five Fifth Grade Minor Saints and plenty of the Fourth and Third Grade Minor Saints. The difference was just too wide.

The elders and disciples were feeling sullen. Even Wu Yi Mo and Nebula Kidd had hardened their faces as knowing and witnessing were two different concepts. They already knew how strong and powerful Nan Bei Chao was, but after witnessing his power personally today, they felt helpless.

At this moment, most of the people turned their eyes towards Jiang Chen who was drifting in the void. They felt a bit relieved after seeing his calm composure. Jiang Chen's presence boosted their morale.

“Jiang Chen, we meet again.”

Nan Bei Chao looked down from above and spoke as if he was an emperor, talking to his servant.

“I failed to kill you in Qi Province. I let you slip away in the Death Mountain. I won't let you escape for the third time.”

Jiang Chen said. The pressure released from Nan Bei Chao's Monarch aura wasn't effective towards him. He was a peerless saint who was mightier than Nan Bei Chao.

“Jiang Chen, you have a big mouth. You dare speak such offensive words towards my Lord? I think you have grown tired of living.”

“Jiang Chen, you are just a mere Combat Emperor. What right do you have to talk to our Lord like that? I know that you have killed the geniuses of our Huang Family and today, I will settle that score with you.”

“Jiang Chen, you will definitely die today. Our score will also be settled today.”

“Jiang Chen, you have killed a lot of people and had offended countless number of powers. Even if you have nine lives, It still wouldn't be enough to repay all of them.”

.....

All the experts were bellowing at Jiang Chen and soon, he had become their common target. Everyone from the major powers wanted to kill him. It was certainly the case for Freedom Palace, Skyhill School and the Tan Family. Furthermore, even the major powers of Heaven, Earth and Yellow Domain had the same priority. Jiang Chen had offended all of them when he killed their geniuses in Dan Yuan City. They would use this opportunity to

avenge their geniuses and also to express their grievance of being subdued by Nan Bei Chao.

“Little Chen, I think you aren’t welcomed by a lot of people.”

Tyrant chuckled.

“It doesn’t matter to me even if I have enemies everywhere around the world. I would not put them in my eyes because all of them are destined to die.”

Jiang Chen replied in a plain manner. The Minor Saints didn’t concern him at all. What he was most concerned about was Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger.

Nan Bei Chao raised his hand and everyone quieted. His gaze fell upon Jiang Chen like two sharp swords and said, “Jiang Chen, I have to say, you have disappointed me. I thought that you would at least be a First Grade Minor Saint by now, perhaps only then could you fight me. I never thought that you would still be lingering at the border of the Combat Emperor realm. Killing you now would be so easy. I will make you understand that you are just an insect before me. I shall give you one more chance. As long as you come over and kowtow before me, I will let all of the people here go. Their fates are within your hands now.”

Nan Bei Chao was extremely confident and arrogant. He was originally an exceedingly arrogant person.

“Nan Bei Chao, you are being overconfident. And this confidence is foolish. Can’t you see the formation I set here? If you are as good as you said, try to break my formation. If you are unable to do so, scram!”

Jiang Chen sneered at him.

“Haha, you want to use an inferior formation to fight us? This is truly a joke. I will break your lowly formation with a single strike.”

The White tiger laughed. It didn’t put Jiang Chen in its eyes.

“You are just a little kitten which is as foolish as Nan Bei Chao. I could see that you are also just pretending to be strong. My formation incorporated the pioneer elements of the world. You think an inferior being like you can break this grand formation? Even if I give you ten days and nights, you won’t even be able to make a single scratch on it.”

Jiang Chen’s raised his tone and pointed at the white tiger. This war was unavoidable and the only thing he had to do was to provoke it to attack first. His plan would only work if white tiger was killed first. Thus, he had to provoke the white tiger into action. He knew that the white tiger would be easily provoked, given its arrogance.

Roar

Sure enough, Jiang Chen’s words had provoked the white tiger.

It gave out a rumbling roar. It was the king of all beasts, a high and mighty being. Jiang Chen, calling it a small kitten was a great insult to it. The only way to clear away the insult was to behead Jiang Chen.

“You damn kid! You dare to insult me. You are courting death, do you know that? I will personally kill you and shred you into pieces. Everyone here has to die today. None will be spared.”

White tiger’s voice was deafening. The aura of the king of beasts was unleashed and a dazzling golden light illuminated its body. The Qi of a Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint had been unleashed. To others, the white tiger’s emergence was akin to the end of the world.

“Fine, white tiger. I will let you attack first, destroy this inferior formation and kill all of these people.”

Nan Bei Chao gave the order. His personality was similar to the white tiger’s. They wouldn’t allow anyone to offend or disrespect them.

Dong

White tiger moved. It pulled its sturdy body and made an instantaneous step forward. The void below its feet broke as it stepped. The peerless white tiger appeared before Jiang Chen in a blink and was ready to launch a terrifying strike to the Five Elemental Tisura Formation.

At this moment, everyone from Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion was stupefied. Even Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo's faces turned pale. The white tiger was too powerful. They really had no idea what method Jiang Chen would use to kill this overpowering beast. They would be doomed if Jiang Chen was just lying.

Jiang Chen's eyes were fixed on the white tiger. All of a sudden, his eyes released two beams of cold light and a gold talisman suddenly appeared in his hand.

“His chance had come. White tiger, since you have presented yourself willingly, don't blame me for doing this.”

Jiang Chen bellowed. He crushed the Source of Combat Strength Talisman. A rumbling sound was heard. The void exploded into a cavity as the talisman turned into an old monk.

Despite the vague image of the old monk, he carried a boundless amount of Qi. The sky abruptly turned silent due to the pressure of the Qi. A pure Buddha light was unleashed from him, making him look like a Buddha.

“What?!”

The white tiger exclaimed. It felt a great and unprecedented pressure, and also the death Qi from the vague monk. It was astute and was a fool. It knew that it had fallen into Jiang Chen's trap. It wanted to escape but the old monk had already locked it's body, using an invisible and firm cage, immobilizing the white tiger.

“What a powerful Qi. That is a Source of Combat Strength Talisman. Jiang Chen actually possessed such a powerful talisman. Haha! No wonder he was so confident.”

“Judging from the Qi, It seems to be coming from a Ninth Grade Minor Saint. This is truly shocking. That white tiger is finished. No god would be able to save it now.”

“Haha! I never thought that Jiang Chen has such a powerful trump card. It is the talisman of a Ninth Grade Minor Saint. One strike was enough to cause a heaven-and-earth shaking destruction.”

.....

Wu Yi Mo and Nebula Kidd started to smile. The people from Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion cheered. The tiger was now immobilized. Once it was killed, Nan Bei Chao would lose his most important assistant.

“What happened? When did Jiang Chen get such a powerful Source of Combat Strength Talisman?”

“It is finished! That talisman was created by a Ninth Grade Minor Saint. The white tiger won’t be able to withstand it.”

“What to do now? Should we go and help?”

“No way. The attack power of the Ninth Grade Minor Saint is

very deadly. It is no different than dying if we do. Jiang Chen is expecting us to go there so that he could kill us in one fell swoop.”

.....

Nan Bei Chao was alarmed and confused. Who would have thought that they would suddenly be attacked? The white tiger was the strongest of them all, and it was trapped.

“Jiang Chen, release the white tiger!”

Nan Bei Chao bellowed. His eyes were spewing out flames. The white tiger was too important to him. His loss would be irreparable if the white tiger died. Despite his anger and frustration, he couldn't rush forward to save it because that would send him to hell as well.

“Release it? Come and save it if you can. If you can't, then just watch it die.”

Jiang Chen sneered. Then, very quickly, he detonated the talisman with his divine sense. The power of the talisman erupted. He had already known that Nan Bei Chao wouldn't come to save it. This ultimate strike wouldn't be able to kill a bunch of them. But it didn't matter much because killing white tiger alone was already enough.

Roar!

The white tiger let out a wail as it couldn't bear such terrifying pressure. Under the intensive power of the old monk, the body of the tiger exploded and turned into a fog of blood. The old monk disappeared after killing the white tiger. Jiang Chen then stuck out his hand to get its demon soul.

Chapter 769 - The Completion Of Five Elements, Advance To Minor Saint Realm

“Jiang Chen, I’ll make sure that you would die, either by hook or crook.”

The white tiger’s death affected Nan Bei Chao, he was like a cat with its tail stepped. His rage erupted from his body. He then turned and bellowed to the one hundred and fifty Minor Saints, “Kill him! Exterminate all of them and make the blood flow like river. There are no exceptions!”

Hong *Hong* *Hong*

Consequently, an overwhelming Qi rose to the sky, covering even the sunlight above. The energy filled every space like the water in the ocean. The scene ahead of them had turned into a picture, similar to the-end-of-the-world. It shuddered everyone’s spirit.

Swoosh

After killing the white tiger, Jiang Chen immediately flew to the west side of the formation where the position of the gold element was located. He sat on the spot after swallowing the tiger’s demon soul. Then, massive soul power of gold element rushed out of his body. In a few blinks, the incomplete Five Elemental Tisura Formation had reached completion. Five different colors of energy wave shone upon Nebula Sect, covering the sect with a layer of shield, protecting the people from within.

“With everyone’s support, I will use the Brilliant Mirror. I want to see how many of them will die today!”

Jiang Chen’s voice echoed like thunder. He was like a conqueror that had everything under his control.

“Everyone, exert your Yuan Force into the formation now!”

Nebula Kidd shouted. More than a hundred Minor Saints were currently launching attacks on them simultaneously. Their enemies’ overall strength was overwhelming. They had to act fast and with full force. However, they also knew that they wouldn’t last long without Jiang Chen’s help, but they had to wait until he stepped into the Minor Saint realm.

Weng *Weng*

Five Elemental Tisura Formation buzzed. In a blink, the entire formation started to shake intensely. Countless of light rays soared to the sky. Meanwhile, Tyrant was controlling the stone monument at one side, trying with all his efforts to ensure that the integration between the formation and the monument was successful. A mirror roughly forty meters in diameter was placed beside the stone monument. It illuminated the most brilliant of light like the sun.

The Brilliant Mirror had also been integrated with the grand formation. After Jiang Chen’s command via divine sense, the mirror would be able to absorb the Yuan Force in the formation

and launch counter attacks.

Hong Long

Nan Bei Chao chose to attack first. He struck with a light ray, like a pillar in the heaven. It lunged forward, crashing against the surface of the formation and creating a heaven-shaking noise. Unfortunately, his attack alone wasn't enough to affect the Five Elemental Tisura Formation. This grand formation was personally set by Jiang Chen and Big Yellow. Adding the support of the essences of the five elements, Tyrant's stone monument and the over thirty Minor Saint experts, it was virtually impossible for Nan Bei Chao alone to break it.

“Attack. Break this grand formation, open!.”

Nan Bei Chao gave the order. Over a hundred Minor Saint experts attacked simultaneously, sending out their greatest and most violent attacks, continuously colliding against the grand formation.

Hong Long

The power was too terrifying. The void had already been shattered.

Everyone from Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion was using all of their might to hold the grand formation, while being constantly bombarded with attacks from their enemies. They were now

placed in a very critical condition. However, there wasn't a sign that the grand formation had been damaged. The defensive strength of the formation was too powerful. It was rather difficult for one to break the formation using only brute force.

However, besides brute force, it looked like there were no other ways to break it because the Five Elemental Tisura Formation had been perfected, after getting the final element – gold element. It had become flawless. Even if there were weak spots, none of them would be able to find it because there was no formation master like Big Yellow on their side. And, with Big Yellow's presence, no one would be able to break the formation even if they used their wits.

Nonetheless, it wasn't easy for the people of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion to hold the formation as their attackers were over a hundred Minor Saints. Some who were lower in combat strength started to feel dizzy. In fact, this type of war wasn't suitable for them.

Despite the bitterness and suffering, they continued to stand on their spot to hold the formation. They understood that the longer they endure, the higher the chance that they would survive. Once the grand formation was broken, it would also be their end.

Tyrant, a First Grade Minor Saint, was controlling the stone monument like a Buddha, making the Qi of stone monument completely bind with the grand formation. The function of the stone monument was very important. It further increased the stability and endurance of the Five Elemental Tisura Formation.

Jiang Chen wasn't in a hurry to activate the Brilliant Mirror.

What he needed to do right now was to get to Minor Saint realm. If he activated the Brilliant Mirror now, it would probably incapacitate his enemies but it would definitely weaken the strength of the formation as most of the Yuan Force would be absorbed by the mirror.

He was sitting above the spot of the gold element with his eyes closed. He focused all of his attention on the advancement, while putting aside all the unnecessary things.

Hong Long

At this moment, over a hundred Minor Saints attacked at the same time. Their attacks carried boundless energy. Every attack that collided on the formation could shiver people's souls. However, it was still for naught because the Five Elemental Tisura Formation was very firm and solid.

“Damn! What kind of formation is this? Why is it so powerful?!”

“I’m considered knowledgeable in formation but this formation is truly shocking. I have no idea what kind of energy is supporting this formation, and the weak spots are very hard to find. Plus, there is that stone monument of the monk. It has to be an invaluable item. The formation became sturdier and hard break because of that monument.”

“We don’t have much time to think about that anymore. All we have to do now is to keep on attacking. It is only a matter of time before the formation is broken. Do you see that? This formation

requires a massive amount of Yuan Force. Once their Yuan Force is depleted, the formation would become vulnerable.”

.....

Many from Nan Bei Chao's troops were astonished by it. They knew very well how terrifying their joint attacks were. It wouldn't be wrong to call it 'heaven-shaking' to describe the attack. Now that they have realized something, they decided to continue attacking the formation until their Yuan Force became empty.

Nan Bei Chao's fury soared to the sky. He looked like a peerless emperor. Both of his eyes had turned gold as he stared at Jiang Chen. Now, he understood Jiang Chen's plan: he was using the demon soul of the white tiger to advance to Minor Saint realm.

“Jiang Chen, I dare you to have a one on one battle with me. What a timid man you are for hiding there!”

Nan Bei Chao shouted at Jiang Chen.

“Nan Bei Chao, you don't have to provoke me. Break this formation if you can. If you can't, wait until my advancement is completed, we'll fight after that!”

Jiang Chen's voice rolled through the air without opening his eyes.

His words were like the word of god in the heart of Nebula Sect

and Dark Devil Religion's people, someone that they could entrust their lives with. Jiang Chen's self-confidence had given them hope. As long as he was present, it didn't matter how powerful their enemies were. The current scenario was the best example. There were a hundred and fifty Minor Saints launching simultaneous attacks at them, but the formation set by Jiang Chen and his friend was still intact. This was how Jiang Chen dealt such situations. He had even killed the white tiger, so what else could he not do?

Jiang Chen was sitting cross-legged as he slowly refined and absorbed the demon soul of the white tiger. This was a demon soul of a Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint divine beast. The energy within was massive and unimaginable. However, the energy wasn't the main thing that Jiang Chen was after. He needed the original bloodline of the white tiger that was within the demon soul. As for the rest of the demon soul, he could leave it to Big Yellow. Jiang Chen just needed the bloodline of the white tiger to cultivate the gold dragon seal, and thus, completing the five element combat dragon seal that would straightaway push his cultivation to the First Grade Minor Saint.

Weng *Weng*

The dragon transformation art was circulated at maximum speed along with the gold dragon seal. The bloodline of the white tiger was slowly absorbed and a large amount of soul power of the gold element were condensing in his body.

Approximately fifteen minutes later, he had absorbed all the bloodline contained within the white tiger's demon soul. At this time, however, the Five Elemental Tisura Formation wasn't as

strong as before. Disciples within the Combat Soul and Combat King realm had already been paralyzed or passed out on the ground because of exhaustion. Most of them had lost all of their strength. The only remaining disciples were the Combat Emperors and Minor Saints.

Everyone was waiting. They were waiting for Jiang Chen to explode! Once the formation was broken, everyone here would become as weak as a lamb, waiting to be slaughtered, totally defenseless.

“Big brother, quickly!”

Zuo Ling Er’s face turned a little pale, consuming Heaven Rank Restoration pills just to sustain her Yuan Force.

“Haha! See. Their Yuan Force is already almost exhausted. We have to strike harder. As long as this formation is broken, we can slaughter them like lambs.”

Freedom King was laughing. It was obvious that the formation was getting weaker as most of them had already exhausted their pool of energy. The time for the formation to break wasn’t far from now.

“Jiang Chen. I will wait for you to step into the Minor Saint realm. Then, I will fight you one on one. I will kill you openly with my own hands and will never let you have a chance of escaping!”

Nan Bei Chao's voice was rumbling in the sky. He hated Jiang Chen to the core. His precious white tiger was killed mercilessly. It pained him so much that he could even feel his heart bleeding. It wouldn't alleviate his agony if Jiang Chen's wasn't killed.

Hong Long Long

And at this instant, a deep rumbling sound came out of Jiang Chen's body. A very powerful wave of Qi rushed out of his body. The last element had been fully condensed, completing the five elements. Five different Qi of the five different elements were unleashed from his body.

Ka Cha

Sixty thousand dragon marks were formed. At this moment, Jiang Chen had finally stepped into the realm of Minor Saints! Although he was merely at the first grade of the Minor Saint realm, there was a tremendous change on him. It had brought unimaginable advantage to him after completing the cultivation of the five elements. It would absolutely not be as simple as just advancing to the first grade of Minor Saint realm.

Chapter 770 - Human Dragon Form, Ten Times the Combat Strength!

Sixty thousand dragon marks had been formed. He had stepped into the Minor Saint realm. But, his advancement hadn't ended yet. A projection suddenly shot out from his body and formed a gold world that looked entirely independent from the current world.

Successively, five different kinds of projections were shining from his body. There were gold, green, light blue, crimson red and yellowish brown. He couldn't help but was become ravished with joy.

“Haha! This is my power sphere!” Anyone who reached the Minor Saint realm would be able to ignite a power sphere within him. Usually a person would only be able to ignite a single power sphere but I have five different power spheres that can be combined into one. This is a powerful five elemental sphere. I finally begun to understand the peak form of the five element combat dragon seal. It isn't like any ordinary type of offensive seal. That's what makes it so incredible.”

Jiang Chen suddenly burst into laughter. Five elemental sphere was the peak form of the five elements combat dragon seal. In the heavens and the earth, who had a power sphere that consisted of five different elements like him? The five elements were the fundamental and original elements when the heavens and earth had just formed. Now, Jiang Chen possessed the essence of these five elements. It was unimaginable how much this world would be changed by him.

When the five power spheres combined into one, it would surely become exceptional. There were many people in this world that cultivated skills with different properties like fire, ice and the likes. They would all be suppressed heavily by Jiang Chen's power sphere . Furthermore, the harmonization of the five elements would give Jiang Chen's power sphere an inexhaustible vitality.

Jiang Chen was overjoyed with this unexpected achievement. This is totally a heaven defying power sphere. A single attack would be equivalent to the attack coming from five different power spheres. Who could withstand such an attack?

“Look, Brother Jiang has advanced to the Minor Saint realm.”

“Haha! This is great! Brother Jiang is truly the rarest genius that I have ever seen.”

“But brother Jiang is only a First Grade Minor Saint. I'm not too sure if he can save us from this crisis.”

.....

After noticing Jiang Chen's sudden boost in Qi, Nebula Kidd and the people of Dark Devil Religion started to get excited. It was only now that they have truly seen hope.

“This is indeed a very strong power sphere. Chen Er has actually combined five elemental force into his power sphere. This is truly

shocking.”

Dan King could already feel the Qi coming from Jiang Chen’s power sphere, his expression changed drastically. It was a very powerful power sphere that not even he had heard before. He was afraid that only Jiang Chen had such an ability.

“Forces of five elements, fuse together!”

Jiang Chen shouted. The five different elements combined into one, single projection. The essence of the five elements had already been completely refined and absorbed by him. Thus, he could wield it with a single command.

Hua La

The five elemental sphere had completely combined, causing a gale to surround him. One could sense five different energies from the power sphere. There were sharp golden waves that could cut through anything like a keen sword, billowing green air that contained boundless vitality, icy tidal torrent that could freeze anything, dazzling and scorching flames that could incinerate even the heavens and earth, and the yellowish brown sand that looked like a mountain.

This was the power of the five elements, everyone who felt it would be stifled.

Hu *Hu*

The gale around him howled loudly. Now that the essences of the five elements had been completely condensed, it brought him a lot of benefits. New dragon marks started to form again until it reached a thousand. In other words, Jiang Chen wasn't just a mere First Grade Minor Saint, he had reached the peak of it!

Swoosh

After keeping his power sphere, two beams of light that was as sharp as sword shot out of his eyes, cutting through the void in front. He stood up and the Qi of the heaven and earth changed as if it could feel the descent of a peerless king. His body illuminated a dazzling light that stung people's eyes, as if he was a god that couldn't be peered directly.

He could also feel the Qi of the heavenly tribulation at this exact moment. Ever since he stepped into the Combat Soul realm, he would always encounter a powerful tribulation whenever he reached a new realm. In fact, he had already grown quite accustomed to it and he knew the way to control it. As long as he didn't advance to Second Grade Minor Saint, the tribulation would strike him whenever he commanded.

Of course, the current situation wasn't suitable for such a tribulation. A heavenly tribulation at the Minor Saint realm would be equivalent to a saint tribulation, which would be many times powerful than the previous tribulation that he had ever faced. If he initiated such a tribulation now, the entire Nebula Sect would be raze to nothing and many lives would be sacrificed.

“Brothers, it’s time for our counter attack!”

Jiang Chen’s words rolled in the air. The Brilliant Mirror faced upwards, at the spot where most of the attacks landed. It instantly absorbed all the of attack and the next moment, a massive energy was reflected back.

“What? What is happening?!”

“What treasure is that? How can it reflect our magical attack?”

“Quickly dodge! This attack has combined our attacks. We can’t withstand it.”

.....

The group of Minor Saints panicked and fled in all directions. Their combined attack was reflected, if anyone of them was hit, the consequence would be unimaginable.

Hong Long

The spatial zone was instantly destroyed as the tremendous energy exploded. Its power could virtually destroy anything. A First Grade Minor Saint let out a wail and was vaporized completely. There were also three Minor Saints who were seriously injured. This was the power of the Brilliant Mirror.

“Damn! That felt good!”

Wu Yi Mo jumped in delight, he had totally forgotten that he was the young master of his religion. He was extremely stifled by their current situation

Now that they had countered the attack and sent the enemy troops into confusion by killing a First Grade Minor Saint this had, without a doubt, raised their fighting spirit.

“The Brilliant Mirror is really powerful. Just that it consumes an enormous amount of Yuan Force...”

Dan King wiped a trickle of cold sweat from his head.

“This is the treasure that was inherited by the ancestors of Nebula Sect. It is a peak Minor Saint grade weapon. It had been so many years since it found someone who can truly wield it.”

Nebula Kidd’s face was full of pride. He felt very pleased and satisfied to witness the power of the Brilliant Mirror.

“Haha! Did you see that? One of their Minor Saint was killed by the Brilliant Mirror of our sect! The mirror has become a powerful weapon in Brother Jiang’s hand!”

“This is great. I felt that all of my repressed feelings has been fully expressed. This would definitely cause some confusion in their troops after killing one of them.”

“Brother Jiang is really a heaven defying figure. I can finally see a glimmer of hope in this war. I believe that nothing is impossible with Brother Jiang’s presence.”

.....

Most of the people’s emotion were stirred up. There was no way they wouldn’t get excited from this. And this was all solely planned by Jiang Chen.

“Be careful everyone. They can reflect our attack but it would also consume a massive amount of their Yuan Force, so they can’t use it for numerous times. We will spread our attacks, otherwise the lot of you won’t be able to handle it.”

Freedom King shouted. This wasn’t the outcome that he had expected to see. Despite knowing the existence of the Brilliant Mirror in Nebula Sect, he had no idea how it worked until now. He had totally underestimated this piece of glass.

“Jiang Chen, come out and fight me!”

Nan Bei Chao clamored. He was furious because of the unexpected problems that kept on popping out in this war. But that didn’t affect his confidence. From his point of view, Jiang Chen was merely a recalcitrant opponent that would still face the same fate.

“As you wish.”

Jiang Chen made a step and appeared above the sky. Suddenly, his body started to tremble intensely. The five elemental spheres had ignited the metamorphosis of the dragon transformation art. He turned incredibly excited because he knew that the metamorphosis would bring a tremendous amount of benefits

In his deepest soul, the image of the half human and half dragon resurfaced. It was similar to the image he saw during his enlightenment last time. It had finally reappeared!

A droplet of dragon blood essence materialized in his deepest soul and blended with his vital organs and bones.

Roar

He couldn't help but let out a heaven shaking roar. His Dragon Transformation Art undergo a new transformation, allowing him to acquire the human-dragon form skill . His body started to transform. Blood red dragon scales started to appear on the surface of his skin.

Ka *Ka* *Ka*

Cracking of bones was heard. His arm had become very thick and strong. His palm had turned into a realm dragon claw which could tear anything apart with a single claw. His body size had grown a fold larger. Two blood red dragon wings popped out of his back.

When it flapped, it produced a clanking sound. It could improve Jiang Chen's speed and was also be used as a weapon. One attack could sever a Third Grade Minor Saint at the waist.

Jiang Chen transformed into a blood-red dragon, only his face remained the same. He felt that his combat strength had improved by at least ten times and could simply tear anything apart according to his will.

The moment he reached the Minor Saint realm, he was powerful enough to kill a Fourth Grade Minor Saint. And after transforming into a dragon, his combat strength increased, he would have no problems finishing a Fifth Grade Minor Saint. It was very hard for one to imagine that there was such a powerful transformation. Also, the power of the true dragon combat technique such as the true dragon palm and azure dragon's five steps would be enormously enhanced when he's in dragon form.

It happened so quickly that the people's gaze was still glued on the human-dragon form. The entire place had turned into a total silence. The scene had definitely petrified everyone.

Chapter 771 - Another Battle with Nan Bei Chao

“God! What is that monster? I am terrified by its Qi.”

“This is a shape shifting technique and this Qi belongs to a dragon. I can’t believe that Jiang Chen actually possesses a legendary human-dragon transformation.”

“Absolutely terrifying...! How many more techniques does he still have? I can sense that this dragon form has increased his combat strength by ten times. What a heaven defying technique!”

.....

Everybody was shocked regardless of which side they were at. They were completely astounded by Jiang Chen’s transformation. Even those who weren’t Minor Saint could tell how powerful and terrifying the power was from just the aura coming from him. He was already a heaven defying First Grade Minor Saint after the advancement but this transformation had exceeded everyone’s acceptable definition of ‘heaven defying’.

“This is scary. I have a feeling that not even my strength is on par with him.”

Dan King’s eyes widened. Although Jiang Chen was merely a First Grade Minor Saint, the energy erupting from his body had reached a very powerful extent that made Dan King, a peak Fifth

Grade Minor Saint, admit that he was nothing in front of Jiang Chen.

“What happened? Why did he suddenly turn into a monster?”

“This is a very powerful shape shifting technique. Besides the increase in his combat strength; his Qi, physique endurance and attack speed are quadrupled or even more. This young man sure is scary.”

“But we don’t have to be afraid. Nan Bei Chao naturally have ways to defeat him. Plus we have a hundred and fifty Minor Saints here, you think we can’t kill one ‘Jiang Chen’ with our joint efforts?”

.....

The Minor Saints of Nan Bei Chao’s troops were all frightened. Some started to fear Jiang Chen. None of them had met such ‘abnormal’ person. ‘Genius’ was no longer the word to describe him. His existence had overturned plenty of people’s impression of him.

Nan Bei Chao’s face darkened after seeing Jiang Chen’s abrupt transformation. He could feel certain pressure coming from Jiang Chen’s boosted combat strength. But he couldn’t care less about it because he was still very confident in eliminating his arch-enemy.

“Jiang Chen, come out and fight me! I want to see how strong

you have become!”

Nan Bei Chao clamored at Jiang Chen.

“As you wish.”

Jiang Chen swayed his body and flew out of the Five Elemental Tisura Formation but the formation was still in place and the Brilliant Mirror became more brilliant. The formation shouldn't be removed even if Jiang Chen had flown out of it because there was still many Minor Saints waiting for the chance to kill them. If the formation was broken, many of them would die. It's especially true for those disciples and elders of Combat Soul and Combat King realms because a Minor Saint could simply kill anyone below their grade with a strike.

“You guys continue to hold the formation. I will kill Nan Bei Chao!”

Jiang Chen's voice rippled in the air into their ears. As he left the formation, he stuck out his sharp claw to clamp to a Second Grade Minor Saint nearest to him.

That unlucky Minor Saint, who was now unable to move and panicking. He was going to cross the edge of death.

“No...”

He shouted but it couldn't do much help. Jiang Chen's sharp

claw crushed his skull like a tofu. A Second Grade Minor Saint died just like that.

Dong!

Then, Jiang Chen took one step and reached Nan Bei Chao. His step left a large line of crack on the void. None of the remaining Minor Saints dared to move nearer to him. Freedom King, Tan Zhen Tian and Skyhill Daoist gritted their teeth, while having the urge to puke blood seeing how powerful Jiang Chen had become.

The feud and revenge between them and Jiang Chen would never be settled with a compromise. Before this, Jiang Chen was a mere insect that could be crushed with a single pinch. However, in this very day, Jiang Chen's power had made them feel how inferior they were.

Currently, they could only place the hope of killing Jiang Chen on Nan Bei Chao. Otherwise Jiang Chen would settle his old score with them, given his vengeful personality.

“Jiang Chen, it seems like I have given you a chance to grow. However, do you think you can actually snatch victory from the hands of defeat?”

Nan Bei Chao said coldly.

“Cut down your crap. Your white tiger has died. You too have to die along with all these people who come to attack Nebula Sect. All

of your blood are destined to wash this battlefield like a river and dye this mountain below.”

Jiang Chen’s voice was cruel, like a true god of death who had sentenced his enemies to death.

“Truly presumptuous! You’re just able to kill my white tiger because you used a Source of Combat Strength Talisman. Unfortunately, you only have one and you are battling me. I want you to pay high price for the death of my white tiger. Yes, the blood will flow through this place like river, but it isn’t our blood, it is the blood of thousands of people of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion!”

Nan Bei Chao’s blonde hair fluttered in the air. Suddenly, he shouted, “Eternal immortal wind!”

Ka cha *Ka cha*

Something surrounded Nan Bei Chao. It had filled the void with a series of crackling sound. Waves of gales rushed out of his body with brilliant light that carried high and mighty aura. That was the aura of an immortal.

Every wind moved like an illusionary dragon and cut the air into layers like a keen sword. Under the stimulation of the eternal immortal wind, Nan Bei Chao’s Qi skyrocketed and his cultivation grade reached Third Grade Minor Saint in a few blinks.

“What a powerful gale! It seems like it is something from the Immortal World. This man does have many techniques as well.”

Jiang Chen's eyes narrowed. However, sensing the powerful aura coming from Nan Bei Chao's enhancement made him excited instead. This was the right time for him to test the limits of his combat strength after transforming into a dragon. He would be even more intoxicated when Nan Bei Chao could get stronger because he preferred challenging battles than a predictable one.

Nan Bei Chao, who was now a Third Grade Minor Saint, could easily kill a Fifth Grade Minor Saint. The human-dragon form Jiang Chen could also kill a Fifth Grade Minor Saint with ease. One possessed the physique of an immortal soul and the other was a super genius. It was hard to determine who would win when the two of them engage in a battle.

“We have to continue to strike on the grand formation. Our Lord will handle Jiang Chen. Once the grand formation is broken, we can start wiping out everything and everyone in Nebula Sect!”

Freedom King barked. Consequently, a hundred of Minor Saints started to attack the formation again. Dan King and Nebula Kidd were helplessly holding the formation. They longed to fight these Minor Saints but that would remove the formation causing thousands of innocent deaths.

Putting the Brilliant Mirror at one side gave them an advantage because their enemies were forced to attack at different spots, making the defense easier.

Up above in the sky, a battlefield had been formed for Jiang Chen and Nan Bei Chao. These two were the domineering beings and each was the arch-enemy of the other. They had battled in Black Sect and Death Mountain, but no one knew what the outcome would be this time.

“Jiang Chen, you will die! I will wash away all your insult towards me with your blood. Wisdom king punch!”

Nan Bei Chao's Qi fluctuated as he punched. Afterwards, a very brilliant giant king punch materialized in the air like a mountain. It was covered with complicated talisman marks of wisdom. It crushed the void ahead, and rushed towards Jiang Chen.

“Not wisdom king punch again? Don't you have new skills?”

Jiang Chen smirked. He had witnessed it last time. It was indeed a very terrifying combat technique. The punch could lock and immobilize its target. Before, he had deflected it using his six solar profound finger. However, this time, he wanted to try something new.

Swoosh

A large pair of dragon wings were extended to the length of four meters. A simple movement of the wings caused thousands of layers of waves. Accompanied with the spatial shift, he moved with a swoosh leaving an afterimage behind, causing the wisdom king punch to lose its target.

“What?”

Nan Bei Chao's face changed instantly. Wisdom king punch itself consisted of wisdom that would follow its target if its target moved, but Jiang Chen's speed was way too fast for it to follow. The pair of dragon wings had allowed him to run off the punch's radar.

“Haha! True dragon palm!”

Jiang Chen laughed as he launched his palm attack. A terrifying blood-red dragon claw slammed down, pulverizing Nan Bei Chao's wisdom king punch. Jiang Chen's true dragon combat seal had indeed turned a lot more powerful.

“Wisdom three punches.”

Nan Bei Chao was as still as a mountain when he struck another punch out. It was stronger than his previous attack, and the Qi it unleashed covered the sky attempting to drown Jiang Chen.

“Humph! All your attacks are as harmless as drifting clouds to me.”

Jiang Chen let out a cold humph. He didn't dodge the attack but rushed towards it. He waved his arm and the images of flood dragons flew out from it. There were nine of them.

Roar... *Roar...*

The roars of the flood dragons were deafening. The Nine flood dragons was a terrifying ability. Jiang Chen had maximized its power in his dragon form. The nine dragons had surrounded his enemy's wisdom three punches and pulverizing them on the spot.

"This is too weak. Nan Bei Chao, your skill doesn't affect me much."

Jiang Chen was overpowering. A single attack from him could send unimaginable force. All of his techniques had been enhanced further by the dragon form, thus he now possessed numerous techniques that were more powerful than before. Although Nan Bei Chao had the support of the eternal immortal wind, he couldn't gain the upper hand in this battle. One could also say that without this wind, he would be dead by now.

"Haha! Quickly look. Nan Bei Chao can't gain control of the battle."

"Brother Jiang is truly powerful. Our crisis will end when Nan Bei Chao is killed."

.....

The people of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion were paying

close attention towards the battle between the two. They felt another excitement when they saw how great Jiang Chen had become.

...

Chapter 772 - Eternal Immortal Wind, Pulverised

Hong Long

Above in the sky, the two arch-enemies were engaged in an intense battle. Nan Bei Chao couldn't win in the aspect of combat techniques but he still had the protection of Immortal Armor which brought his defenses to a higher notch. On the surface, it was hard to determine who would be the winner in the end.

However, Nan Bei Chao wasn't calm. His situation now was similar to the time when he was in an intense battle with Jiang Chen in Black Sect. Although he was merely a Divine Core cultivator at that time, the present scene and the previous one were very alike. He knew that he had underestimated Jiang Chen again. Jiang Chen had already grown to the point where killing him would be difficult given Nan Bei Chao's combat strength.

Despite all this, Nan Bei Chao didn't intend to yield. He was a mighty being that possessed the body of an immortal soul and a true ruler that disdained all things underneath the heaven. All living things had to obey him as he was the greatest emperor in the world.

Meanwhile, below them, over one hundred Minor Saint experts continued to attack the Five Elemental Tisure Formation. They felt frustrated by the firmness of the formation. Their morale dropped when they saw that Nan Bei Chao hadn't taken down Jiang Chen even after a few bouts. Furthermore, the Brilliant Mirror was reflecting their attacks, crippling their troops as a result. Four

Minor Saints had already died because of the mirror. As for the people inside the formation, not a single one of them were killed.

In the formation, Nebula Kidd, Dan King and Wu Yi Mo especially were doing their best to hold the formation. Also, with the help of the master of formations, Big Yellow and Tyrant who was controlling the stone monument, the formation had become indestructible.

However, the consumption of energy of the Brilliant Mirror was terrifyingly huge. They can't do anything except hoping that Jiang Chen would get rid of Nan Bei Chao as soon as possible to save the situation. Anyway, Jiang Chen's performance and incredible Qi had created a brilliant hope for them.

“Monarch heaven art, first style ultimate kill!”

Nan Bei Chao was furious enough to cast his strongest skill. The thickness of the monarch Qi on his body reached the maximum before it turned into an emperor dragon which soared to the sky, creating a stream of starry river. That was a floating heavenly river wrapped with dense talisman marks. It was hard to determine how strong this heavenly river could be. All of a sudden, it poured downwards in Jiang Chen's direction.

“Damn! This Nan Bei Chao is really an ‘abnormal’. That's why he is called the reincarnation of an immortal soul. I have no idea whether Little Chen can handle such intense attacks!”

Nangong Wentian couldn't help cursing. This was the first time

he met Nan Bei Chao because he hadn't known Jiang Chen during the time of chaos in the province of Qi. He had to acknowledge the pride and arrogance of this blonde man that could be compared favorably with Jiang Chen.

“Do not worry. He will be able to handle it, like last time in Black Sect.”

Han Yan was very confident in Jiang Chen.

Roar

Jiang Chen didn't dare to treat Nan Bei Chao's attack with contempt. He faced the sky and let out a roar. A cold and icy water dragon suddenly rushed out of his body. His water dragon seal had become more powerful after the completion of the five elements. The Qi of Heavenly Earth Pure Water had frozen the void around him.

Hong Long

The water dragon collided against the heavenly river. The void in the vicinity had been smashed into pieces. The color in the sky changed, it looked like doomsday. Though the heavenly river didn't dissipate, half of it was frozen by the terrifying frosty water dragon seal. A majestically huge ice statue was formed in the sky .

Keng!

This time, the Heavenly Saint Sword appeared in Jiang Chen's hands and vibrated intensely. It was no longer an Emperor weapon now but a Minor Saint weapon as it was a weapon which will upgrade along with Jiang Chen's advancement.

The shape of the sword had completely changed. A blood-red ferocious dragon head had formed at the hilt, the body of the sword was imprinted with dragon marks, making it look like a dragon sword. This wasn't new to Jiang Chen because he had turned his sword into such form before using the dragon marks. But, there was a difference as compared to today. The transformation due to the dragon transformation art did not only happen to him but to his sword as well, turning the sword into a real dragon sword!

Roar

Jiang Chen raised his sword. Then, an ear-piercing roar was heard as a brilliant blood-red light shot to the sky from the sword. The overpowering sword light reached the heavenly river. A second later, the river was slashed into half and turned into countless pieces that fell from the sky.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

The monarch heaven art was destroyed and as a result, Nan Bei Chao felt a strong force that made him move over ten steps backwards before finding his balance. The calm and arrogant face he had a while ago had been taken over by fright.

“Haha! Look. Nan Bei Chao is failing. He isn’t Brother Jiang’s opponent!”

“This is great! Brother Jiang is the real heaven defying being. No one can oppose him, not even Nan Bei Chao.”

“Once Nan Bei Chao is killed, our crisis will be over. There won’t be anyone who can stand against Brother Jiang. Then we will rule the four large domains. Damn! Thinking about this makes me feel great!”

.....

There were excitement, delight and blood-boiling feelings. There was no doubt about it. Their blood was boiling. Although the one who was in the battle was Jiang Chen, their emotions were stirred so much, it is as if they were fighting the battle personally. Everyone was affected by Jiang Chen’s heroic spirit, making them crazed and excited. The current situation was something that they didn’t dare dream of. What was in their mind when Nan Bei Chao had conquered the four large domains was ‘we are finished’. The best scenario at that time was that they would keep their lives and live under Nan Bei Chao’s existence. Who would have thought that Jiang Chen would bring them such an unpredictable miracle?

“Jiang Chen, it’s you who forced me to do this! Eternal immortal wind, engulf everything!”

Nan Bei Chao bellowed angrily. Every attempt he made just now failed. The suffocating feeling in his heart caused by disgrace burst

out like a fountain—he couldn’t nurse it anymore. If he lost this battle, it would deal a huge blow to him psychologically. Thus, he must not fail! He had to use all his might to clear away all the insults. Therefore, he must kill Jiang Chen.

Hu *Hu*

Boundless waves of gales started to blow the battlefield in a radius of a hundred miles. Scary tornadoes emerged everywhere. These weren’t any ordinary tornadoes, it was formed by the eternal immortal wind, which represented eternal and endless. Also, the energy and power of the wind was inestimable and could pulverize anything.

Once it materialized, the air died out. Fortunately, the wind did not emerge below, otherwise all living things would die from it.

Howl *Howl* *Howl*

The tornadoes’ howls rolled like thunder in the sky. It moved very close to each other with talisman marks on the surface, covering the entire sky above and lunged at Jiang Chen.

The tornadoes came from all directions, besieging Jiang Chen, seemingly determined to shred him to pieces.

“Jiang Chen, I really want to see how you can handle my eternal immortal wind! You will surely be torn to pieces and eventually to powder even if you have a tough physique. You are just a puny

mortal that won't understand the scariness of the immortal wind. I am immortal and defying me is the same as defying the heaven!"

Nan Bei Chao's voice rolled in the air. The immortal Qi that exuded from his body made everyone feel mighty and majestic but it was also blended with shapeless coercion.

"Whoa! This is indeed an overpowering immortal wind. I don't think this thing came from our world. Nan Bei Chao is truly unpredictable. I really have no idea whether Jiang Chen can defend against it."

Nebula Kidd's face was painted with worry.

"This wind is too strong. Even I will die if being besieged by those."

Dan King shook his head when he finally felt the incredible power of Nan Bei Chao. An extraordinary being like him was enough to wipe out everything even without the help of the white tiger.

The countless tornadoes turned into an ancient beast. The beast then opened its mouth, attempting to devour Jiang Chen.

"Five elemental sphere!"

Jiang Chen unleashed his power sphere. As it rushed out, colorful lights glowed. Five compatible but opposite element

combined into one and became impregnable. Even the eternal immortal wind couldn't make an impact on it.

Nan Bei Chao on the outside used his divine sense, doing his best to unleash all his power of the wind to break Jiang Chen's power sphere but it was an extremely difficult task.

“Eternal immortal wind? It can't obstruct me either. I will pulverize your immortal wind and see what other tricks you have left.”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated as a roar was heard from his Qi Sea. Yuan Force rushed to all parts of his body and then to the Heavenly Saint Sword like tidal waves, pushing the sword to its peak. He casted great soul derivation technique and found the weakest spot of eternal immortal wind in a split second. The long sword turned brilliant and slashed at the barrier of the weakest spot.

Chi La

The immortal wind couldn't withstand such powerful damage. A huge opening was created from the slash. Then, the energy of the power sphere entered the wind. There was this saying that states 'once the weakest spot was destroyed, the entire thing would be finished'. The power sphere from the sword pushed away all the immortal winds.

“Wah...”

Nan Bei Chao spurted a mouthful of blood. His eyes were full of dissatisfaction. He was unwilling to believe the incident that had just happened in front of his eyes, as well as today's result. He had failed under Jiang Chen's hands again. This was exceedingly insulting!

Dong

Jiang Chen looked like a war god that had descended from the heaven. He was holding his sword as he came before Nan Bei Chao with an overpowering aura.

...

Chapter 773 - Incomparable, Absolutely matchless

The both of them were standing close to each other again. The aura of the battle had changed. Jiang Chen was like a war god that illuminated a dazzling light. Although Nan Bei Chao still had some fighting strength left, he was already like a stray dog. He couldn't gain the upper hand from the start.

“Nan Bei Chao, I would like to see how you would escape this time.”

Jiang Chen said. He raised his Heavenly Saint Sword. He wouldn't let him get away this time. The long sword turned into a real dragon and reached Nan Bei Chao in a flash.

“Immortal armor.”

Nan Bei Chao shouted and quickly summoned the armor. An armor covered with lines of talisman marks had formed an indestructible shield. At the same time, a long sword materialized in his hand. That was the Monarch sword that was coated with eternal immortal wind. Then, it swung to block Jiang Chen's slash.

Unfortunately, the present Nan Bei Chao wasn't as high-spirited as before. He had suffered a series of setbacks from his previous attempts. He had lost the confidence to defeat Jiang Chen and had suffered some serious injuries. Thus, he couldn't launch his most powerful attack.

Keng

The two divine weapons collided. Nan Bei Chao's Monarch sword couldn't stand the Heavenly Saint Sword's strike and was flung away from his grasps. Jiang Chen wouldn't show mercy even if he had the advantage. His Heavenly Saint Sword was swung again and at maximum speed. The sword passed, leaving a trace of light and a big opening in the void and landed on Nan Bei Chao's Immortal Armor.

Chi La

The so-called indestructible Immortal Armor could not withstand such an overpowering strike. Sparks were created from the collision, leaving a slit on the armor and on Nan Bei Chao's skin, causing blood to flow out from it.

"You destroyed my Immortal Armor?"

Nan Bei Chao was as furious as a male lion, but he looked like a drowned mouse. He had never found his confidence whenever he fought with Jiang Chen, even in their first and second battle, and specially now. Regardless of how mighty he was in front of all the people from the four large domains, he was just merely a clown before Jiang Chen.

"Nan Bei Chao, you have used all of your skills, and none of them could obstruct me. Today, your blood will be shed."

Jiang Chen's domineering Qi and murderous intent was overwhelming. His pupils sparkled coldly. Nan Bei Chao was already a dead man in his eyes.

"Freedom King, why aren't you all attacking Jiang Chen? If I die, you would all die too."

Nan Bei Chao shouted at Freedom King.

The current scenario gave the other minor saints the urge to cough out blood. They hadn't thought that they couldn't harm Nebula Sect, even if they have gathered all the minor saints from the four domains.

However, they agreed to Nan Bei Chao's words. If he died and given Jiang Chen's personality, they would certainly face an unpleasant ending. They still had a few Fifth Grade Minor Saints, so they could still hold Jiang Chen. But if Nan Bei Chao died, their spirit would plummet and they would be finished.

For a moment, five Fifth Grade Minor Saints lunged toward Jiang Chen promptly. All of them were holding Minor Saint weapons. They couldn't allow any more delays while facing such an overpowering opponent.

Hong Long

The heavens and earth shook. The void was destroyed, causing

the sky to change in color. The aura of destruction was everywhere in the void, like an asura battlefield. The disciples and elders of Nebula Sect and the Dark Devil Religion were petrified. There were not shock written on their faces anymore because their facial muscles had become numb. All of them longed to be a mighty Minor Saint one day, but how could they possibly think that killing a Minor Saint was so simple?

“Anyone who opposes me will die.”

Jiang Chen was like an ancient dragon that had broken out of prison and shackles from the dungeons. The Heavenly Saint Sword had completely integrated with him. His facial expression didn't change, these Minor Saints were weaker than Nan Bei Chao. So, it would be a serious joke for them to think that the five of them could fight Jiang Chen.

Keng

The dragon-like sword was swung. It had completely become a bloodthirsty sword that was stained with countless of blood.

A cage was formed from the web-like light of the sword, trapping a Fifth Grade Minor Saint within. Then, the sharp Heavenly Saint Sword appeared above his head.

“No!”

That man exclaimed. He only understood how scary it was to face

Jiang Chen. He could feel an unstoppable power flowing out of Jiang Chen's body. He was totally powerless when the sword came.

Chi La

An agonizing wail was heard. This Fifth Grade Minor Saint was a peerless old ancestor of a major power but he was severed into half. The blood of a Minor Saint was shed, turning the atmosphere gloomy.

“Master.”

A few Minor Saints shouted from afar. They just witnessed their master being killed. This time, they were surely finished.

Nan Bei Chao coughed out blood after seeing this. He knew that he had failed again this time and all of his hard work had been in vain. The most important thing for him now was to run, otherwise he would be like what Jiang Chen had said, being slaughtered here.

Swoosh

He turned into a shadow and vanished in the void. He would try to defeat Jiang Chen again some other time.

Unfortunately, Jiang Chen didn't allow him to leave. The few Fifth Grade Minor Saints didn't matter to him anymore. He had focused all of his attention on Nan Bei Chao because he would be an enormous threat for him in the future. If he escaped now, he

would be able to grow rapidly and would become even more powerful, killing him would become more difficult.

“Want to leave? Not so fast.”

Jiang Chen’s dragon wings flapped. He turned into a flash that went past the few Minor Saints and vanished in the void. The next moment, he reappeared and his hand was holding a man full of blood – Nan Bei Chao.

Presently, Nan Bei Chao had already lost his Immortal Armor. He was akin to a dead dog when he was held by Jiang Chen.

“Jiang Chen, I am an immortal. You can’t kill me.”

Nan Bei Chao was struggling.

“Nan Bei Chao. Look at what you’ve become. You think you still have the right to fight me? Killing you now would be as easy as slaughtering chickens. Today, I would finish you completely, i will not give you a chance to comeback.”

Jiang Chen said. The other sharp claw gripped on Nan Bei Chao’s head and was instantly pulverized with a ‘Ka Cha’ sound. Jiang Chen sent out flames that surrounded his corpse like a prison. He wanted to incinerate him from head to toe, he even used his Divine Sense to prevent him from escaping.

As the fire burned, he saw a vortex of wind surrounding Nan Bei

Chao's body, it was so strong that his flames were blown away.

“Eternal immortal wind, what a precious ability! I think I might need it someday.”

Jiang Chen grabbed at the eternal immortal wind. It struggled intensely in his palm, attempting to escape from it. The Immortal wind came from the immortal world, it had its own soul and intelligence, thus it wouldn't simply succumb to anyone's control.

However, the immortal wind calmed down after Jiang Chen casted his dragon transformation art. The Dragon transformation art was a divine skill that surpassed even the immortals. It was a top notch divine skill that was so ancient. Hence, the eternal immortal wind succumb to it eventually.

It had been added to Jiang Chen's skills. But it would only be an attack skill in Jiang Chen's possession. He doesn't have the immortal physique, so it couldn't be used to temporarily boost his cultivation grade. He felt that it was a little wasted but it didn't really matter to him because his human-dragon form could enhance his combat strength by ten times, which was a lot more powerful than eternal immortal wind.

It was already good enough for him to use the wind as an offensive technique.

Soon, Nan Bei Chao's corpse had been completely incinerated, . Then, he stopped and sucked in a long breath of air while looking at the spot where Nan Bei Chao vanished. He had finally managed

to kill this person, but at the same time, he also lost an incredible enemy which made him feel a little disappointed.

“See, Nan Bei Chao is dead, killed by brother Jiang.”

“Haha! The white tiger is dead. Nan Bei Chao is also dead. Brother Jiang is really a matchless being. The others couldn’t fight him. They are all doomed.”

“Brother Jiang is truly divine. He had entirely turned our hopeless situation. He has just created another unprecedented miracle.”

.....

Nan Bei Chao’s death made everyone so happy, as if they had been injected with dope. Most of them were cheering and shouting out of happiness, they couldn’t believe what just happened.

Jiang Chen turned his head. He would settle the score with the rest next. But he turned back again to the spot where Nan Bei Chao died to confirm that none of his Qi was left. However, he didn’t know why but his instinct told him that Nan Bei Chao was still alive. This was absolutely irrational.

“Nan Bei Chao has died. Let’s run!”

“Run for your lives! Jiang Chen is peerless. None of us can fight him and this man is extremely ruthless. If we provoke him, we

would die for sure.”

Those Minor Saints were shouting frantically. The result of the battle was obvious. They had been defeated and they only could escape.

“Haha! None of you would be able to escape today. All of you would have to die. I would use all of your blood to water this mountain so that it would become a saint land. Five elemental sphere lock the void.”

Jiang Chen smiled coldly.

...

Chapter 774 - The Fallen Minor Saints

Hua La

Jiang Chen's five elemental sphere rushed out like tidal currents. Five different brilliances glowed as if the colors were representing five resplendent long dragons. The sky was entirely wrapped by it and the void was completely locked. The remaining Minor Saints were all confined in this void.

“Not good, we are confined within Jiang Chen's power sphere. We have to unleash our power spheres together to crush his. Only this way will our lives be saved.”

“Agreed. Not only that, it would also heavily injure him. At that time, we may have the opportunity to kill him. If we don't, we won't have any chance of escaping. Even if we can, our juniors can't because Jiang Chen is extremely ruthless.”

“Everyone, this is a long shot but we have to try!”

.....

Freedom King, Tan Zhen Tian and the Skyhill Daoist were shouting at their people. Everyone's eyes turned red. Then, they started to unleash the energy of their power sphere to crush Jiang Chen's because they didn't have any other choice. All of them could feel an unprecedented crisis coming their way.

If Jiang Chen wasn't killed, they would be killed. Even if they could get away from here, they couldn't get away from the Minor Saints below. Freedom King and Tan Zhen Tian could feel the sense of crisis more intensely than anyone as the conflict between them and Jiang Chen had grown so deep that it wouldn't be settled without bloodshed.

In truth, for these three leaders, they mostly felt regretful besides fright. That's right. They regretted so much right now. Even in their dreams, they hadn't thought that Jiang Chen would grow so much. His advancement speed was shockingly fast. If they had predicted that this day would come, they would have killed Jiang Chen earlier to end the threat.

“Look, all of the Minor Saints are trapped by Jiang Chen's power sphere but we can't underestimate the power sphere of a hundred Minor Saints. I say we charge into Jiang Chen's power sphere and help him kill the enemies.”

Dan King shouted.

“Alright. Listen up, all Minor Saints, leave the formation immediately and exterminate the enemies.”

Nebula Kidd drew out his Nebula Sword. His body was bursting with Qi and combat aura. Wu Yi Mo at one side had also prepared to fight.

“Everyone, don't attack. Stay in the formation.”

When Dan King and the others were about to attack, Jiang Chen's voice rolled through the air, stopping their actions.

“Jiang Chen was right. Don't panic. If we act now, the grand formation would lose its support. As their Minor Saint experts outnumbered all of us, it would be a disaster if they try to break the formation.”

Nebula Kidd shouted. His fighting spirit had been boosted to the max after seeing Jiang Chen's battle, but he never thought of the terrifying consequences. Their enemies would never give them a chance if they found any weak spots.

Presently, there were thousands of disciples and elders in the formation. It would bring about a bloody massacre if the formation was broken. This was something that no one dared to imagine.

“That's right. We are being too rash. But I don't know if he could handle the power sphere of all the Minor Saints.”

Dan King sounded worried.

“Haha! Let me tell you something. It won't change their situation even if they have the numbers.”

Big Yellow laughed. He knew very well how terrifying Jiang Chen could be. Their number wouldn't affect Jiang Chen much.

The five elemental sphere was like a huge millstone of five colors

drifting in the sky, the rest of the Minor Saints were attacking the huge barrier.

“A bunch of silly men. You all don’t know the terrifying power of the five elemental sphere. Your lives are within my control now that you are confined within my sphere. I could easily take your lives at will.”

Jiang Chen’s voice was deafening. Blood was trickling down from his Heavenly Saint Sword. He looked half human and half dragon, extremely terrifying. His blood-red eyes would send people chills and fright whenever they looked at it.

“Eternal immortal wind!”

Jiang Chen waved his hand and casted a wild wind. The gale moved to every corner of the barrier. This immortal wind wasn’t as powerful as the one Nan Bei Chao used in his immortal physique.

Hu *Hu*

“Argh...” “Argh...”

Wails of pain were heard. Some weaker Minor Saints couldn’t bear the immortal wind, their bodies couldn’t stand the pressure of the wind and exploded, turning into fogs of blood.

Hua La La

Saint blood was sprinkling down from the sky towards Nebula Sect. Before the blood even touched the ground, it was already filtered by the Five Elemental Tisura Formation and the essence flowed through it. After today, this place would become a precious place for cultivation.

“Don’t panic, everyone. Use all of your strength to defend this windstorm.”

A Fifth Grade Minor Saint said. There were four powerful Fifth Grade Minor Saints that were still alive. Their combined efforts were powerful enough to defend against the eternal immortal wind.

Swoosh

Jiang Chen’s dragon body vibrated and turned into a blood-red light that rushed into the enemy’s troop. His dragon wings were as hard as steel. It swept across all the enemies that he went past.

Pu Chi *Pu Chi*

In a lunge, around four to five Minor Saints experts had their waist severed into halves and their bloody corpse fell from the sky.

In this period of time, there were continuous wailing. The people below were stunned, their mouths were wide-open after seeing a rain of blood and dismembered corpses falling out from the sky.

The Minor Saints were falling. This was a scene that no one could ever imagine.

Nebula Kidd and Wu Yi Mo gave each other a look and saw fright in their eyes, they saw in each other's eyes that they were lucky.

That feeling was particularly stronger in Nebula Kidd because he felt very lucky to make such a sensible decision back then. If he attacked Jiang Chen the moment he found out about his true identity, he was afraid that his ending would be the same as these people.

Wu Yi Mo was staring at Han Yan who was standing at the other side. He felt lucky that he had adopted such a son or else he wouldn't have established a connection with Jiang Chen. According to the logical facts, it was very likely that the Dark Devil Religion would join Freedom Palace and go against Jiang Chen. If that was really the case, they were doomed as these Minor Saints today.

Presently, all the disciples of Nebula Sect felt a sense of pride and honor for choosing Nebula Sect.

Roar... *Roar...*

The void that was covered by the five elemental sphere had turned into a bloody battlefield. Jiang Chen casted the five elemental combat dragon seal. Five different colored dragon rushed out with the enhancement of the five elemental sphere, they rampaged the bunch of panicking enemies. Most of them had

already lost their primary objective as their lives were in danger right now. They were all running for their lives as the dragon seal attacked. Most of them had lost their fighting spirit.

The eternal immortal wind continued to blow and Jiang Chen's dragon wings were flapping non-stop, like a phantom killer that caused disaster everywhere he went.

In just a few breaths time, around forty Minor Saints were dead. Some turned into a bloody fog and some had their limbs or body parts detached from their bodies.

The people below became numb. Even Nebula Kidd and the few seniors couldn't believe that a person could be so powerful to such an extent. Was he even human?

“My god, there were many Minor Saints that have just fallen. These are the Minor Saints of the four large domains. I could not imagine the outcome if all of them died.”

“This is truly scary. The four large domains would certainly change and so will the history of the Divine Continent.”

“After today's battle, Jiang Chen's name would certainly spread across the whole of Divine Continent. Even the ancient family of the Pure Land would also put their eyes on him.”

.....

Everyone was absolutely shocked. The current scene was truly terrifying. The Minor Saints that were on Jiang Chen's side felt lucky, it would be so silly of them to make a heaven defying genius their enemy.

The scene inside the barrier had turned into chaos. Now Jiang Chen focused his attention towards the four Fifth Grade Minor Saints as they were the ones that still had some strength left.

Keng

His Heavenly Saint Sword vibrated as it swung. It was Jiang Chen's most powerful strike. All of them felt the pressure from the attack as they were confined in his power sphere. A Fifth Grade Minor Saint died instantly after being slashed.

“Argh...”

The Heavenly Saint Sword changed its direction and another Fifth Grade Minor Saint was dead.

Swoosh

Jiang Chen was moving so fast that he appeared before another Fifth Grade Minor Saint in a blink. He looked at him coldly.

“No, don't kill me. I will follow you from now on.”

The Fifth Grade Minor Saint felt his legs shaking. He submitted himself to Jiang Chen.

“Too late for that.”

Jiang Chen attacked ruthlessly. The stab pierced through his skull and another one was killed.

There is only a single Fifth Grade Minor Saint left. Jiang Chen wouldn't let him live as they were his biggest threat. In truth, he didn't intend to kill all the Minor Saints as it would affect the four large domains greatly. However, the leader must die, this would serve as a deterrent for the ones who are alive.

“Argh...”

When the last Fifth Grade Minor Saint died under Jiang Chen's hands, the remaining enemies had lost all of their hopes. A lot of them moved like a walking corpse, they just stood in a single spot, not making any efforts to attack or flee. They knew that their lives had already fallen into Jiang Chen's hands. Since all of the Fifth Grade Minor Saints have already died, anything they do would only be useless, what difference would it make?

Hua La

Jiang Chen's arm swayed and kept the eternal immortal wind back to his body. His cold eyes swept across the remaining hundred Minor Saints. These people were normally the high and mighty

beings, but today their faces were as gloomy as a dog who had just lost their homes.

However, it wasn't over yet because some of them would have to die. The first person Jiang Chen turned to was Freedom King.

...

Chapter 775 - The Overlord of the Four Domains

Freedom King sucked in a breath of cold air when he felt Jiang Chen's gaze. It was like the eyes of the god of death that would send someone to hell with just one look.

Freedom King knew that he was dead this time. There was no one in the heavens nor hell that could save him. Given Jiang Chen's temper, he wouldn't get a second chance to survive. Now, even the person that he had relied on the most, Nan Bei Chao, had died. He was afraid that he, who was below Fifth Grade Minor Saint, would easily be slaughtered in front of Jiang Chen.

“Jiang...Jiang Chen, don't kill me. I'm willing to listen to your commands.”

He could feel his soul shivering as Jiang Chen approached. He was a respected master of Freedom Palace, a mighty Fourth Grade Minor Saint during the normal days but today, he had lost the usual demeanor in his word.

There was no human that was not afraid of dying. If a person had high status or cultivation grade, he would know better than anyone that death was so frightening as it would take away all their efforts and glory.

“I'll give you a chance to tell me why you can't die.”

Jiang Chen's tone was as cold as the god of death.

The scene in the sky was getting more and more exciting. A man who was roughly twenty years old, who stood before over a hundred of Minor Saints, making everyone shiver until they couldn't speak properly, let alone having the courage to defy him.

The death of the Minor Saints just now had given them an understanding that they weren't going to be the youth's opponent. He was like a real war god that had snatched away all their chances of resisting. However, they could also feel a hope of surviving from him. Jiang Chen's gaze was obvious enough, to tell them that the matter only involved the experts of the three major powers of Mysterious Domain due to the conflict between them. The other experts from the other three large domains kept their silence, knowing that they didn't even have the right to speak. Their fate had already fallen on Jiang Chen. Despite Jiang Chen killing their sect masters and many of their comrades, their thoughts for revenge had already lost the courage to resurface.

Freedom King was pleased in his heart when Jiang Chen required a reason. This was his chance!

“Jiang Chen, you have killed so many of my people but I won't settle the score with you. Furthermore, it was Nan Bei Chao who wanted to rule Mysterious Domain, it wasn't me. You should know how powerful Nan Bei Chao was and how defenseless I was in front of him. If you don't kill me today, I will without a doubt follow your orders. Furthermore, from now on, the entire Mysterious Domain, no, the four large domains belong to you.”

Freedom King quickly answered. He pushed the blame on the dead Nan Bei Chao.

Pu Chi

Unfortunately, as his words dropped, Jiang Chen's sharp claw had ruthlessly pierced through his body, crushing his heart. The blood flowed and trickled through the blood-red claw, making the scene look gloomy and terrifying.

Freedom King could hardly raise his head while his vital force was fading. He looked at Jiang Chen in disbelief. He thought that he had gotten the chance to live but he was killed the moment he finished his sentences.

“Your reason is enough to make you die hundreds of time. You are far worse than Nan Bei Chao. Although Nan Bei Chao and I are enemies, I admire him from the bottom of my heart, because a person who has pride rooted in him, would never beg for his life, even if he is facing death. Furthermore, your reason is inferior. Have you never thought about this day to come the moment you all want to kill me? Do you have any idea how much blood will be shed if the formation is broken? Furthermore, I am sure that if I were to fall into your hands, I won't have such a swift death as yours. Thus, giving you a quick death is considered a merciful act.”

As he finished, a wave of destructive force suddenly channeled through his dragon claw to Freedom King. In the next moment, Freedom King's body was torn into pieces. An overlord of a major power had died so quickly.

The people who had been watching Jiang Chen's means of killing had grown numb and accustomed to this kind of bloody scene. There were only two people who had their expressions changed, they were Tan Zhen Tian and Skyhill Daoist. They knew that they were next after the death of Freedom King.

Sure enough, a blessing wasn't a misfortune and a destined misfortune couldn't be avoided. Jiang Chen came before the two of them.

"What else do you two want to say?"

Jiang Chen asked, his voice cold.

The two of them looked at each other in the eye and saw their despair and helplessness. They knew that they were fated to meet their end. There was no turning back.

"Jiang Chen, if you want to kill us, then do it now. I hope that after killing me, you will show mercy to my Tan family."

Tan Zhen Tian said loudly with certain harsh tone.

"Jiang Chen, I know that I will die for sure. But, I hope that you won't trouble my disciples. Give them a chance to survive."

Skyhill Daoist said.

“You two aren’t bad. You have the resolute attitude of an overlord and consideration towards others. You are right, I will never let you live. However, after killing the both of you, Tan Family and Skyhill School will fall into Nebula Sect’s control and, worry not, I will not kill the innocent.”

Jiang Chen finished his word. Then, his large palm waved and killed Tan Zhen Tian and Skyhill Daoist. The both of them didn’t show any sign of resistance before they died. This was because that they knew that it was pointless to resist.

“Ah...patriarch.”

The remaining alive Minor Saints of Tan Family watched as Jiang Chen killed Tan Zhen Tian. They let out a cry of anguish and stared at Jiang Chen with hatred.

Jiang Chen frowned and his murderous intent was ignited. Tan Family was different from Freedom Palace and Skyhill School as the bloodline of Tan Family flowed through them. Thus, their hatred towards Jiang Chen would be much stronger than the other two major powers.

Without saying any word, Jiang Chen struck out with five sharp lights to kill the five remaining Minor Saints of Tan Family. Although these Minor Saints posed no major threat towards him, they would become the root of a major problem or threat in the future. He did not want to see another incident happening as his enemies would forever be his enemies. He couldn’t show mercy to

any of them. If he was as temperamental as he was in his past life, he wouldn't leave one person here alive.

The remaining Minor Saints of Freedom Palace and Skyhill School were so frightened that they shivered. Jiang Chen was truly a terrifying being who was like a supreme or bloodthirsty devil king.

However, he had only shot them a glance. Jiang Chen had imprinted a great shadow in their hearts that they wouldn't be able to wipe off for the rest of their lives. It was impossible for them to fight him. As a matter of fact, they were no threat to him at all.

“All of you here should die, but I won't continue to kill. From today onwards, you all should go back to your sect and re-organize. You will have to obey Nebula Sect's arrangement and orders, and have to provide different resources.”

Jiang Chen removed the human-dragon form and returned his original state – a handsome youth in white clothes. His gesture exuded some kind of inexplicable dominance making it really hard for someone new to relate him to the ruthless war god.

All the Minor Saints gave a sigh of relief after hearing his words. No matter what happened, their lives were the most important one. Some were exchanging glances with each other and sighed again. What had been hundred and fifty had been reduced to ninety plus Minor Saints. Today would be the day that the most Minor Saints had fallen in the history of the four large domains. All the four domains had suffered major losses because of this and no one knew how long it would take for these major powers to

rebuild its empire.

Jiang Chen's words had also relieved Dan King and Nebula Kidd. If all of those Minor Saints were killed, it would bring major shock to the entirety of the Divine Continent. In fact, the death of over sixty Minor Saints was an unprecedented incident in the history of the continent. They were afraid that it would also shock the ancient families of the Pure Land.

The major powers of the four large domains were no longer firm. However, it was the exact opposite for Nebula Sect. They'd risen greatly from their original strength. This war had brought major benefits and advantages to the sect. Jiang Chen's killings had allowed the sect to obtain roughly forty Minor Saint weapons. This fact alone could terrify anyone.

Also, Nebula Sect would become the only overlord of Mysterious Domain and also the ruler of the other three large domains. All major powers would need to present gifts every year and provide the disciples of Nebula Sect any resources they required. Furthermore, none shall defy their orders.

The land of Nebula Sect had been stained with plenty of saint blood, causing the mountain to change dramatically and some saint Qi started to linger in the air.. Nebula Mountain would, from now on, become a precious mountain. Adding in the almost unlimited cultivation resources Nebula Sect had and the amazing cultivation art and combat techniques that was brought back by Jiang Chen from Death Mountain, Nebula Sect now possessed the greatest resources for cultivation in the entirety of Divine Continent except for, of course, the families of Pure Land.

Jiang Chen was confident that one day Nebula Sect would become one of the eight large families of Pure Land.

“Yes, Young Master Jiang. We will completely obey Nebula Sect’s will and follow your lead!”

A Minor Saint expert said loudly. He was the first to express his willingness.

Later, all the Minor Saints followed his actions. They all said it out loud that they would become Jiang Chen’s follower, including the Minor Saints of Freedom Palace and Skyhill School. They knew that their era was over and it wouldn’t come back. Now, a new era was born and the leader of the new era was Jiang Chen. He would continue to become stronger and stronger. Besides submitting themselves to him, there was no other way unless they die.

...

Chapter 776 - Second Grade Minor Demon Saint

It took only one man to rule the four large domains. Jiang Chen stood like a peerless lord looking down at world he had conquered. Everyone had to submit themselves to him. Every pair of eyes were looking at him with fear. All of Nan Bei Chao's efforts turned into Jiang Chen's stepping stone in the end.

Nan Bei Chao desired to rule the four large domains but died ultimately. The ruler now was Jiang Chen. It was imaginable that Nan Bei Chao would keep spurting blood if he was alive to see such events.

“Jiang Chen! Jiang Chen! Jiang Chen!”

The Five Elemental Tisura Formation had dissipated and the atmosphere in Nebula Sect had returned to normal. A loud shout from someone initiated a huge commotion from the crowd like a tidal wave. Thousands of the disciples and elders were shouting Jiang Chen's name, especially the disciples of Nebula Sect. They shouted Jiang Chen's name like mad men because these two words gave them an adrenaline rush that boiled their blood.

Jiang Chen was like a holy and mighty saint in their hearts. However, he was not only an idol to the young disciples but also a god amongst men. That's right. He was a god. Today's incident could only be done by a god.

He was a person who could do anything. As long as he was

present, he could turn any impossibility to a possibility. He was the creator of miracles. Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion supposedly was going to be wiped out but not a single one from the hundred and fifty Minor Saints cause them any harm, even to the weakest outer sect disciple. Moreover, they even caused their enemy to suffer a great loss.

“Is this a dream? Slap me. I must be dreaming now.”

“Jiang Chen is undeniably the avatar of the heaven. There is nothing he can’t do. He has saved all of our lives today and previously in the Death Mountain. Thus, he has saved us twice.”

“Only one man can overturn the situation. A single man can kill over sixty Minor Saints. I really want to ask this question: How can actually Jiang Chen be this crazily powerful, given he was only a First Grade Minor Saint?”

“From now on, Jiang Chen will become our eternal idol.”

.....

Now, none of them couldn’t find the conviction to disregard Jiang Chen, whether they were young ones or old elders of Nebula Sect and Dark Devil Religion. Countless of female disciples were staring at Jiang Chen in admiration. There wasn’t no female in the world who could resist such an attractive man. They would feel most grateful if they could be his wife or even just a concubine.

Jiang Chen ordered those Minor Saints with sour face to return to their sects to wait for the new orders and arrangements of Nebula Sect. They expressed their gratitude one after another before leaving like a wind. Jiang Chen had already dominated to a great extent but he was better than Nan Bei Chao as he still let them live. If Nan Bei Chao was in Jiang Chen's position now, they would all be dead.

To them, there was nothing more important than their lives. And at the same time, they felt disappointed. A few days ago, they had an overlord of a domain. They were leaders of high position in their domains but everything changed after just a day. The change was totally unacceptable.

The mountain in Nebula Sect had a picturesque scenery. Jiang Chen channeled the saintly blood that fell from the sky deep into the mountain, combining with the heaven and earth Yuan Force so any elder or disciple could absorb them anytime.

“Big Brother, you are amazing!”

Zuo Ling Er was the first to come to Jiang Chen's side. Her face was akin to the face of a smiling doll. In her heart, no genius that was as handsome as Jiang Chen could be found.

Jiang Chen patted her head. He then looked downwards and said loudly, “Now that the tide is already over, Nebula Sect will become the only lord of the four large domains. But this doesn't really matter much. As you can see, this mountain has become a precious place of cultivation and all of you can gain access to it. Become my followers because I will rule four more large domains in the

continent. It's only a matter of time before Nebula Sect becomes as powerful as the eight ancient families on Pure Land. And I believe that day isn't far away!"

His simple words had stirred up all people's emotions all of a sudden.

Ruling all eight large domains? Become as powerful as the eight ancient families on Pure Land? This was absurd, a dream. But, was this really impossible? Because there wasn't anything that was impossible when this was the man who is involved.

At this moment, all the elders and disciples' eyes sparkled. Their breathing increased. They didn't believe that Nebula Sect would become like the eight ancient families but they believed in Jiang Chen unconditionally.

If one day this really happened and Nebula Sect had become the ninth major power of the entire Divine Continent, it would become a significant event in the history.

"Dark Devil Religion will forever become our biggest alliance and we will share our resources with them."

Jiang Chen looked over to the disciples of Dark Devil Religion and announced. Consequently, after hearing Jiang Chen's words, the disciples of the devil religion became excited. Nebula Sect had obtained abundant resources this time, and just a little from the resources was enough to suffice Dark Devil Religion. If they could share with them, the benefits were boundless. Plus, anyone would

try their best to build a good relationship with Nebula Sect as long as Jiang Chen was around. Thus, it was highly advantageous. Besides, their lives were saved by Jiang Chen.

Wu Yi Mo laughed before giving his army his words. “Listen up, my disciples and elders. Immediately return to Dark Devil Religion and work like usual. I want to stay here to have a few words with Junior Jiang Chen.”

“Yes, master.”

The great elder of Dark Devil Religion held his fist at Wu Yi Mo before he brought the people of the religion back. This was Nebula Sect’s territory after all. Now that the crisis was over, they should be heading back to their place.

There were three people of Dark Devil Religion who stayed back – Wu Yi Mo, Han Yan and Mo Sang. The latter two chose to stay because they had quite good relationship with Jiang Chen. Now that the world-shaking event was over and their nerve had been relieved, they naturally wanted to have a few cups of drinks with their brother to celebrate their victory.

Jiang Chen landed from the sky and reached Nebula Kidd and Dan King.

“Chen Er, you have really amazed me.”

Dan King laughed. It was very hard to believe how powerful

Jiang Chen was. He didn't dare to imagine how much this young man, an extremely rare genius, could achieve in the future.

“Many thanks to Father for the help.”

Jiang Chen held his fists at Dan King. Dan King's trip had undoubtedly lent a great helping hand in this crisis. The Five Elemental Tisura Formation wouldn't stand that long without his and the few Minor Saints' help.

“Jiang Chen, your name will remain famous even after thousands of years for the great deeds you have done today. Your contribution towards Nebula Sect has gone beyond anything. I will build a statue of you in the sect so that our disciples can worship you.”

Nebula Kidd was overwhelmed with excitement. Jiang Chen's contribution today wasn't comparable to anyone's.

“Master. Although the war is over, many of the Minor Saints from the major powers of the other domains were killed. Thus, they need someone to rule them. I will entrust Master with this task.”

Jiang Chen said to Nebula Kidd. Those major powers that suffered huge loss would lack a leader. And Nebula Sect, the ruler of the four large domains, had to select a leader for them. However, selecting a leader would be quite crucial as he had to be absolutely loyal to Nebula Sect.

“You can be rest assured. Just leave the rest to me.”

Nebula Kidd nodded.

“And about these combat weapons, take them and distribute them at your will.”

Jiang Chen passed all the combat weapons he obtained from the dead Minor Saints to Nebula Kidd. He also gave the enormous amount of devil souls he obtained and devil weapons from the Devil World to Wu Yi Mo.

The remaining matters about the four large domains would be left for Nebula Kidd to handle. He believed in Nebula Kidd's capability. Afterwards, he brought Big Yellow back to their compound. Han Yan and Nangong Wentian followed behind them.

Currently, they were gathering in the common yard. Jiang Chen hurled a shining thing to Big Yellow making the dog's eyes widen with glee, before he swallowed it.

“Consider this a kind act.”

Big Yellow gave Jiang Chen a praise and left, leaving a smoky air behind.

“Little Chen, what have you given him?”

Nangong Wentian asked.

“The demon soul of the white tiger.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Hasn’t the demon soul of the white tiger has been fully refined and absorbed by you?”

Han Yan asked.

“I only absorbed the white tiger’s original bloodline. I left the demon soul for Big Yellow because it will bring better effects to him. Big Yellow has the bloodline of a divine beast and the same goes to the white tiger. The energy contained in the demon soul of a Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint is inestimable. Given Big Yellow’s divine beast bloodline, he can fully refine and absorb it. After that, his cultivation grade will increase drastically.”

Jiang Chen explained. He could imagine that Big Yellow could possibly reach the Second Grade Minor Demon Saint after fully absorbing the demon soul and this was only a conservative prediction and it could be higher than that. The white tiger was a very powerful Fifth Grade Minor Demon Saint after all. The essence and energy contained within the demon soul was beyond anyone’s expectation.

Chapter 777 - Error in Prediction, straightaway reach Third Grade

“Little Chen, why didn’t you tell me earlier that you had the Source of Combat Strength talisman of a Ninth Grade Minor Saint? I was so worried just now. I felt that the white tiger died innocently. A mighty divine beast was killed the moment it arrived in the battlefield. Haha! This incident makes me feel so high!”

Nangong Wentian smiled and said. They were gathering around a large table made of crystal with the best wine that Nebula Sect had to offer. He and Jiang Chen had been through plenty of significant battles, but the battle just now was the most adrenaline-rushing.

“That talisman was given by Great Master Ran Feng. He’s a great monk in Western Domain and also the master of Tyrant. You should all meet him if there’s a chance.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Tyrant, I didn’t know that you have such a powerful master. Doesn’t that mean that everyone is afraid of offending you?”

Nangong Wentian and the others looked at Tyrant surprisingly. They knew that Tyrant was a monk of Western Domain, but they didn’t know that he had such a powerful support behind him. Tan Lang also showed a wry smile as he thought of that time in the Chaotic Ocean, the Asura Palace exerted so much effort just to scheme against Tyrant. To him, their actions were reckless and blind.

“The truth is, no one dares to offend me because I, Tyrant have a charming aura and impeccable abilities. It has nothing to do with my master. I’m very confident of myself, especially my charm.”

Tyrant said in a serious tone, causing the rest to quickly turn their heads to avoid talking to him. This guy was narcissistic. His narcissism was worse than Big Yellow. The way he boasted and bragged about himself was matchless.

“But, the greatest reward of this war was killing Nan Bei Chao. He is the reincarnation of an immortal, meaning that he would certainly be a huge threat in the future if he isn’t gotten rid of.”

Han Yan opened his mouth and spoke. Besides Jiang Chen, he also knew a lot about Nan Bei Chao. Back then, Nan Bei Chao was the number one genius of the Qi Province and the arch enemy of Jiang Chen. If he didn’t die, there would be no peace anywhere he went to.

“Killing Nan Bei Chao is equivalent to eliminating a very strong enemy, but I don’t know why I having some strange feelings after that.”

Jiang Chen frowned.

“Nan Bei Chao hasn’t died?”

Tyrant was stunned.

“No, I can confirm that he was eradicated in my five elemental sphere. But I just feel that something is definitely off. I just couldn’t put them into words. Alright, you know what, forget about it. There is nothing that I, Jiang Chen is afraid of anyway.”

Jiang Chen’s Qi fluctuated. Nan Bei Chao was without a doubt killed by him, but there was an awkward feeling inside that was bugging him, as if Nan Bei Chao was still alive. Although it sounded absurd, he couldn’t deny the feeling that he had. Nonetheless, he didn’t want to delve deeper into this thought, he still had a long way to go and he needs to put in more effort. There were many things that he had to do, such as settling the matter with Gu Family. He was worried about Wu Ningzhu’s condition there.

In the following days’, Jiang Chen was in seclusion. He had turned a deaf ear regarding the matters of the four large domains. He had obtained a lot of benefits this time and needed sometime to fortify his cultivation. There were sixty one thousand dragon marks in his body which had enhanced his pool of energy massively.

Furthermore, his human-dragon transformation was able to improve his current combat strength by ten times, beyond anyone’s imagination. While he was in his dragon form, no Fifth Grade Minor Saint could stand against him, not even a Sixth Grade Minor Saint.

What he had to do now was to make ample preparations for the heavenly tribulation. He would feel the existence of the tribulation

at random timing. It would fall upon him once he initiated it, but he didn't dare to recklessly confront it. The greatest heavenly tribulation that he had experienced in his previous life was the nine major tribulations. Now, he couldn't predict what this tribulation would be like and how powerful it would be. Thus, sufficient preparation was crucial.

Han Yan, Nangong Wentian and Tyrant had also gone into seclusion to improve their cultivation. Jiang Chen had given them a huge pressure. They had to put in ten times the effort to narrow down the gap between them and Jiang Chen. Not only them, Big Yellow's cultivation would reach the Second Grade Minor Saint once he wakes up.

In these past two days, there was a turmoil in the four large domains – Heaven, Earth, Yellow and Mysterious. No one could find peace during this period. Countless major and minor powers were having a hard time trying to adapt to this sudden upheaval. Nebula Sect was initially a sect of Mysterious Domain that only a few of them knew about, but the sudden movements of an army had made it a well-known organization that no one wasn't aware of, especially when they heard that over sixty Minor Saints were killed in the war. This was clearly an unprecedented event to all of them.

“I can't believe that this would be the result. I initially thought that the Nan Bei Chao who possessed the body of an immortal soul would rule the four large domains, but who would have thought that he would be killed by Jiang Chen in the end.”

“More than a hundred and fifty Minor Saints besieged them. Can

you imagine how big that was? I can't. Jiang Chen faced all of them alone and had killed over sixty of them. According to them, the remaining Minor Saints' only managed to save their lives because they submitted themselves to him. A person like him is truly terrifying. It's regretful that I wasn't able to witness the actual event."

"A rare genius he is. Undeniably. I'm afraid that not even the geniuses of the eight ancient families could be compared to him."

"Well, that is still hard to say. There is a Sky Ranking in the Pure Land and those figures who are listed on the Sky Ranking are freaks, the real abnormal ones. This Sky Ranking isn't the same as the Sky Ranking in Nebula Sect. This Sky Ranking represents the Sky Ranking of the entire Divine Continent. They are all monstrous geniuses. I'm afraid that if Jiang Chen were to be compared with them, he would be out of place."

"It really doesn't matter much, even if he wasn't their opponent now,, he would probable be in the future given his extremely fast growth. He is also the new ruler of the four large domains. He might find these domain unchallenging and small so it's just a matter of time before he goes to the Pure Land."

.....

Everyone was in a state of shock and excitement. There would be gossips about Jiang Chen everywhere. What he did was just too extreme and people couldn't help but talk about him.

In a common yard of Nebula Sect.

Roar

A roar resounded from below towards the sky right at daybreak. A Qi that was illuminated with a golden light was seen in the sky and a boundless demon aura was unleashed from it. Many were shocked.

A lot of disciples from Nebula Sect walked out. When they lifted their heads, they saw a massive Qi of energy above, like a golden cloud and a burning sun. It shivered all of their souls.

“Look, quick! It’s a very powerful demon aura accompanied by a saint aura.”

“It’s Big Yellow. It has to be Big Yellow who advanced.”

Most of them guessed that it was Big Yellow because the Qi was coming from Jiang Chen’s compound and the Qi also carried a strong demon aura. In the entire Nebula Sect, only Big Yellow had it.

Roar

It was another roar. This time, it sounded like a dragon and a horse, consisting of a saint-like aura. They saw a very robust big yellow dog flying up to the sky. His current self had become more muscular than before. His body was wrapped in a golden light, like

a big golden cocoon. Behind him was a shadow of a dragon-horse with three horns on its head and a body of a horse. Despite it being an illusionary image, they could feel a domineering pressure from it.

Jiang Chen walked out of his house and looked upwards. He smiled.

“This is great. Big Yellow’s bloodline is activated again. His combat strength would be enhanced further. Sure enough, the demon soul of the white tiger is really terrifying. It pushed Big Yellow to the Second Grade Minor Demon Saint. His Qi is not showing any signs of stopping yet, even though he’s already at the peak of the Second Grade. Is he going to hit the Third Grade?”

Jiang Chen was surprised. Big Yellow’s advancement was way beyond his expectation. He thought that at most, Big Yellow would only reach the Second Grade Minor Saint. Based on the current development, he had clearly underestimated him.

Roar

The sound rumbled in the air and lingered within the mountain. The bloodline in his body was circulating fast, making the illusion of the divine dragon-horse more vivid.

Ka Cha

The threshold was broken. Big Yellow successfully stepped into

the Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. The golden horn between his brows grew a little longer, topped with flashing electricity sparks that trembled the air particles.

“I finally know why. The demon soul of the white tiger isn’t an ordinary demon soul. Not only did it contain a more purified and powerful energy, but also the Qi of a divine beast. Despite extracting the bloodline within it, the aura of the divine beast was still within. And because Big Yellow is also a divine beast himself, his bloodline was ignited once again, making him undergo metamorphosis, activating even more of his potential, pushing his cultivation to the Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. I have to admit, this type of power is quite scary.”

Jiang Chen couldn’t help but feel delightfully surprised. Although he had a lot of knowledge, he still lacked some of them regarding divine beast. So this time, Big Yellow had overcome his expectation.

“Wakaka...”

Big Yellow let out a usual laugh. He circled above the mountain for a few rounds out of happiness and satisfaction.

Tyrant, Han Yan and Nangong Wentian sighed but they still felt happy for him.

Big Yellow was a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint now. His combat strength had reached an entirely new level. Big Yellow might even be able to easily kill a Fourth or an ordinary Fifth

Grade Minor Saint, given his incredible strength as a divine beast.

“It’s enough. Don’t cause a great commotion to Nebula Sect.”

Jiang Chen shook his head and was somewhat speechless upon seeing Big Yellow’s action.

Chapter 778 - Something happens At home

Obviously, Jiang Chen's advice didn't enter Big Yellow's ear because he wanted to use this opportunity to show off his great advancement. He wouldn't stop until he is satisfied. This is Big Yellow's innate behaviour.

This dog was showing off in the sky for half an hour. He only kept his Qi when he saw the initially interested disciples starting to ignore him.

He turned into a light ray and shot straight to the ground and came before Jiang Chen. He then said in a proud tone. "Come on brat! Have a big battle with master dog."

Big Yellow was bursting with confidence. The power of a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint fueled his pride.

"You sure you want to have a battle with me?"

Jiang Chen clenched his fingers and a cracking sound was produced. A smirk was seen on his face. When Big Yellow recalled how scary Jiang Chen was after the dragon transformation, his Qi became listless and he said, "Fine. I won't get any benefits battling with you."

Naturally, Jiang Chen was delighted to see Big Yellow reaching the Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. This divine dog had different kinds of abnormal and special abilities. So, the improvement on his cultivation would also help Jiang Chen a lot. There was no

doubt about it. He would be one of his greatest strength now.

“Little Chen, currently, the four large domains have been conquered by you and Nan Bei Chao is already dead. There are no challenges left here in this domain. What’s your next plan?”

Big Yellow was wagging his sturdy tail when he asked. Now, the Mysterious Domain not a challenge to Jiang Chen and him. He knew that Jiang Chen wouldn’t stay here to become an overlord.

“Isn’t our next plan to go to the Pure Land?....”

Jiang Chen was not able to finish his words. Suddenly, he knitted his eyebrows and turned his palm. A bronze plate appeared in his palm. It trembled continuously and illuminated boundless amount of light. This was the bronze plate that he had in Icy Island. It had been non-reactive since he reached the Divine Continent, but it suddenly responded dramatically.

“This is the bronze plate that is used to open the gates of Icy Island? But the distance between here and Icy Island is too far. How can this reaction occur?”

Big Yellow was stunned.

“Something must have happened at home.”

Jiang Chen’s facial expression changed. He had cultivated the Great Soul Derivation Technique, so he had a very accurate

premonition. There was only one person who could contact him from such a faraway place, she was Yan Chenyu. She inherited the ability of the ice god which allowed her to integrate with the icy island. In addition, the bronze plate was highly connected to the Icy Island and it was also the key to its gate. Thus, only Yan Chenyu could send a message to this bronze plate.

Without much thought, Jiang Chen unlocked the message on the bronze plate via Divine Sense.

“Brother Chen, something has happened at home. Return at once.”

The voice of the messenger was no doubt Yan Chenyu. She sounded urgent, very urgent.

“What has happened?”

Big Yellow could see it from Jiang Chen’s face that something bad must have happened.

“Something’s wrong at home. Let’s go, we have to return to the Eastern Continent at once.”

Jiang Chen’s facial expression turned cold. He knew Yan Chenyu too well. She was a girl who wanted power. Her cultivation must have grown a lot after obtaining the inheritance of the ice god. She wouldn’t personally ask for Jiang Chen’s help if she wasn’t in real trouble, especially since she didn’t want Jiang Chen to worry about

her when he was so far away.

“Do you want to call Han Yan and the others to come?”

Big Yellow asked.

“No. Only the two of us will go.”

Jiang Chen replied and disappeared from the compound and entered the spatial zone. Big Yellow quickly followed. The two of them used their fastest speed and headed towards the Eastern Continent. Despite them being the fastest among the others, they still feel that it wasn't enough.

“I don't care who it is. I would make those who dare hurt my family pay an unimaginable price.”

Jiang Chen's tone was very cold. His body released a bone-stinging murderous aura. Eastern Continent was Jiang Chen's old home. The Martial Saint Dynasty was his foundation. His family, lover, sworn brothers and friends were all there and he wouldn't allow anyone to harm them. Anyone who had such intentions would only face one result, death.

However, Mysterious Domain was just too far away from the Eastern Continent. Despite the both of them stepping into the Minor Saint realm, they would need at least a day and a night to arrive at their destination. If they weren't Minor Saints, it would certainly take them longer.

In the Martial Saint Dynasty of Eastern Continent.

After Jiang Chen's departure, the Martial Saint Dynasty was the greatest power in the Eastern Continent. It ruled the entire continent. There was no one who dared to defy him. After Wu Jiu had become the ruler, he treated Jiang Chen's family and friends with care, especially Jiang Zhenhai and Yan Zhanyun. This was because he knew that his current position would be taken away if Jiang Chen wanted to. These two men were just too important to Jiang Chen, hence he couldn't allow them to receive any harm.

Despite the fact that both Jiang Zhenhai and Yan Zhanyun have a low cultivation grade, they had a stable position that was akin to an overlord in Martial Saint Dynasty.

A few years after Jiang Chen disappeared, the Martial Saint Dynasty had developed dramatically and became very powerful. It was the strongest and greatest power in the Eastern Continent. However at this moment, the sky above the Martial Saint Dynasty was covered with a layer of ice.

Danger had befallen them abruptly without any signs or warning. One day ago, more than ten powerful experts suddenly appeared above the sky of the Martial Saint Dynasty. Without saying a word, half of the building was razed. Countless of people had died after being crushed into meat paste by a strike. This was the first time that the Martial Saint Dynasty had suffered such a great loss over these years.

Wu Jiu was already a first grade Combat Emperor expert. It was already deemed to be a very powerful cultivation grade across Eastern Continent. At this moment, some demon-like people emerged out of nowhere. Any one of them could send him a blow that was enough to pulverize his bones.

Martial Saint Dynasty had fallen into an unprecedented chaos. The attackers were unprecedentedly strong. They were defenseless and powerless. If they knew that there were five Minor Saints and nine Ninth Grade Combat Emperors attacking them, they would be scared to death on the spot.

Any one of them who wasn't a Minor Saint could simply annihilate the whole dynasty. One could say that sending so many experts was really excessive when dealing with such a tiny power, perhaps it was because they didn't think that this dynasty was so weak.

The moment they came, thousands of them had been killed. Fortunately, the higher-ups weren't killed because they were located at the center of the territory. At this critical moment, a layer of ice appeared above the sky, freezing the entire Martial Saint Dynasty. This layer of ice was an urgent call to prevent another attack from the enemy.

...

Chapter 779 - Yan Chenyu, a First Grade Minor Saint

Below a layer of ice was a girl clothed in white, she had a cold expression. The Qi coming from her body had integrated with the icy layer completely, making her seem like a real ice god that represented the frost of the world. Even the Qi from heaven and earth was exuding a bone-stinging coldness.

She had a very attractive face. Her puerile behavior had shed away throughout the years.

There was no doubt that she was very pretty, a very rare beauty. Her face was an indication of perfection. Likewise, her icy cold attributes was virtually perfect. Anyone who is in her vicinity of a thousand miles could feel such coldness.

This girl was Yan Chenyu.

She was currently drifting in midair. Her body was drifting next to the icy layer while her pretty eyes were fixed on the powerful experts above with chilling murderous intent.

The intruders were very powerful and their abilities were beyond the comprehension of anyone in Eastern Continent. Without much thought, Yan Chenyu had guessed that they were from Divine Continent. It was safe to assume that they were the enemies of Jiang Chen. They probably couldn't fight Jiang Chen head on so they put the pressure on the ones closest to him.

Below the sky were a bunch of higher-ups of Martial Saint Dynasty that looked sullen. This was a grievous incident. The intruders were just too strong. Luckily, Yan Chenyu emerged just now and had killed a Minor Saint before creating this ice barrier to prevent them from attacking any further.

“Their power is beyond ours. Where are they from? I don’t think we have offended such powerful people before.”

Prince Wu Lang said in a deep tone. He had become a prince since Martial Saint Dynasty took control of the entire Eastern Continent. Today’s event was something he didn’t even dream of.

“Lang Er, do you still need to think about this? Judging from their strength, they aren’t from Eastern Continent. If I’m not guessing it wrongly, these people are from the far continent, the Divine Continent. They are the enemies of Brother Jiang. It seems like they have come to annihilate us when they failed to seek revenge on him. Humph!”

Wu Jiu, who was wearing an emperor robe, said coldly. He used his wit to quickly make a correct guess about these people’s background.

“Their actions are detestable. They will have to pay a high price for what they have done. Little Chen won’t show mercy to them!”

Yu Zihan was infuriated. Given his knowledge about Jiang Chen’s personality, these people would definitely face death when

he's here. This was the old home of Jiang Chen. Trying to destroy it was equivalent to death.

“Fortunately, Xiao Yu is here. Otherwise, we will all die.”

Jiang Zhenhai said.

“Her growth has gone beyond my prediction.”

Yan Zhanyun was looking at her daughter who was facing the enemies above. He felt happy, comforted and proud because this was his own daughter. Although he didn't know what her cultivation grade was, he knew she had killed one of the strongest among the intruders.

“Xiao Yu's combat strength must be greater than them but do you see their scattered positions now? This is a disadvantage to her because once she targets one of them, the ice barrier will fade and the others will come and annihilate us. So, what she can do now is to stay put in her position.”

Wu Jiu's eyes were sharp enough to pinpoint the battle status.

He was right. Yan Chenyu didn't have any choice other than to wait for Jiang Chen to return.

“I am just a First Grade Minor Saint but there are three Third Grade Minor Saints above me. Though I've killed one of the three, there are still two Second Grade Minor Saints and nine Ninth

Grade Combat Emperors. Their overall strength is overwhelming. I can barely manage to kill a Third Grade Minor Saint. The reason I've killed one just now was because I caught him off guard. Killing any of the third grades now will be very difficult. If I attack now, the others will attack the people of Martial Saint Dynasty. I believe their target is grandfather. They want to use him to threaten Brother Chen."

I don't have other choices now other than using the power of Icy Island to hold this ice barrier."

Yan Chenyu was getting anxious. She could utilize the power of Icy Island but that wouldn't last long. As her opponents were too overwhelming, she couldn't risk the people below by leaving the barrier. If she was alone, she would have waged a war with them.

In the meantime, she was like a guardian angel of Martial Saint Dynasty who could only guard and could not attack. The current scenario only allowed her one option – wait for the return of Jiang Chen.

"Brother Chen, you have to return quickly."

Yan Chenyu was expecting his urgent return because she didn't know how long she could hold on. She was willing to give up her life in order to protect Martial Saint Dynasty because these people were too important to Jiang Chen. Besides Jiang Chen's father, the other people here also had a good relationship with him. He would be very angry if any of them were killed. In addition, it would become the most regretful thing in his life. These were the things which Yan Chenyu didn't hope to see on Jiang Chen.

Above the sky, those attackers fixed their eyes at the ice barrier below them with unpleasant face.

“This is merely the Eastern Continent. How can such a powerful expert appear here? Who is this girl?”

An old man of roughly fifty years of age said coldly.

“Elder Liu, I have already done an investigation. This girl is Yan Chenyu, Jiang Chen’s woman. I never thought that she will be so powerful.”

A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor said. He sounded cautious because he knew Elder Liu hated Jiang Chen very much. Jiang Chen had killed his brother in Western Domain, so he must settle the score with him.

“Humph! We have so many experts in our team and if we still can’t deal with a Minor Saint, we should find a hole to dig our faces into.”

Elder Liu gave a cold humph. He was a powerful Third Grade Minor Saint. Annihilating the entire Martial Saint Dynasty was a very easy thing to do but who would have thought that a girl would suddenly emerge out of nowhere to stop them.

“Elder Liu, I have received the latest news from the sect. Jiang Chen has already grown to be very powerful. He killed nearly half

of the Minor Saints of the four large domains and is now ruling over them. The order from headquarters is to capture Jiang Zhenhai no matter what and ignore the others.”

Another elder spoke suddenly.

“What? That bastard has become so powerful? No way! We can’t let him continue to advance further or else Heavenly Sect will be destroyed under his hands and it won’t take very long for him to do that. Everyone, listen! Use all your might to attack the ice barrier. Yan Chenyu is using an external energy to hold the barrier. She won’t last long.”

Elder Liu’s expression changed. He was so surprised that Jiang Chen had grown so much. It was not long but Jiang Chen had already ruled the four large domains. Elder Liu would certainly not believe it if the news did not come from the sect itself.

“The headquarter will send a Fourth Grade Minor Saint for safety purposes. When that time comes, Yan Chenyu won’t be able to defend against us. She is the woman of Jiang Chen, and thus, she means a lot to him. If we can capture her as well, we will gain control over him. Once he is killed, one great potential threat will be resolved.”

Someone said.

“We have to attack now before the Fourth Grade Minor Saint comes, otherwise we will be covering our faces due of shame.”

Elder Liu raged when he thought of his dead brother that is killed by Jiang Chen. How was he able to retain his reputation if he couldn't even handle a tiny Martial Saint Dynasty? If they really waited for the fourth grade to come, it would be an insult to him.

Hong Long

In one day's time, all the experts of Heavenly Sect had unleashed their Qi. Two third grade and Second Grade Minor Saints and Nine Ninth Grade Combat Emperors had gathered at one point to attack the ice barrier.

Jiang Chen had killed two elders of Heavenly Sect in Western Domain, which had infuriated Heavenly Sect but because Western Domain was largely controlled by Great Lightning Tune Temple, they couldn't send a large amount of troops to end Jiang Chen that day. Furthermore, due to Dark Shadow's failure to assassinate Jiang Chen, he had grown exponentially. As such, they needed to send a large team to capture those who were his closest in order to blackmail him.

They had to strike Eastern Continent because that was where Jiang Chen's family lived. Heavenly Sect wasn't stupid. If they couldn't make friend with Jiang Chen, they should eliminate him as early as possible because he grows too fast. If he was allowed to grow to an uncontrollable state, Heavenly Sect would face its destruction.

This fact was obvious from Jiang Chen's actions in dominating the four large domains in Divine Continent. As such, Heavenly Sect had sent a Fourth Grade Minor Saint to capture his father.

Heavenly Sect didn't want to be the next Freedom Palace or Skyhill School.

Hong Long

Terrifying waves of energy were crashing on the ice barrier until it trembled intensely. It also trembled Yan Chenyu greatly. It seemed like it was going to break anytime. Although she could defeat a Third Grade Minor Saint, there was too many powerful experts attacking simultaneously.

“Yu Er.”

Yan Zhenyun shouted. His eyes were full of pain and worries.

“Father, it's okay. I won't let these people to harm you all.”

Yan Chenyu's tone was firm. Those who were still alive in Martial Saint Dynasty were looking at her with respect. They were frustrated because they were incapable to lend a helping hand because they were too weak. It wouldn't make any difference if they stepped in to help.

“Yan Chenyu, I warn you to give up now. It is useless to resist. If you let go now, I guarantee that the innocent will not die.”

Elder Liu said loudly.

“Humph! You all have come here to bully us because none of you can fight Brother Chen. This is totally shameless. You all will regret it when he returns.”

Yan Chenyu said coldly.

Chapter 780 - It is Unforgivable to Touch My Family

“Haha! Yan Chenyu, you still think that Jiang Chen would come back to save you all? You are truly naïve. He had just begun ruling the four large domains. He would be very busy right now. Furthermore, how could he possibly predict that we will attack the Eastern Continent? It’s a far distance between here and the Divine Continent. None of you can communicate with him with your current grade. So, I advise you not to place your hopes on him anymore and stop resisting your fates. We will only bring you and his father to a trip to the Divine Continent. I guarantee that no one here will be killed if the both of you follow me.”

Elder Liu said. He knew that Yan Chenyu wasn’t easy to deal with. If she was willing to surrender herself, he would be very glad.

“Just wait here to taste brother Chen’s rage.”

Yan Chenyu’s eyes were burning with rage. They were right, if Yan Chenyu couldn’t use the power of the Icy Island to convey the message to Jiang Chen through the bronze plate, Jiang Chen wouldn’t know but he had already received the message and was already in a hurry to return here.

“Yan Chenyu, seems like you chose the hard way instead of the easy way. Since you still refuse to accept your mistakes, I shall crush your icy barrier and annihilate all of them here.”

Elder Liu's Qi fluctuated wildly. A wolf fang mace that illuminated a cold light materialized in his hand. That was a terrifying Minor Saint weapon. It could release a very powerful saint aura.

“Old man, cut down your nonsense. When Jiang Chen returns, he would certainly peel your skin off.”

Yu Zihan shouted at them. If he couldn't fight these people, the least he would do is to curse them painfully.

“Little bastard! You will be the first one I kill once this barrier is broken.”

Elder Liu's murderous intent soared to the sky and shouted. “Don't waste anymore time, act now!”

Hong Long

Over ten powerful experts launched their attacks simultaneously. The sky above was full of rainbow colored lights before it turned into streams of strong pillars of light that violently crashed onto Yan Chenyu's icy barrier. Crackling sound was heard, the barrier would seemingly break at any time.

However, it wasn't as fragile as it seemed. It was condensed from the force of the icy island. It had an incredible defensive strength. The only disadvantage was that Yan Chenyu had to support it personally, otherwise she would have gone to fight them.

Elder Liu's idea was simple. He wanted to annihilate everything here and capture Yan Chenyu and Jiang Zhenhai before the Fourth Grade Minor Saint arrive to regain his reputation. What he didn't know was that Jiang Chen was rushing back to the Eastern Continent after he was informed.

“What now? These people are too strong. It seems like Xiao Yu wouldn't be able to hold on for long.”

Jiang Zhenhai was worried.

“Look, those people are overwhelming. Their Qi could make me suffocate. How could there be such powerful beings?”

“We are finished. Martial Saint Dynasty is finished. If Yan Chenyu fails and the barrier breaks, we are all doomed. We are like insects before them. Their single blow could pulverize all of us.”

“This is regrettable. We couldn't even help in this critical situation. We could only depend on miss Yan Chenyu alone. Now all of our hopes are placed on her.”

.....

The people of the Martial Saint Dynasty sighed upon seeing their current plight. Such an incident had never crossed their mind. It's like doomsday had arrived. The first chaotic scenario that happened in Martial Saint Dynasty was when Jiang Chen waged

war with them. Today was the second. However, it was destructive this time.

“Don’t worry, everyone. I have already alerted Jiang Chen. He would certainly be back soon.”

Yan Chenyu’s voice echoed in the area, entering into everyone’s ears. They couldn’t help but tremble slightly when they heard of Jiang Chen’s name. He was that white-clothed young man that gave them the impression of a god, a god that could do anything. Once he’s back, there’s nothing that they would need to be afraid of, even if a more powerful enemy were to come.

“Chen Er.”

Jiang Zhenhai muttered his son’s name. He was still able to smile despite the current event, every time he thinks of his son, it would make him so proud. This was because he believed that there is nothing that could be compared to his son

“Yes. Once my brother is back, these people would surely be finished.”

Wu Jiu said with high spirit.

“Father, is it possible that Jiang Chen has really grown to such a powerful extent after going to the Divine Continent?”

Wu Lang doubted.

“Hehe. Nothing is impossible when it comes to him. These people’s appearance is enough to prove his overwhelming ability. They won’t deliberately come to the Eastern Continent if they can deal with him directly.”

Wu Jiu chuckled.

Wu Lang sighed. He felt slightly plagued about his achievement. Back when they first met, Jiang Chen wasn’t as powerful as him. But after a period of time, Jiang Chen had advanced to a stage where he could no longer have a friendly match with him. He was a natural born genius but compared to Jiang Chen, he is nothing.

Hong Long

Continuous emission of violent energy was wreaking havoc in the sky above, causing the icy barrier to tremble continuously. Lines of cracks appeared because of the attacks but they were quickly mended by Yan Chenyu as soon as they appeared. So the reason the barrier is still standing firm and stable is because of the help of Icy Island.

Due to the opponents continuous launching of powerful attacks, Yan Chenyu had to consume a lot of energy in order to mend the cracks of the barrier. She would certainly be exhausted if this continued.

“Brother Chen, I could only hold on for one more day. You have to come back as soon as possible.”

Yan Chenyu was praying for his return. If he couldn't return after a day, Martial Saint Dynasty would be finished.

There were two glittering silhouettes in the void. They vanished after a step and reappeared after a thousand miles. They were the silhouettes of Jiang Chen and Big Yellow.

Jiang Chen was doing his best to rush back. His face had darkened and grown cold as though ice was forming on his face. He had no idea what had happened at home, but he was sure that it wasn't something pleasant.

Big Yellow knew how Jiang Chen felt right now. He was smart enough to keep his mouth shut along the way because he knew how important Martial Saint Dynasty was to Jiang Chen. If an accident happened there, Jiang Chen's rage would be uncontrollable.

As they were heading to the Eastern Continent, a powerful Minor Saint was also heading towards that direction. He was a Fourth Grade Minor Saint old man.

After a day!

The attackers were getting ferocious, especially elder Liu. His anger had reached the maximum. It had been a day and night but the barrier was not broken yet

Yan Chenyu wasn't feeling good either. She had already reached her limit and could only hold on for at most an hour. Her eyes were continuously scanning around for a man in white clothes to appear.

"F***! Why is this girl so powerful? We are getting exhausted but she is still standing there fine."

A man from the Heavenly Sect cursed.

"Continue to attack. She is already at her limit and won't be able to hold on much longer. We can't give her chance to replenish her energy."

Elder Liu gritted his teeth.

Hong Long

Another wave of attack began, wild explosion of energy were happening on the surface of the icy barrier.

"Wah..."

Yan Chenyu felt the great shock and spurted out a mouthful of blood. Elder Liu and the others felt satisfied upon seeing this and their attack turned wilder.

"Not good, Xiao Yu is hurt."

Yan Zhanyun's worries for her daughter increased when he saw her spurting out blood.

“Why is Jiang Chen not here yet? Xiao Yu couldn't hold on any longer. Once the icy barrier is breached, Martial Saint Dynasty would surely be wiped out.”

Wu Lang's tone was heavy. No one could stay calm at this moment.

“Chen Er will come.”

Jiang Zhenhai said with a confident tone. He believed in his son.

Hong Long

At this time, the void suddenly shook. A silhouette suddenly appeared, similar to a ghostly figure. But, it wasn't Jiang Chen, it was an old man in grey robe. He had a very powerful Qi. Even stronger than that of elder Liu and the rest. He was a Fourth Grade Minor Saint.

“It's really shameful that you lot couldn't even break the barrier.”

The old man sneered at them the moment he appeared.

Elder Liu face turned ugly because the Fourth Grade Minor Saint had come.

“Elder Zhuang, we are about to break it. This girl’s icy barrier has an amazing defensive strength. We don’t need you to help us.”

Elder Liu said.

The sudden appearance of the Minor Saint was seen by everyone below. They all looked on in despair. The person that they hoped to arrive did not appear. Instead, an even stronger enemy had appeared.

Yan Chenyu was about to reach her limit. Now that a stronger opponent had come, it seemed as if the barrier was bound to break.

They are finished. They had already lost all hopes.

“Enough. Don’t waste any more time here. This is truly a disgrace. Let me handle this.”

Elder Zhuang replied in a cold tone. Then, a palm was sent out. Boundless light illuminated the sky, before forming into a large glittering palm that slapped the icy barrier.

Hong Long

The icy barrier was broken as soon as the sound was heard. It was

pulverized by the terrifying energy.

Pu

Yan Chenyu suffered a great shock, spurting out three mouthfuls of blood. Her body shook and was about to fall but she resisted it.

“Xiao Yu!”

Yan Zhanyun and Jiang Zhenhai exclaimed. Yan Chenyu had been heavily damaged. Their opponents were just too strong. There was no way that they could defend for themselves.

“Who is Jiang Zhenhai, come out.”

Elder Zhuang said loudly.

“I think that we should just cut the nonsense and annihilate the entire Martial Saint Dynasty, exterminating them all in the process.”

A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor shouted. His murderous intent was rising towards the sky.

However, as soon as his voice faded, a large blood-red dragon claw emerged from the void, crushing him into powder, not even giving him the chance to make a sound.

Chapter 781 - The Rage of Lightning

The sudden change drew everyone's attention. A Ninth Grade Combat Emperor died instantly like a bubble popping. It was enough to prove how strong the newcomer was.

Whether they were experts of Heavenly Sect or people of Martial Saint Dynasty, all of them raised their heads. They saw a continuous ripple in the void before two silhouettes emerged. One was a white-clothed man that looked about in his twenties. He had a handsome and resolute face and carried the aura of a king. Beside him was a large yellow dog which looked more robust and sturdy than a tiger.

“Brother Chen!”

Yan Chenyu exclaimed. A bright smile appeared on her face. She knew it! She knew Jiang Chen would come. He wouldn't allow anyone to harm them. His arrival relieved her anxiety and fear for the opponents. Now she didn't have to worry anymore even if more enemies came.

“Chen Er!”

“Brother!”

Jiang Zhenhai and Wu Jiu became delighted, including all the people of Martial Saint Dynasty. A while ago, they were in total despair but after seeing Jiang Chen, they saw the light of hope again. In their eyes, Jiang Chen was an almighty being. His face

didn't change a bit ever since he left Eastern Continent but his Qi improved drastically. He was a Combat King last time but now, he was a Minor Saint. The difference was like the distance between heaven and earth.

As he appeared, he saw the wreckage left from the destruction. Half of Martial Saint Dynasty's buildings were destroyed. It was a mess and the wreckage was stained with the blood of the disciples of Martial Saint Dynasty. It was conceivable how many of them had died. However, he let out a sigh of relief after scanning through them with his divine sense. None of his families had died.

However, his rage erupted when he saw that Yan Chenyu was hurt. Her face was pale and there were streaks of blood at the corner of her mouth. She was the lover who he had been thinking of every night! Yan Chenyu had sacrificed herself by getting hurt just to protect his family.

“It is unforgivable to harm my family.”

Jiang Chen said these seven words in cold tone. His gaze swept across all the experts of Heavenly Sect like a chilling blade. He had hypothesized different scenarios while he was on his way here but it didn't cross his mind that this situation would happen. He could hundred-percent determine that these people were from Heavenly Sect by their uniform.

He had not thought that Heavenly Sect would send people to harm his closest ones just to deal with him. To a large and established sect, this was a super insulting action.

Today's scenario was absolutely unacceptable. Jiang Chen was angry! His rage came out from his core. He was like an ancient barbaric beast that had gone mad and was about to charge at them.

“Jiang Chen, how did you come back?”

Elder Liu was shocked when he saw Jiang Chen's return. Not him alone, Elder Zhuang, the Fourth Grade Minor Saint, also felt the same. Their expressions weren't as pleasant as before anymore. Elder Zhuang had heard about Jiang Chen's ruthless killings in Mysterious Domain. Not even a Fifth Grade Minor Saint could stand a chance against him. Although he didn't witness it with his own eyes, the event was true, instantly creating a sense of fear in him of Jiang Chen.

Many of them hadn't seen Jiang Chen's face before but all of them knew his identity. The most obvious clue was the large yellow dog that was beside him.

“People of Heavenly Sect. Good. This is too good to be true. You have no idea what is the price you have to pay for committing such deeds.”

Jiang Chen narrowed his eyes but that didn't stop it from releasing an icy cold light. Murderous intent that stung people's bone was unleashed from his body, covering the sky like a violent gale.

Each of their faces changed instantly because they could imagine

what he would do after knowing the latest news.

“Today, every one of you has to die here. None shall live.”

Jiang Chen had sentenced them to death with a few words.

“Damn you! You all dare to harm Xiao Yu! Master Dog will shred you all to pieces.”

Big Yellow raged. He dragged his sturdy body and rushed to the Fourth Grade Minor Saint elder, Elder Zhuang, in a blink. Without another word, he opened his mouth and snapped at him.

“Quickly, scatter around! Go and seize the target below. Jiang Chen is too scary. We can’t fight him!”

Elder Liu responded quickly. He knew how strong Jiang Chen was. Given the fact that they were numerous, the only option now was to hold the targets below in custody before Jiang Chen started attacking. Only this would give them a chance of survival by threatening him using his closest ones. Apart from that option, they would be dead for sure.

Hua La

However, how could Jiang Chen give them a second chance chance? The Five Elemental Sphere was like an ocean that shimmered with five-colored lights. Then the void was sealed, containing all of them within the vicinity. They might not know

how terrifying this power sphere was. Over a hundred of Minor Saints were trapped in this barrier that day.

“This is the energy of a power sphere but how can his power sphere be this powerful? We are trapped here and can’t get out. How is this possible?”

Elder Liu was shocked. One wouldn’t comprehend how powerful or scary Jiang Chen was if one didn’t engage in a real battle with him.

The next thing that happened was very frightening even to the people who would hear of it in the future. Those who saw it felt their goose bumps all raising up on their skin.

“Argh...” “Argh...” “Argh...”

Continuous wails of pain and agony sounded but no one saw that Jiang Chen attacked. Those nine Ninth Grade Combat Emperors inside the Five Elemental Sphere exploded, turning into a fog of blood. In just a few blinks, all Combat Emperors died without exception.

“My god. When was Brother Jiang so powerful?”

Wu Jiu was so shocked his mouth fell open. He couldn’t believe what he just saw.

“Brother Jiang is really a rare genius. I don’t think I can achieve

his level in my whole life.”

Wu Lang couldn't help but sigh.

“Hahaha!”

Jiang Zhenhai laughed. When he recalled at the time in Fragrant Sky City, Jiang Chen was a spoiled kid and a fool who had wasted so much of his medicines and pills to have him achieve the first grade of Qi Jing. During that time, Jiang Zhenhai wouldn't have dreamt that his son would become as great like today one day.

Now, only four Minor Saints was alive. Each of them were shivering. They had never felt such fright ever since they had become Minor Saints. They could feel the threat of death inside Jiang Chen's sphere.

“Argh...”

On the other side, Elder Zhuang let out a wail. An arm was bitten down by Big Yellow. It was bloody and the white bones could be seen. But, Big Yellow didn't stop there, he bit violently on one of the elder's legs producing a cracking sound.

Although Elder Zhuang was a Fourth Grade Minor Saint, he was nothing more than sheep to be slaughtered in front of a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. Big Yellow could easily kill him in an instant but clearly, he didn't want his opponent to die the easy way as this old guy had hurt Xiao Yu. After all, he had a quite close

relationship with Yan Chenyu.

“Argh...”

Another wail. Elder Zhuang’s leg was detached from his body. A high and mighty Fourth Grade Minor Saint had never been put in such condition before. Currently, he was nothing more than a drowned mouse. He was like a toy in front of Big Yellow, totally defenseless. Elder Zhuang had never felt so weak and powerless before.

Chi La

In the next moment, another wail was heard. Another arm and leg was torn off from his body. All of his limbs were detached and fell to the ground. This cruel scene shivered everyone in Martial Saint Dynasty. Despite knowing how flagrant Big Yellow was, it was hard to accept such scene as it was the first time they saw how ruthless he really was.

“Jiang Chen, you dare to kill...me...argh...”

Elder Zhuang voiced out threat but before he could finish, his skull was torn off his body by Big Yellow’s mouth. He died in one of the worst way. Moreover, it was a death without a burial.

The bloody atmosphere was too frightening. Only four people remained of Heavenly Sect. How could these four have the guts to fight such overpowering enemy now? Each of them was shivering

with fright. Jiang Chen and Big Yellow were literally the incarnation of the god of slaughter.

“Jiang Chen, you can’t kill us. Otherwise, the Heavenly Sect will never forgive you.”

Elder Liu said.

Jiang Chen smirked. This old dude already had a foot in the grave but still blurted out such pointless nonsense. How could he foolishly think that Jiang Chen would let him go, simply by threatening him? Did he think that it was still possible for Jiang Chen and the Heavenly Sect to repair their relationship? Did he think that Jiang Chen was afraid of Heavenly Sect? Was it supposed to be a joke?

“All of your crimes are unforgivable. Instant death is the lightest punishment. I have thousands of ways to make you experience a horrendous death. However, you people are not worth my time. Heavenly Sect will have to bear the responsibility and indeed the consequences will be severe. After killing you all, I will personally go to Heavenly Sect to annihilate it entirely. I will make it hell on earth.”

Jiang Chen was akin to the god of death that had given a death sentence to them all.

Swoosh

As his voice dropped, he turned into a ray of light and vanished. In the next moment, four wails were heard. Elder Liu and the other three instantly died under his hands.

Chapter 782 - The Boiling Heavenly Qi

Jiang Chen was too powerful. Even if he didn't transform into his dragon form, these people could still not even stand up to him. Heavenly Sect's cunning plot had infuriated him completely, even if he killed them all the hate would still remain.

All the people in Martial Saint Dynasty heaved a sigh of relief after seeing the end of Doomsday but at the same time, their impression of Jiang Chen and Big Yellow had changed entirely. Jiang Chen was already the greatest person even before this, but today, his power had gone beyond their imagination.

They were very clear of how powerful the gang of attackers were. They were mere insects in front of them that could be swatted to death. But then Jiang Chen appeared, he only used one minute to kill all of them without leaving any remains behind. "Brother Chen."

Yan Chenyu called for him. She turned into a light and pounced into his arms. She couldn't control her emotions any longer, it has been so long since the last time they've met, and finally she could meet her lover once again.

Jiang Chen just let her hug him freely. A smile was plastered on his face. This is the woman that he would willingly risk his life just to protect her.

Jiang Chen was just as elated and surprised. He was surprised that Yan Chenyu had reached the First Grade Minor Saint. He

didn't expect that the inheritance of the ice god would be this powerful. She was now probably the first and only Minor Saint in the history of Eastern Continent.

“Xiao Yu, how are your injuries?”

Jiang Chen asked gently. He felt hurt when thought of how exhausted she was defending against so many of them just for him.

“Is okay. It's just a small blow. I can heal myself.”

Yan Chenyu's head was stuck into Jiang Chen's chest, reluctant to let go, as if she wanted to freeze time just for this moment.

The both of them only let go of each other after a period of time. When she saw Big Yellow, she went over excitedly.

“Little doggy, you have become so powerful. Truly amazing.”

Yan Chenyu patted Big Yellow's head. Only she had the privilege to this kind of action, Jiang Chen did not even have this privilege.

“No, it should be Xiao Yu who is more powerful. You straightaway become a Minor Saint after staying in Ice Island for a period time. Master dog has already helped you shred the old man who bullied you just now. How dare he to bully Xiao Yu!”

Big Yellow shook his head proudly.

After a while, Jiang Chen flew down from the sky before Jiang Zhenhai and the others. He paid his respect to his dad and Yan Zhanyun. Jiang Zhenhai had been so eager to hug his son but he didn't want to disrupt the embrace between Xiao Yu and Jiang Chen.

“Father, I apologize for this shock.”

Jiang Chen said with a smile, but he was heaving a long sigh of comfort in his heart. If he was a minute late, his dad would really be in big trouble. It made him shiver just thinking of the consequences. He would probably become a mad killing machine if something bad were to happen to his father.

“Good...It's good that you are back. My son is getting more and more powerful. Father feels proud of you.”

Jiang Zhenhai held Jiang Chen up as both of his hands were continuously patting his shoulder. He was his greatest pride in his life.

“Brother, I didn't expect that you would become so powerful to such an extent. I feel proud of you.”

Wu Jiu walked forward. He felt pleased from the bottom of his heart when he saw how much had Jiang Chen grown. Until now, he still felt grateful to him. If it wasn't for Jiang Chen's help in the Purgatory Hell, he would have died. He was framed by the king of Martial Saint Dynasty and it was Jiang Chen who saved him. In

other words, his life and his empire were made possible because of Jiang Chen.

“Little Chen.”

Yu Zihan approached Jiang Chen with a bright smile.

“My good brother.”

Jiang Chen patted Yu Zihan’s shoulder and saw a lot of other familiar faces coming towards him. He experienced the feeling of being home again.

“Alright. It wasn’t easy for my brother to return. We have to take this chance to celebrate. Let’s move to a different place and continue to catch up.”

Wu Jiu smiled.

In a garden behind the palace, all the higher-ups had gathered around cheerfully.

“Chen Er, who are those people?”

Jiang Zhenhai asked because the attackers were just too powerful.

“Dad, they are from a major power in the Divine Continent called Heavenly Sect. There is a major conflict between us. They have tried many times to eliminate me but failed every time. I didn’t imagine that they would shift their targets to you all. This is my mistake for overlooking this possibility. I would definitely settle the score with Heavenly Sect soon.”

Jiang Chen said in a very cold tone. He couldn’t forgive those people who attacked his family. Heavenly Sect had crossed the line and they would be annihilated, otherwise, this event would be repeated again and at that time, it would be unlikely for him to be as lucky as this time.

“All of us owe Xiao Yu a huge favor. If it wasn’t for her presence, Martial Saint Dynasty won’t be able to stand until you return.”

Wu Jiu told them everything. How Yan Chenyu held the ice barrier and also killed a Third Grade Minor Saint. It made Jiang Chen and Big Yellow feel extremely lucky to have left Yan Chenyu here before they left. Otherwise, whatever happened today would surely be a complete disaster.

“It was also because of the bronze plate of Ice Island that brother Chen carried. Or else, I wouldn’t even be able to convey the message to brother Chen.”

Yan Chenyu said. Her watery eyes looked at Jiang Chen. “Brother Chen, this time when you leave, I will go along with you.”

“Alright. We will depart tomorrow, but this time, before I leave, I

would make sure that everything is perfectly arranged.”

Jiang Chen nodded. Yan Chenyu was already a First Grade Minor Saint. There wasn't room for her to improve in the Eastern Continent. She was sure that she had obtained the complete inheritance of the ice god. Thus, she no longer need to stay here for cultivation.

“Chen Er, you're leaving so soon?”

Jiang Zhenhai sounded slightly reluctant when he heard that his son would be leaving tomorrow.

“Dad, the matter of Heavenly Sect must be settled as soon as possible. They have already crossed the limit when they chose to target all of you.. There would be no second time after this. I would settle the score with them once and for all.”

Jiang Chen sounded resolute. He couldn't accept what the Heavenly Sect had done.

“En, as long as you know how to manage things.”

Jiang Zhenhai nodded. Jiang Chen is a rare genius. Although he didn't see it with his own eyes, he was sure that his son had made great achievements in the Divine Continent. There's still a long path waiting for his son, and the only thing he could do now was to feel proud of having this kid.

That night, Jiang Chen and his dad had a long chat about his encounters and the various incidents in Divine Continent. It had been a long time since they had a nice and satisfying chat. The chat only stopped when the light of dawn appeared.

“Dad, I will go out to finish one thing first. Then, I would come back to say goodbye before I leave.”

He vanished with a sway after he spoke. He talked to Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu via Divine Sense. Two people and a dog appeared in a desolate mountainous terrain that was free from people and even beasts.

“Brother Chen, why are we here for?”

Yan Chenyu asked.

“Confronting the tribulation.”

Jiang Chen said in a plain tone. He was going to eliminate the Heavenly Sect this time, but his current strength could only allow him to kill a Fifth Grade Minor Saint even if he transformed. He knew that there was a Sixth Grade Minor Saint in the sect. Thus, he needed to prepare well. By taking the advantage of heavenly tribulation, he would be able to reach the Second Grade of the Minor Saint realm. At that time, killing a Sixth Grade Minor Saint wouldn't be a problem anymore.

“The two of you should just observe from afar. Don't come any

closer. I want the both of you to closely observe the heavenly Qi in the tribulation. It would certainly benefit the both of you in the future.”

Jiang Chen said to Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu. The two of them were already Minor Saint cultivators. Given their talents, it was only a matter of time before they reached the Great Saint realm. At that time, they would face the saint tribulation. Big Yellow might be fine as he had seen Jiang Chen’s tribulation before. As for Yan Chenyu, she had no knowledge about it. It would be better to be equipped with knowledge before personally experiencing it.

Besides the two of them, no one in the Martial Saint Dynasty was asked by Jiang Chen to come because their cultivation were just too weak. They wouldn’t be able to stand the pressure of a saint tribulation which would only harm them instead.

Big Yellow knew how terrifying a heavenly tribulation was. He quickly flew as far as possible from Jiang Chen. Yan Chenyu followed. They stopped at a spacious area within the mountainous terrain.

Jiang Chen raised his head and saw that the sky was still dark. He let out a breath of air. He had experienced the Nine Major Tribulations. He didn’t know what tribulation this and how powerful it is compared to the last. But, he had already prepared well. His pool of energy was stronger than before, and with the help of the dragon transformation art, there was nothing that would frighten him.

Hong Long

A strong Qi rushed out from the top of his head, turning into a golden light pillar that pierced through the clouds. Suddenly, the sky above changed dramatically. Large dark clouds were condensed above the dark sky. It looked very heavy and thick, as if devil mountains were forming in the sky.

Hong Long

Another deep noise rumbled. Flashes of lightning started to occur. Crackling sounds of thunder were heard. The lightning was as black as ink, giving people a strong pressure. It was the heavenly Qi. Under this pressure, people would suffocate.

“This is a really strong Qi! This is heavenly Qi!”

Yan Chenyu’s face was full of shock. She felt unpleasant, even if she was already standing from such a distance. She could imagine how much pressure Jiang Chen was facing, being directly under the heavenly Qi.

Chapter 783 - Tribulation of Devil Dragon

Thunder rolled in the sky as though the world was reaching its end. The sky was fully overcast. Various mountains crumbled from its summit to the bottom, turning into ruin.

Hong Long

A stream of glistening black light flowed down like a waterfall, aiming at Jiang Chen's head. He stood as still as a mountain, allowing the lighting to strike him.

Pa *Pa* *Pa*

The lightning was producing crackling sounds. This first bolt of lightning didn't do Jiang Chen any harm. From his previous experience, he knew that the beginning of the tribulation was the weakest. Furthermore, his endurance had reached to a high extent where he wouldn't receive any harm from the first bolt of lightning. Instead, the energy contained within it was absorbed by him, enhancing his physique.

‘This is a rarely seen black lightning. It hasn't revealed its true strength before so I have no idea how strong it will become. But, I can't put my attention about that now. I have to take this chance to concoct some Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills before it gets overly strong. Martial Saint Dynasty must rise. If they are given these pills, many geniuses will be born, their overall strength in the future will also start to increase.’

Jiang Chen thought to himself. Martial Saint Dynasty was his home. It was a place for him to return to.

He still had a long path ahead. There were still Pure Land, Immortal World and other greater worlds he had to pursue. When that time comes, he would be occupied with many things and wouldn't be able to return. He knew that the only way to protect them was to make them stronger so that they could defend themselves.

There were many ways in which Jiang Chen could upgrade the overall strength of Martial Saint Dynasty: giving them Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills was only the first step.

Hong Long

The lightning cloud turned wild. Three pillars of black lightning were condensed, the streaks of the three lightnings covered the entire sky, similar to a spider web. It was conceivable how strong the energy contained within those lightning pillars was.

Jiang Chen was standing there as still as before. His palm turned. Afterwards, True Thunderfire and True Dragon Fire appeared and turned into a sea of fire. Then, he fetched a bunch of herbs before throwing them into the sea of fire.

The three lightning rushed down like a tidal torrent, drowning Jiang Chen completely. Upon seeing this, Yan Chenyu stared at him, frightened that something bad may have happened to him.

“Don’t worry. That guy is fine. See, he is still able to concoct pills.”

Big Yellow said with a carefree face while shaking his sturdy tail. He knew very well how strong Jiang Chen was. Jiang Chen had been struck by lightning three times ever since he stepped into Combat Soul realm. Furthermore, he had accumulated vast amounts of lightning energy, this resulted in him growing an immunity towards lightning. So, no lightning would be able to harm him.

Despite the tribulation’s destructive powers, it still couldn’t do any harm to him. Thus, Jiang Chen had to take this chance to concoct as many pills as possible because he had to put all of his concentration on facing the last few unimaginable lightning tribulations later on.

His palms were waving in the air as he was bathed in the sea of lightning. Then, he started concocting the Nine Solar Lightning Dragon pills. His skill in alchemy was fine and ingenious but this pill wasn’t a pill that could be concocted by any ordinary alchemist. The reason he could do so mainly because of Great Soul Derivation Technique that he cultivated. The technique had provided him a strong foundation in alchemy allowing him to concoct the legendary Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill during the lightning tribulation.

Jiang Chen’s Heavenly Saint Sword let out a roar and flew out of his body into the sea of lightning. It allowed the lightning to strike its surface continuously. Instead of being destroyed, its indestructible body was fortified by the power of the lightning.

After half an hour of the heavenly tribulation, Jiang Chen had concocted quite a handful amount of Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills—he had concocted twelve of them.

“Alright. With these pills, Martial Saint Dynasty’s improvement will be great.”

Jiang Chen’s eyes sparkled. He knew the effects of the pill very well, especially about its effects after ordinary people took it.

The number of geniuses in Martial Saint Dynasty couldn’t be compared with Divine Continent. Furthermore, the resources of cultivation in Divine Continent were way better than in Eastern Continent. But, if the people here took his pills, they would undergo a dramatic change. In fact, Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was valued greatly even by a Great Saint, let alone an ordinary person.

Roar

Lightning started to rumble as though sensing that the person who confronted it was a strong one. Heavenly Qi circulated more intensely than before. The clouds became one time thicker than before. Jiang Chen’s strength had infuriated the tribulation. Countless black lightning that were formed were now ten times greater than before. The place was very dark even though the sun had risen, akin to that of doomsday. The mountains in the vicinity was completely destroyed. They all turned into ruins.

Jiang Chen raised his head. He knew that the truly terrifying lightning tribulation was going to strike him at any time. The lightning before this was akin to an appetizer. While it was true that those weak tribulation couldn't hurt him, it was also true that it couldn't raise his potential strength. If he had only faced such lightning, he wouldn't be able to reach the second grade of Minor Saint realm.

The dark clouds were currently rolling intensely. Those dark lightning was moving in zigzag way before they met and formed a black dragon. It had the length of forty meters. Its cold eyes and body were filled with a devilish aura. There was no doubt about it, this was a devil dragon.

“Tribulation of Devil Dragon!”

Jiang Chen face dropped. He finally knew what kind of tribulation he would face this time when the devil dragon appeared. This was a tribulation in the legends. It was a tribulation that scared countless of people. In the ancient records, only a Great Saint who was advancing to Immortal realm would face such tribulation.

“Damn! This brat is very unfortunate to meet this Major Tribulation of Devil Dragon.”

Big Yellow couldn't help but roll his eyes when he saw this.

“What is a Major Tribulation of Devil Dragon? Is it a very scary tribulation?”

Yan Chenyu asked worriedly. She could sense the unpleasantness from Big Yellow's tone. She could guess that this was a very powerful tribulation, otherwise Big Yellow wouldn't overreact.

“That's right. In the ancient records, this was the scariest major tribulation. The scariness lies not in its attack but the devil aura of the devil dragon. When it attacks, it will straightaway attack one's soul. One should understand that the soul is the most fragile thing regardless of how powerful the person is. The devil aura will penetrate into the deepest part of the soul to enchant it completely. The person who confronts such tribulation will be possessed once his soul was enchanted by devil. Eventually, the person will die. Even if he can survive the tribulation, he will turn into a mad devil king that only knows how to kill because he has lost his sanity and conscience.”

Big Yellow continued. Having the physique of a divine beast, as his cultivation grade advanced, he would automatically acquire many special abilities and many ancient records and history. As such, he had deep understanding of such tribulation.

Among all the tribulations in the world, Tribulation of Devil Dragon wasn't the greatest but it was certainly the scariest to all cultivators. Many would rather chose to confront a tribulation with lethal attack than Tribulation of Devil Dragon.

“Brother Chen, you can pull through it!”

Yan Chenyu became very worried but she was confident that

Jiang Chen could handle this tribulation successfully. Her impression of him was that he could defeat anything in the world.

Jiang Chen's current expression seemed slightly ugly. He finally knew the reason for the black color of the lightning. This was the trait of the legendary Tribulation of Devil Dragon—the scariest tribulation. Not even he had the confidence in facing it.

“Come on, I have a very tenacious soul. I really want to see how you are going to enchant my soul!”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated, taunting the devil dragon. Though the dragon looked scary, he didn't fear it because there was no point in fearing it. It's true that what he would face would be stronger and scarier but the benefits would be tremendous.

Once he succeeds in this tribulation, his spirit would reach the nirvana state. Anything that would affect one's soul could not do a thing to him anymore. He thought occasionally that it was quite good to improve one's soul resistance.

Roar

The black devil dragon descended downwards in amazing speed with its long body. Jiang Chen's expression remained unchanged. He didn't show any signs of fighting back. He knew clearly that the devil dragon wouldn't deal a considerable amount of damage to his body. What he needed right now was the concentration for resisting the devil that was going to penetrate into his soul.

In this scenario, Great Soul Derivation Technique had become extremely useful. Due to this technique, Jiang Chen's soul was many times stronger than any ordinary people. As such, it wasn't an easy thing for the devil dragon to corrode his soul.

The devil dragon opened its large mouth and swallowed him instantly before it turned into a sea of black lightning that covered the entire void in the vicinity. It made Yan Chenyu and Big Yellow very worried when they could only see a large piece of black thing and not a sight of Jiang Chen's figure.

“Don't worry. That man will be okay.”

Big Yellow said. It was pointless to worry at this time. After all, they wouldn't be able to aid Jiang Chen even if they were very strong. They wouldn't dare to go near the center of the tribulation. If they were caught by it, they wouldn't be able to escape it and would face their end. At the time, no one could help them even if they cried deafeningly.

In the sea of black lightning, Jiang Chen's body trembled intensely. There wasn't an injury when the lightning struck his body but the devil aura that glued on his skin was violently penetrating into his deepest soul, trying to consume it.

...

Chapter 784 - Second Grade Minor saint

The large stretch of the sky above the mountains were filled with black lightning. The mountains had already been destroyed. There was nothing that could be seen within the sea of lightning. Yan Chenyu and Big Yellow couldn't find a clue about Jiang Chen's condition.

It was a legendary and scary tribulation. There was no one that confident enough to confront this tribulation, not even Jiang Chen could do that.

Jiang Chen was standing upright in the sea of lightning with his eyes closed. Any lightning that struck him would never deal damage on his body but the shapeless devil aura had drilled deep into his soul, attempting to enchant it completely.

“Wow...”

There was a violent impact internally. It pained Jiang Chen like something was torn inside of him. He spurted out blood from such impact, but this pain was nothing to him. He put all his effort in fully circulating the Great Soul Derivation Technique to block the devil enchantment.

The attack of the devil aura differed from ordinary attacks. It wasn't about the degree of attack power. Bearing such an attack was extremely difficult even for Jiang Chen. Plus, this was a devil aura from a tribulation, it was far beyond the devil aura of the devils. There was no living thing that it couldn't penetrate. It

drilled into every part of his body madly.

Despite having the help of the Great Soul Derivation Technique, the entire process was still unbearable. Consequently, Jiang Chen's emotion started to have enormous changes. His negative emotions were continuously stirred from inside, seriously affecting his conscience.

Howl

Jiang Chen let out an angry howl, like a howl of a devil king. The howl incorporated anger, melancholy, sorrow, murder, greed, thirst of blood and etc...

Different emotions were revealed from his raging howl. His eyes had turned blood-red that it looked like the eyes of a peerless great devil. His bones were letting out cracking sounds and his face was full of black devil Qi. This was all coming from his deepest soul. His original self was contrasting with the devil aura. Now, not even dragon transformation art could help him.

“Is Brother Chen in trouble? The howl just now was very frightening.”

Yan Chenyu became very worried. She had never heard of such a howl from Jiang Chen before. She could feel how much suffering Jiang Chen was enduring. That was a struggle that happened inside of him. There was no one that could take his place. He had to face it alone.

“Don’t worry about him Xiao Yu. He will be fine.”

Big Yellow comforted her. As a matter of fact, he too, was very worried. Although he had already known Jiang Chen for a long time, he had never heard of such terrifying howl that incorporated so many feelings. It was imaginable that Jiang Chen is currently enduring a great attack from the devil aura.

This was another kind of battle. This was a battle with the heaven and his soul.

Jiang Chen was in agony. His whole body was shivering from top to bottom.

“Great Soul Derivation Technique, Edifying Light.”

Jiang Chen sounded hoarse. He frenziedly circulated these two techniques as they were the greatest weapon against the devil aura. Slowly, Jiang Chen’s emotion started to find its peace. But his eyes were still blood-red and he still sat cross legged in the void. His black hair fluttered. He had entered a special state.

Presently in his deepest soul, there were two Jiang Chen. One was in white clothes and the other was in black clothes.

The white-clothed Jiang Chen was Jiang Chen himself. While the black-clothed Jiang Chen stood opposite of him smirking. His eyes were full of evil. His face and forehead were full of devil marks. Jiang Chen knew that this black-clothed individual was formed by

the devil dragon. There was an evil side of every person as there were good and bad. The devil dragon had materialized the bad side of him.

“Hehe! Unleash your desire now! Your greed, your indolence, unleash all of them!”

The evil Jiang Chen let out a gruesome laugh.

“Humph!”

Jiang Chen let out a cold humph. He immediately attacked with True Dragon Palm slamming on the evil him. However, the evil Jiang Chen remained calm and struck with the same True Dragon Palm, colliding with Jiang Chen's, creating a stormy wave.

“I am you and we are the same. See, you even want to kill yourself. You still deny that you are evil?”

The evil Jiang Chen smiled.

“I will annihilate you. I am who I am. I want you to disappear forever and never come back.”

Jiang Chen said coldly.

“Haha! You are truly ignorant. I have already told you, you and I are the same. You can't kill me. Since you want to do it so badly,

let's see who has the ability to gain control over this body.”

The evil Jiang Chen laughed. Then, a long sword materialized in his hand, it was the Heavenly Saint Sword. But it was an evil enchanted Heavenly Saint Sword. He then lunged and slashed Jiang Chen.

Hong Long

The two Jiang Chens engaged in a life-and-death battle in the deepest soul. No one was giving the other any quarter. Jiang Chen knew that they were competing for the power of domination. Once the evil him gained control over his body, his real self would completely be enchanted and become a greedy killing machine. No, he would become a great devil that would slaughter any living being.

“Whoa...”

Jiang Chen continued to spurt out blood. Edifying Light was rippling while circling his body, it was keeping him awake. The spiritual battle that was happening inside of him hurt him badly, but there was no turning back. He could only face his demon head on.

This battle had been going on for an hour. In this hour, the sea of lightning was as still as lake while Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu were constantly worrying about him and in an helpless state.

In the spiritual void, an hour of intense battle made the two Jiang Chens pant and was drenched in sweat.

“See, you can’t kill me. Don’t continue on this pointless act. How about we control this body together?”

The evil Jiang Chen said.

“Don’t even think about it.”

Jiang Chen sounded resolute.

“Unusually stubborn.”

The evil Jiang Chen felt annoyed.

‘This isn’t going to produce any result. I am battling my own evil self. It would largely consume my mental and spiritual strength. My Great Soul Derivation Technique is almost at its limit. This guy has the same strength as me. It is fundamentally impossible to kill him.’

Jiang Chen frowned. At this rate, he had to think of another way to get rid of this demon.

Suddenly, a light flashed in Jiang Chen’s mind. ‘Life and death are decided by fate. The consequence of cultivating the dragon transformation art is defying the heavens, which would lead to my

death. However, if I succeed, I would live on. I am walking in a fine line between life and death. People will eventually die but there is also life that can be found in death. Come on!’

Jiang Chen bellowed. He raised his Heavenly Saint Sword and swung it at his evil self. The evil Jiang Chen reciprocated, but this time, Jiang Chen didn’t intend to attack him. As he was lunging, he suddenly kept his sword and allowed his opponent’s sword to stab into his body.

He felt a tearing pain in his soul as the long and cold sword pierced through his body.

“Argh...”

The evil Jiang Chen also let out a wail of indescribable pain, as he had killed himself.

“Wah...”

In the next moment, Jiang Chen spurted out a mouthful of blood. Afterwards, he opened his weary eyes. The sea of lightning subsided in rapid speed. In a few breaths time, it disappeared completely. Even the dark clouds above had dissipated. The sky had returned to normal.

Yan Chenyu and Big Yellow immediately plunged forward after getting a clear view of Jiang Chen who looked fazed right now.

“Brother Chen, you okay?”

Yan Chenyu was deeply concerned.

“It’s nothing.”

Jiang Chen smiled.

“Brat! You are extreme! You have defeated the Tribulation of the Devil Dragon. How did you do that?!”

Big Yellow asked excitedly.

“Initially, I didn’t understand the true concept of the Tribulation of the Devil Dragon. This is supposed to be a life-or-death tribulation. Only those who can understand what is between life and death can survive this battle.”

Jiang Chen revealed a smirk. He finally understood that the previous spiritual battle was merely an illusion and was unreal. It was like he had plunged into a dreamland and had lost his way in it. If he couldn’t find a way to break the illusory world, he wouldn’t be able to come out from it.

In truth, everyone who faced the Tribulation of the Devil Dragon would be trapped in such an illusory world with another evil self that always had the advantage in battle.

In the final moment, Jiang Chen understood the meaning between life and death, and used the suicide method to get out of the illusory world, destroying his evil self and break the Tribulation of the Devil Dragon in the process. This was a very bold decision but he succeeded anyway.

This tribulation had given Jiang Chen lots of benefits. As he had defeated the devil aura of the tribulation, there wouldn't be anything else that could affect his soul anymore. Moreover, he had deciphered the true meaning of life-and-death which had brought a great change to him spiritually. Although this change couldn't be seen yet, this would act as a reminder when he faced something bigger in the future. One should know that there was no end in one's cultivation path. There were tons of concepts that one had to understand and decipher.

Weng *Weng*

Suddenly, a buzzing sound came out from Jiang Chen's Qi Sea. Countless of dragon marks and Yuan Force rolled like a tidal wave. After the tribulation, part of his potential was unlocked. New dragon marks were starting to form, pushing his grade towards the Second Grade Minor Saint.

“Haha! He is advancing to Second Grade Minor Saint. What a freak!”

Big Yellow laughed.

There were sixty one thousand dragon marks in Jiang Chen's Qi

Sea currently. When another thousand was condensed, he would be able to reach the second grade of Minor Saint realm. Now, according to the current scenario, he should have no problem in condensing two thousand dragon marks. In other words, after reaching Second Grade Minor Saint, he would be able to continue the advancement until the peak of Second Grade Minor Saint.

...

Chapter 785 - A Fine Arrangement

The number of dragon marks were increasing, which was aligned to Jiang Chen's anticipation. The lightning tribulation helped condensed two thousands new dragon marks, pushing beyond the early Second Grade Minor Saint to the peak.

Jiang Chen couldn't help but reveal a smirk when he felt the immense power inside him. Presently, he could kill any Fifth Grade Minor Saint with ease. If he transformed, he could crush a sixth grade. His strength would allow him to fight an ordinary Seventh Grade equally after the transformation. Of course, he would need to advance to the third grade in order to kill a seventh grade.

He tidied his clothes. He now felt that all of the mental and spiritual exhaustion from the spiritual battle had healed after his advancement. He had returned to his peak form and his current power was unimaginably greater.

“Brother Chen, how do you feel now?”

Yan Chenyu asked with concern.

“I feel exceedingly good. I have advanced to the Second Grade Minor Saint and if I transform into a human-dragon form, killing a Sixth Grade Minor Saint is just a piece of cake. The first thing that I would need to do when I return is annihilate the Heavenly Sect in the Western Domain, eliminating the roots of a major threat once and for all.”

Jiang Chen's Qi fluctuated. His killing intent emerged from the inside. The things that Heavenly Sect had done had truly infuriated him. No one would know how many times this would be repeated if that cunning and vengeful sect wasn't gotten rid of.

"That is sure a detestable sect. I'll go with you."

Yan Chenyu said. Her eyes shot out some cold light. She had to admit that the abrupt attack in the Martial Saint Dynasty was too dangerous. The consequences were frightening if Jiang Chen did not return on time.

"Xiao Yu, how is your Nine Yin Meridians going?"

Jiang Chen asked.

"The inheritance of the ice god has been imparted in me. It was about how to integrate with the heart of glacier. I can now integrate my Nine Yin Meridians with the heart of glacier. Furthermore, I have already condensed half of the heart of the ice god. Once it is fully condensed, my cultivation grade will undergo a total transformation!"

Yan Chenyu said excitedly. She didn't want to be a nuisance to Jiang Chen and she was not yet satisfied with her current cultivation. She felt delighted thinking that she could go with Jiang Chen to Divine Continent soon.

“The heart of the ice god? This is great! Xiao Yu, I could probably help. I have half a drop of the Heavenly Earth Pure Water here. You would be able to push your cultivation to Second Grade Minor Saint or even to a higher realm after refining and absorbing it. Plus, if you consume a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, your cultivation would certainly rise again.”

Jiang Chen said. The inheritance of the ice god was terrifying. Adding the Nine Yin Meridians in her body, she was destined to be someone incredible. She was only a First Grade Minor Saint but her power had already surpassed a Third Grade Minor Saint. She was considered as one of the freaks in the group.

The property of the Heavenly Earth Pure Water suited Yan Chenyu perfectly. The benefits that she would get out of it would be even greater than Jiang Chen’s Water Dragon Seal. One could already imagine that after she obtained the Heavenly Earth Pure Water, she would certainly advance to the second or even Third Grade Minor Saint even if the heart of the ice god wasn’t fully condensed yet.

More importantly, Yan Chenyu had never used the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill before. Thus the effect of the pill would push her cultivation grade to Fourth Grade Minor Saint in a short amount of time. At that time, she would become truly stronger.

“Thank you Brother Chen.”

Yan Chenyu put Jiang Chen’s hands on the top of her shoulders. She felt blissful that she could stay beside him.

“I didn’t imagine that this tribulation would take such a long time. There are still many things in the Martial Saint Dynasty that I have to attend to. We have to return at once. It seems like today’s incident is not going to hit me anymore in the future.”

Jiang Chen darted a glance at the sky. It was almost noon. Two people and a dog turned into brilliant light and flew towards the Martial Saint Dynasty.

On the way, Jiang Chen passed the remaining half of the Heavenly Earth Pure Water to Yan Chenyu. When they arrived, she started to refine and absorb it without delay.

In the hall of the Martial Saint Dynasty all higher-ups were gathered. Jiang Chen looked around and saw the same old faces back then.

Jiang Zhenhai, Yan Zhanyun, Wu Jiu, Wu Lang, Yu Zihan, Black Daoist, Guo Shan, Guan Yiyun were his closest family and friends. When he saw their faces, it reminded him of the events that had happened before in Eastern Continent.

The rest of them sensed that Jiang Chen’s Qi was stronger than yesterday. Clearly, he had made another advancement. The people in the scene couldn’t help but shook their heads and sigh. ‘Genius’ was no longer the adjective to describe such person. He was an absolute and rare being.

“Chen Er, when do you wish to leave?”

Jiang Zhenhai asked, this was the thing that he was most concerned about.

“I want to make sure that the Martial Saint Dynasty would become stronger before I leave. I have some Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills. Everyone here please take one and consume it. It will benefit you greatly. It’s not just the Combat Emperor realm that we are talking about, it is not impossible for you all to step into the Minor Saint realm.”

Jiang Chen said as his hand turned to retrieve eight Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills. He had concocted a total of twelve pills. Reducing the one that he had given to Yan Chenyu, he still had three in hand, which would be kept for future use.

As the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pills appeared, the entire hall was filled with powerful energy waves. The aroma of the pill gave people a refreshing feeling and even the feeling of advancement.

The expressions on their faces immediately changed. None of them knew what the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill before, even Guo Shan, who was an alchemist. However, they weren’t fools. One look was enough to determine the preciousness of this pill. Besides, given Jiang Chen’s current cultivation, anything that he took out would certainly be treasures.

Jiang Chen’s thought fluctuated, he willed the pills to fly over to each one of them.

“A precious pill it is! Brother, I never knew that your alchemy has already reached such an incredible stage. It is truly beyond my imagination.”

Guo Shan couldn't help but sigh. When he recalled the first time he met Jiang Chen in Black Sect, he was merely an outer disciple and a novice alchemist. Back then, he wouldn't have imagined that Jiang Chen would reach such powerful extent.

“Brother Guo, you should understand that you can't refine the entire pill straightaway but slowly, little by little. This pill will cause tremendous change in you and would further improve your cultivation.”

Jiang Chen gave a special reminder to him because the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill was different from any other pills after all and the people here didn't have a high cultivation. If they did refine and absorb it immediately, the effect of the pill might be too overpowering and would hurt them instead.

Besides, the medicinal effect of this pill is plentiful. The lower the grade of a cultivator, the better the benefits the cultivator would get. Aside from improving and transforming one's physique, one's cultivation grade would also be boosted up.

“Chen Er, Yu Er would be following you to the Divine Continent this time. That means that we would lose one capable expert in our continent. If those people returned, we would be in danger.”

Jiang Zhenhai said worriedly.

“Yeah brother. Even if our bodies improved and advanced our cultivation tremendously, we are still far away from their strength. While it is true that the Martial Saint Dynasty would grow stronger in time after we consumed these pills, it would still require a long time. If they attack us the second time, we would still be as defenseless as before.”

Wu Jiu said.

“Brother Jiu, you can relieve your worries. This time, I would make sure to arrange everything nicely before I leave. Furthermore, the first thing that I will do when I return would be to eliminate the Heavenly Sect to end future threats. By the way, look, what do you think of these?”

Jiang Chen utilized his divine sense. Three silhouettes emerged in the hall, suddenly filling the spacious hall with devil Qi. Everyone’s faces turned pale as they were stifled by the pressure of the Qi. They could feel some kind of unpleasantness that was akin to death.

“E Sha, withdraw all of your Qi.”

Jiang Chen yelled.

“Yes, Master.”

E Sha and the other two didn't dare delay their response. They immediately withdrew their powerful Qi. Now, Wu Jiu and the rest could gasp for air. Their eyes fell on the three beings that suddenly appeared. They saw the black devil Qi swirling on the surface of their bodies from top to bottom. Their faces looked arrogant and proud. There were two of them which had grown a pair of black horns on their heads. Apparently, they weren't humans.

However, putting aside the fact that they weren't humans, there was one thing that Wu Jiu and the rest was sure about—it was their overwhelming cultivation. The three of them were scarier than the attackers that came from the Heavenly Sect the previous day.

“E Sha, the three of you listen closely. From now on, you would all be entrusted with the task of keeping the Martial Saint Dynasty safe. If there is an incident or loss here, I would personally seek for your explanation.”

Jiang Chen gave the order coldly. Three of them were powerful Third Grade Minor Devil Saints. Adding their powerful devil bloodline and physique, they could face even Fourth Grade Minor Saints. With the three of them guarding here, Jiang Chen could relieve his worry about the Martial Saint Dynasty when he was out there.

“Go now, find a place and conceal yourselves. You all aren't allowed to emerge unless there is some kind of crisis.”

Jiang Chen waved. The three powerful Minor Devil Saints

couldn't be allowed to come out during the normal days as they were overly powerful. Otherwise, the entire Martial Saint Dynasty would be filled with commotion twenty-four-seven.

Jiang Chen could finally set his mind at ease regarding Martial Saint Dynasty before leaving.

...

Chapter 786 - Returning to Divine Continent

E Sha and the other two turned into black light and disappeared. No one knew where they went. Their current technique was powerful enough to appear unnoticeably in front of you. Since they had received the order to protect Martial Saint Dynasty, they wouldn't come out to scare people if nothing critical happened.

“Brother, those three are?”

Wu Jiu was startled and in shock. His eyesight couldn't determine E Sha and the other two devils' actual cultivation grade. However, he was sure that they were very powerful beings. The safety of the Martial Saint Dynasty would be guaranteed with the three of them guarding here.

“They are very powerful devils that I have subdued in the Devil World. They are now my servants that obey my orders. Their strength is enough to protect Martial Saint Dynasty. Also, once they encountered any accidents, they would instantly send me a message.”

Jiang Chen said. The three devils were all edified by him, so he could communicate with them via Edifying Light. Should they encounter an opponent more powerful than them, he would be the first to know.

Hiss

Everyone present sucked in a breath of cold air. Naturally they all

had heard about devils. Devils were powerful beings with cruel and ferocious behavior. More importantly, even if you could defeat these devils, it's impossible to make them your servant, but this impossibility happened on Jiang Chen. He had made the three devils his servant. No one would believe it without witnessing it.

“Brother, you are absolutely awesome! I have great admiration for you. Martial Saint Dynasty would surely be safe with these three mighty beings guarding our place.”

Wu Jiu sighed. He finally understood that Jiang Chen's ability had gone beyond his scope of imagination. It was an untouchable level.

“Aside from that, I would also leave some powerful combat weapons here. Big Yellow and I will set a grand formation covering the entire Martial Saint Dynasty. It can increase the density of the heaven and earth Yuan Force by ten times, turning this place into a perfect land for cultivation across the Eastern Continent.”

Jiang Chen said.

Wu Jiu and the rest were pleased after hearing what Jiang Chen had said. Originally, the Martial Saint Dynasty was the most conducive land for cultivation in the entirety of Eastern Continent due to its natural heaven and earth Yuan Force. Jiang Chen wanting to increase the Yuan Force by tenfold would certainly turn this place into a precious land. This was truly a very pleasant thing to hear.

“Time is of the essence. Big Yellow, we have to start now. After setting the grand formation, we have to wait until Xiao Yu finishes absorbing the Pure Water before departing for Western Domain in the Divine Continent.”

Jiang Chen stood up from his seat. This time, he wouldn't give the Heavenly Sect plenty of time. He had to eliminate this arch-enemy of his as soon as possible to uproot the source of any future threats.

A while later, the two of them started to set a large formation that looked divinely rare. Sure enough, upon completion the heaven and earth Yuan Force had improved tenfold.

Although night was already approaching, Yan Chenyu still hasn't come out yet.

“It seems like I can't leave today, but I believe that Xiao Yu can definitely refine the Pure Water faster than anyone else given her special physique. She will finish it at most by tomorrow. We would then immediately depart. Coincidentally, I could spend some more time with my dad.”

Jiang Chen looked at the sky. He knew that the chance of leaving today was near zero. Now that he was still here, he should spend some time to accompany his dad because he would not know how long it would take for him to come back.

That night, the father and son had a long-night-chat. Jiang Chen had provided Jiang Zhenhai solutions to a lot of problems that he

faced in cultivation. Without them knowing, the night had passed by quickly.

Early in the morning, the next day, a cold Qi soared to the sky from somewhere in Martial Saint Dynasty, forming a cold pillar of light that carried a heavy Qi which had frozen the surrounding clouds.

“It’s Xiao Yu’s advancement.”

Big Yellow was excited.

“Judging from the Qi, it should be Third Grade Minor Saint. The effect of the Pure Water is really good.”

Jiang Chen nodded with surprise. Yan Chenyu was originally strong because of her Nine Yin Meridians physique. Her current cultivation would make her peerless and would be respected anywhere in the Divine Continent.

Yan Chenyu’s Qi didn’t stop increasing after reaching the Third Grade Minor Saint. Besides the help of Heavenly Earth Pure Water, she had also obtained tremendous amount of benefits from the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill. With the aid of these two, her advancement was doubled.

Ka Cha

A sound of ‘Ka Cha’ was heard from her Qi. There was something

like a glacier breaking in the sky. Yan Chenyu's grade skyrocketed, making a breakthrough into Fourth Grade Minor Saint before it completely stopped.

“Fourth Grade Minor Saint...Haha! Xiao Yu is amazing! She has actually reached my stage! It seems like Master Dog has to work harder this time.”

Big Yellow couldn't help but feel happy. Given Yan Chenyu's talent, she would have no problems in fighting against a Sixth Grade Minor Saint.

“Heavenly Earth Pure Water and the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill have pushed her grade twice. This is undeniably a pleasant result, but I don't think she has fully condensed the heart of the ice god, otherwise she wouldn't stop at the Fourth Grade Minor Saint.”

Jiang Chen smiled.

At this time, a white light rushed towards Jiang Chen. It was Yan Chenyu who looked like a celestial female in white.

“Brother Chen, I have advanced to the Fourth Grade. No sixth grade would be my opponent from now on. I won't be a liability for you anymore.”

Yan Chenyu was delighted. She was pleased, thinking about journeying with Jiang Chen to Divine Continent soon.

“Of course. Not only Xiao Yu isn’t a liability, but a crucial helping hand.”

Jiang Chen pinched Yan Chenyu’s nose. If she was present during the battle with Nan Bei Chao and the white tiger, he would be able to save a lot of efforts.

In the sky above the Martial Saint Dynasty, there were two people standing. They felt sentimental that the two of them would be separated for a long time.

Yan Zhanyun embraced his daughter with reluctance.

“Dad, Daughter is unfilial. I won’t be able to stay beside you for long.”

Tears were welling up in her eyes. Despite that, she looked as pure as a white lotus.

“Silly girl. Your dad’s bones are still very strong, you know? but, your innate ability would only be wasted if you continued to stay at my side. I can be at ease when you are in Jiang Chen’s side. Don’t worry about me. Your dad still has your grandfather to accompany me. So, I won’t be lonely.”

Yan Zhan Yun smiled. Putting aside the fact that she was his daughter, she was also his pride. He had waited for this day to happen since Jiang Chen had cured her Nine Yin Meridians.

“Dad, bye.”

Jiang Chen cupped his fists at his father. He then turned into a ray of light and disappeared along with Yan Chenyu and Big Yellow. He disliked this kind of sentimental atmosphere where they had to say goodbye. Thus, he left without saying much.

.....

Nebula Sect was drowned in the midst of business. Jiang Chen was gone for a few days but Nebula Kidd wasn't informed. Han Yan and Nangong Wentian realized this when Jiang Chen and Big Yellow disappeared all of a sudden but they didn't know where they had gone to.

While they were guessing for answers, Jiang Chen returned with Yan Chenyu.

“Xiao Yu!”

Han Yan and Nangong Wentian exclaimed the moment they saw her, they looked at her with disbelieving eyes as though this was just a dream.

“Ah Yan, Ah Nan.”

Yan Chenyu was very glad to meet her old friends again. She

smiled and greeted them.

Guo Shaofei and Mo Sang were stunned upon seeing the sudden appearance of such a pretty lady. The other thing that shocked them was her cultivation grade which was probably higher than Jiang Chen. When did a peerless genius like her emerge in Mysterious Domain. And her face was really beautiful. Her beauty was on par with Wu Ningzhu.

“Ah Yan, Ah Nan, who is this girl?”

Guo Shaofei asked in a low tone.

“She is Yan Chenyu. Jiang Chen’s wife.”

Han Yan said.

Guo Shaofei and Mo Sang couldn’t help but sigh. They silently cursed Jiang Chen for his extraordinary luck, getting two women who were both extraordinary beauties.

“Xiao Yu. Your cultivation is already too scary. It is a huge blow to our self-esteem.”

Nangong Wentian felt speechless. He could naturally see how terrifying Yan Chenyu’s power now. Compared to himself which was only a Ninth Grade Combat Emperor after so many strenuous incidents and events, she was really extraordinary, she had already stepped into the Minor Saint realm just by staying in the Eastern

Continent.

“Little Chen, where have you been these past few days? How did you meet Xiao Yu?”

Han Yan asked.

“I returned to Martial Saint Dynasty because something bad happened at home. The Heavenly Sect had sent a bunch of high grade experts to attack Martial Saint Dynasty, intending to capture my dad to threaten me. Luckily, Xiao Yu held them back before I arrived.”

Jiang Chen told them the incident that happened in Martial Saint Dynasty. As a result, Han Yan and Nangong Wentian became infuriated.

“Heavenly Sect sure is shameless. They are seeking death!”

Han Yan couldn't help but swear.

“It seems like the Heavenly Sect is going to be eliminated.”

Tyrant who kept quiet at the side spoke. He knew Jiang Chen well. Heavenly Sect would certainly be finished because touching Jiang Chen's family was nothing more than seeking death.

“That's right. I will go and annihilate the Heavenly Sect now.

Tyrant, since you are from Western Domain, you should know very well about Heavenly Sect. What do you think about this sect?”

Jiang Chen looked at Tyrant. Before eliminating his enemy, he had to know them first. Although he had engaged in a series of battles with the Heavenly Sect before, he still didn't know how strong this sect was. However, Tyrant might've known something about them.

...

Chapter 787 - The Fragment of Heavenly Saint Sword and Advancement to the Third Grade

Tyrant pondered over Jiang Chen's question and said. "Of the eight large domains, Western Domain is the most special and one of the strongest domain, mainly because of the Great Lightning Tune Temple. Although the size of Western Domain isn't as large as the others, the overall strength is comparable to the ancient families in the Pure Land, especially the Great Lightning Tune Temple."

Tyrant paused for a while and then continued. "Heavenly Sect is weak. According to my knowledge, the master of the sect, Luo Chang Qing is a Seventh Grade Minor Saint. There is also a Seventh Grade Minor Saint in the city."

"Two Seventh Grade Minor Saints?"

Jiang Chen frowned. Currently, he could kill any Sixth Grade Minor Saint but if he met a Seventh Grade Minor Saint, he wouldn't be able to kill him even with his human-form dragon and Saint bone. This time, he wouldn't allow Heavenly Sect to survive. There was no one in the sect that he should worry about except for the Seventh Grade Minor Saints. He could only control the tides of battle in dragon form with the Seventh Grade if he advanced to the Third Grade Minor Saint.

The highest grade opponent that Yan Chenyu could kill was a Sixth Grade Minor Saint. She would still fail if she was met with a

Seventh Grade Minor Saint.

“That’s right. So, our current strength wouldn’t give us any advantages in the battle against Heavenly Sect.”

Tyrant said.

“Heavenly Sect must be annihilated as quickly as possible. We will head to Western Domain tomorrow to root up this sect.”

Jiang Chen’s tone hardened. He felt the urgent need to eliminate this infuriating threat.

“What better skills do you have to defeat them?”

Tyrant asked.

“As long as I advance to Third Grade Minor Saint, I will be able to kill the Seventh Grade Minor Saint with ease.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Not long after you stepped into the Minor Saint realm, you have advanced to the Second Grade. Do you think it is easy to advance to the Third Grade in a day?”

Tyrant asked.

“I have my own way.”

Jiang Chen replied and vanished. He was heading to the central area of Nebula Sect, in search of Nebula Kidd.

Nebula Kidd quickly stood up upon seeing Jiang Chen's arrival. His face changed as soon as he discovered Jiang Chen's improvement.

“Jiang Chen, you have improved your cultivation grade again. You are truly terrifying.”

Nebula Kidd couldn't help but acknowledge such an extraordinary being. He didn't dare to be impolite in front of Jiang Chen. It would be pretty easy for Jiang Chen to kill him even if he was still a First Grade Minor saint. Anyone could easily remember how Jiang Chen killed those Fifth Grade Minor Saints with ease that day.

“Master, do you still remember our agreement before? I want to retrieve the fragment of my Heavenly Saint Sword.”

Jiang Chen got straight to the point. The main reason he came to Nebula Kidd was to retrieve a part of his Heavenly Saint Sword; it would help him advance to another level. After the advancement, annihilating the Heavenly Sect would be a piece of cake.

“Of course I remember it.”

Nebula Kidd responded spontaneously. He drew his Nebula Sword on the spot. It was perfectly reasonable for Jiang Chen to retrieve his own possession. Besides, he had obtained something even more valuable than the fragment of Heavenly Saint Sword from Jiang Chen. Putting aside the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, Jiang Chen had gifted him the rights to rule the four large domains.

Of course, there was another reason. If Jiang Chen insisted to take his Nebula Sword, he couldn't stop him.

“This is excellent. With this fragment, I can now advance to the Third Grade Minor Saint but don't worry about me. After I am done with my personal matters, I would help you forge a new Nebula Sword. I can guarantee you that it won't be any weaker than its current state.”

As Jiang Chen gripped the air, he used his Divine Sense to summon the fragment from the Nebula Sword.

“Many thanks.”

Nebula Kidd held his fists at Jiang Chen. He had never regretted his decision the moment he found out about Jiang Chen's true identity. It was a very sensible choice. If he chose to make Jiang Chen his enemy at that time, it was hard to imagine what the consequence would be.

Swoosh

Without speaking, Jiang Chen took the fragment and disappeared. The next thing that he would do was to refine it and fuse it with the Heavenly Saint Sword so that he could advance to the Third Grade Minor Saint. After that, he could depart for the Heavenly Sect tomorrow.

Refining the fragment of Heavenly Saint Sword wasn't a hard task as he was connected to the Heavenly Saint Sword.

Weng *Weng*

The Heavenly Saint Sword trembled intensely. That was an emotion of excitement coming from the sword itself. The reason for its excitement was because it had found its lost fragment as though the fallen leaves had fallen to the roots.

Early in the morning the next day, a brilliant sword light pierced through the sky, the air above Nebula Sect rippled, creating a colorful reflection. The Heavenly Saint Sword released an overbearing wave of energy, it had become more divine and powerful than before. This was the fourth fragment of the sword. There were three more pieces left. Once the seven fragments were gathered, the sword would return to its originally glorious state.

The fragment had brought Jiang Chen a tremendous amount benefits. Two thousand more dragon marks were formed because of the advancement of the sword. The total dragon marks in his body had reached sixty five thousand, pushing his grade to the peak of the Third Grade Minor Saint.

Jiang Chen turned into a light while holding the sword. His Qi was evidently stronger than before. He flew above the residential compound and yelled, “Big Yellow, Xiao Yu, Tyrant, let’s go. Follow me to annihilate the Heavenly Sect.”

After he finished, he disappeared with a swoosh, flying towards Western Domain.

“Kaka...”

Big Yellow let out a satisfying laugh before he followed. Yan Chenyu and Tyrant also vanished in a split second.

Han Yan and Nangong Wentian looked at each other, they couldn’t help but smile. Their current cultivation grade was just too weak and they weren’t suitable to take part in this battle. This made them very envious. Because of this, they went into seclusion and swore that they would step into the Minor Saint realm before they come out, otherwise the gap between them and Jiang Chen would only continue to widen.

Heavenly Sect was a first tier major power in the Western Domain besides the Great Lightning Tune Temple. It was a sect that no ordinary people dared to offend. However, since the day the Heavenly Sect provoked Jiang Chen, they met failures and losses more often.

This time, the battle had infuriated the higher-ups of the Heavenly Sect. In the main hall of the sect, even the master of the

sect Luo Chang Qing and the Great Grand Elders were present and their expression didn't look pleasant.

Everyone who was sent to the Martial Saint Dynasty was dead. All the jade slips were broken. Without even thinking, they could only link this to Jiang Chen's doing as he had killed Nan Bei Chao recently and ruled over the four large domains. It was enough to prove that he was capable of killing their elders.

“This is detestable! Our sect has already existed for so long and has never suffered such losses and insult. We can't leave this matter unsettled.”

A powerful Sixth Grade Minor Saint said furiously.

“That's right. In my opinion, we should send high grade experts to the Eastern Continent to fully annihilate them.”

Another man sounded angry. His body was full of boiling murderous intent and wanted to destroy Jiang Chen's home so badly.

“The journey there is a challenge. I did not agree to attack his family from the very beginning. Now that we have failed in the attempt, Jiang Chen must have prepared well for a second attack. If we really go and attack this time around, it would surely spread to the public. At that time, we won't be able to cover our name and faces for doing such shameless acts.”

An elder with white beard said while shaking his head. He did not agree to continue their attack on the Eastern Continent, as the Heavenly Sect was one of the major powers with an established reputation. If the news spread that they sent so many high grade Minor Saints to deal with a tiny dynasty to the public, it would severely tarnish their reputation, which they couldn't afford.

“From my point of view, we don't need to do anything at all. According to his personality, he would surely come to attack our sect. He would act lawlessly, given the fact that he is at the top form now on. He won't forgive us for attacking his family. As a matter of fact, our main target is him, Jiang Chen, not his family. Plus, his family is not a threat to us.”

Another respected elder said.

“Humph! If that Jiang Chen actually came, I would make sure that he couldn't return, even if he has the ability to kill Fifth Grade Minor Saints. Our sect isn't comparable to any major power of the four large domains. He has no idea how strong we are.”

“Anyhow, Jiang Chen's speed of growth is simply astronomical. We need to get rid of him quick, otherwise our end result would be the same as the four large domains. I think our fates would be worse than that, given the fact that we are his arch-enemy.”

.....

Many elders had immersed themselves in discussing about him. They wouldn't have dreamt that a mere Combat King grade back

then would become a huge threat to them in such a short period of time and had brought them huge losses. If they knew of this before, they would've rooted up this source of problem at that moment.

“Humph! A tiny being dares to pollute the atmosphere of our Heavenly Sect? You are all pieces of garbage! I entrusted my sect to all of you but none of you can even handle a yellow-skinned kid. Since he is coming, let him come. That would save us a lot of time looking for him. As long as he dared to come, I would personally send him back to hell.”

Luo Chang Qing said.

...

Chapter 788 - The Attack of Strong Forces

Luo Chang Qing was truly alerted after the incident. Heavenly Sect had never suffered such losses before. Now, he felt that it was necessary for him to personally address this issue. As a Seventh Grade Minor Saint old master, he knew better than anyone how scary Jiang Chen's potential was. If he was given the time and continue to grow, the consequences would be unimaginable. There would be a day when the Heavenly Sect would truly fall into his hands.

In truth, none of them thought that the day would actually arrive in just several hours of time.

As the higher-ups were still discussing in the main hall, Jiang Chen and his friends had reached the boundary of Western Domain. Under Tyrant's lead, they had reached the door of Heavenly Sect's mountain very quickly.

The mountains where the Heavenly Sect was situated were thousands of miles wide. It was all covered with blurry fog that seemed boundless, like a place for immortals. The landscape alone enabled anyone to indulge in their desire for perfection. Above this boundless stretch of mountains, a huge building was located—Heavenly Sect.

Presently, four silhouettes suddenly appeared outside the mountains of Heavenly Sect. Their bodies carried a domineering killing intent, especially the pretty girl in white. The Qi that was released from her body could freeze the void.

“In front is the Heavenly Sect. Little Chen, what do you plan to do?”

Tyrant looked over Jiang Chen.

“There is nothing much that I would like to say. Today, we will erase this sect from Western Domain once and for all.”

Jiang Chen sounded cold. He wouldn't show the Heavenly Sect any quarters. He remembered how cruel the elders of Heavenly Sect in Eastern Continent. They straightaway sent a blow and destroyed a big portion of the buildings of the Martial Saint Dynasty, killing thousands of innocent people. One should know that those who died innocently were unarmed ordinary people. Even if they wanted to capture Jiang Zhenhai, they couldn't slaughter the innocent to seek their revenge. It was imaginable that if it wasn't for Yan Chenyu coming to their aid, more innocent would die for nothing. This was a wild and outrageous act. He would ensure that there would be no second time for this incident to happen.

“Kaka...Master Dog will go first.”

Big Yellow was truly delighted. He had the knack of fighting and killing. He dragged his sturdy body and appeared in front of the door of the mountain with a swoosh.

It was a huge door with an area of roughly three hundred meters. There was an exquisite calligraphy carved above it—HEAVENLY SECT.

“Where did this dog come from? He dares to trespass the door of the mountain of our sect. Seeking death!”

“Let’s kill this ignorant dog! Does he not know what place is this??”

A few door guards raged. Afterwards, all of them flew up to the sky, encircling Big Yellow.

Swoosh *Swoosh* *Swoosh*

Without giving them any glance, numerous golden lights shot out of Big Yellow’s body. Every ray of light was akin to an indestructible sharp sword. These few disciples were instantly pierced through by the lights before exploding into a fog of blood.

Hong Long

Big Yellow used his head to smash against the huge door. The formidable door was instantly smashed into pieces. This big movement had shaken the entire mountains. Everyone, including the elders and disciples, could hear it clearly and was dazed. Silhouettes started to flew out from the inside one after another.

“What happened?”

“Someone has come to create trouble.”

“It must Jiang Chen. It has to be Jiang Chen. I never thought that he would act so quickly.”

“Let’s go out and see. We must destroy him today.”

Many higher-ups who were in the middle of their meeting were startled by the commotion, but before they could go out, a heaven-and-earth shaking roar entered their ears.

Roar

Big Yellow’s body enlarged. He casted his Soul Crunching Tune. Unlimited waves of sound flowed out like tidal torrents. Those elders and disciples who rushed out were affected by those waves of sound.

“Argh...” “Argh...” “Argh...”

Wails of pain continued to be heard. Silhouettes fell from the sky one after another. All of them had died with their bodies stained with blood. It was the destructive tune of a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. These weak disciple and elders couldn’t stand it at all.

Hong Long

Losing those elders and disciples wasn’t really a big deal, but it

was when all the buildings collapsed portion by portion and turned into ruin after the roar. This scene was exactly the same as the one in the Martial Saint Dynasty. Big Yellow's Soul Crunching Tune had destroyed a large part of the buildings and killed at least a hundred of them. He was absolutely savage.

“My god! Where did this dog came from? Its is too strong!”

“Quickly inform the elders. Someone has trespassed our sect!”

“This dog is too powerful. We have to retreat now. He is a Minor Demon Saint. Only elders of Minor Saint can handle him!”

.....

Everyone was in shock. The entire Heavenly Sect turned into a commotion. All of them were hastening their pace to avoid being killed.

Swoosh *Swoosh* *Swoosh*

At this time, a few very powerful silhouettes flew out from Heavenly Sect. There were thirty of them. Every expert was a Minor Saint. Their appearance drew Jiang Chen's eyes. These group of people couldn't be compared with any major power in Mysterious Domain. Clearly, if it wasn't for Great Master Ran Feng's presence in Western Domain, they would have eliminated Jiang Chen a long time ago.

Nonetheless, it was the past. He no longer needed to fear the Heavenly Sect given his current strength. Today, he would ensure the annihilation of the Heavenly Sect.

Jiang Chen, Yan Chenyu and Tyrant flew forth, coming to Big Yellow's side and standing opposite from the bunch of Minor Saints.

The leader looked roughly forty years old and sturdy, with a full bearded face and a loose green robe. He stood at the front of the Heavenly Sect. His eyes were cold and his Qi was like a sharp sword that was strong enough to pierce through the clouds, making people avoid a direct eye contact from him.

This man was the master of the Heavenly Sect, Luo Chang Qing.

Beside Luo Chang Qing was the Great Grand Elder of sixty or seventy years old. Similarly, he was a Seventh Grade Minor Saint and his Qi wasn't any weaker than Luo Chang Qing. With these two Seventh Grade Minor Saints, it was foolish to deny their strong existence.

Furthermore, there were experts of different grades. There were four Sixth Grade Minor Saints, eight Fifth Grade Minor Saints and the remaining twenty or more were below Fifth Grade Minor Saints.

At this moment, all the Minor Saint experts' faces were covered with fury as they looked down at their destroyed buildings and the abrupt death of their disciples and elders.

Insulting. This was without a doubt the most insulting event that happened in their history. There was no one who dared to come to their sect and kill their people. So, it had gone beyond their imagination.

Then, all of them raised their heads to look at who was in front of them. They were a white-clothed young man and a sturdy big yellow dog... This were the obvious signs of Jiang Chen. They had grown quite familiar with these traits; they had had many encounters between each other.

“You are Jiang Chen?”

Luo Chang Qing said. He stared at him like there were two sharp blades shooting out from his eyes.

“That’s right.”

Jiang Chen replied in a flat tone.

“Damn you Jiang Chen! You have come to our sect to kill us? I think that you are giving us your life. I will shred you into pieces today!”

A Sixth Grade Minor Saint elder yelled. It seemed like he wanted to rush forth and shred Jiang Chen into pieces at this very instant.

“The respectable Heavenly Sect has done some shameless acts of folly. You all have gone to my home to kill my people. Can’t I pay you all a visit too? Just to inform you all, your sect would be eliminated today. I, Jiang Chen, have come here to seek my vengeance by clearing away your shameless sect from the map of the Western Domain forever!”

Jiang Chen’s tone was domineering and his murderous aura soared up to the sky. His words sounded like a joke but he was deadly serious.

“Haha! This is a serious joke. A yellow-skinned kid dares to declare about eliminating our sect. I believe that this is the funniest joke that I have ever heard. Jiang Chen, do you think you can eliminate us with just the few of you? What a truly stupidly and arrogant brat! I alone can end your miserable life. Your arrival have really saved me time. Let me send you to hell now!”

One of the Sixth Grade Minor Saints said proudly. He wasn’t putting Jiang Chen in his eyes. His Qi fluctuated and he turned into a cyclone that lunged at Jiang Chen.

When seeing this, Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu shook their heads and gave that elder a sympathizing look before retreating away from Jiang Chen.

Ka Cha

Jiang Chen’s arms produced a creaking sound. A pair of sturdy and strong blood-red dragon arms were formed. The blood-red

dragon claw clawed forth, leaving a large opening in the void, it froze the space within it, seemingly creating a huge cage.

“What?!”

The Sixth Grade Minor Saint who was rushing over changed his expression tremendously. There was a saying that says a person's strength could immediately be determined by the first attack. He could already feel Jiang Chen's powerful attack, lunging at him like a huge mountain, suffocating him.

Bang

Puff

True Dragon Palm slammed on the elder, causing him to spurt blood. He tried to resist but was confined by the huge palm, immobilized. In other words, he had lost his control with just a single skill from Jiang Chen.

“What?!”

At this moment, everyone's emotion was stirred. Even Luo Chang Qing had lost his calmness. Jiang Chen's power had gone beyond their imagination. A powerful Sixth Grade Minor Saint couldn't even stand a single palm attack of Jiang Chen. How terrifying had he become?

...

Chapter 789 - Intense Battle

“Jiang Chen, release elder Wu at once.”

Luo Chang Qing's Qi fluctuated, unleashing his fearsome power sphere. He didn't expect that Jiang Chen would be this powerful from the very beginning. A Sixth Grade Minor Saint was instantly subdued by him. The scene had given him a huge blow for not putting Jiang Chen in his eyes. Now, he realised that he had to fight in person just to kill him.

“Release? Okay, I will release his corpse.”

Jiang Chen smiled coldly. His True Dragon Palm gripped. All the force was placed on elder Wu's head. Along with a 'Ka Cha' sound, his head exploded and turned into a fog of blood. He waved his hand, hurling the headless corpse to Luo Chang Qing and said. “As you wish, now he's yours.”

“Outrageous!”

Luo Chang Qing raged. He had never seen such a frenzied man that is also extremely audacious. It was still fine if he came here just to cause troubles but he had killed a respected elder of the Heavenly Sect. The scene was truly unbearable.

“All of you would have to die today.”

Jiang Chen's murderous aura burst out across the sky as he

casted the Five Elemental Spheres, he then lunged at Luo Chang Qing.

“Since you want to die so badly, I would grant your wish.”

Luo Chang Qing’s murderous intent was even stronger than Jiang Chen. He also immediately casted his power sphere and lunged towards Jiang Chen. He had already forgotten when was the last time he fought. As a head of the Heavenly Sect and a high and mighty Seventh Grade Minor Saint, he wasn’t required to use his powers because if he did, people would simply die.

Bang

The two power spheres collided together before bouncing each other off. Jiang Chen was sent flying away roughly three hundred meters before coming to a halt. But then, Luo Chang Qing’s face turned ugly. He stared at Jiang Chen with horror.

“This is not possible. How can someone possess five types of power sphere at the same time?”

Luo Chang Qing felt that he had encountered a monster. This was unimaginable. He felt that his knowledge in cultivation all these years had been overturned by that exceptional power sphere.

“This man is terrifying. Fortunately, his cultivation is still below mine. I must finish him off today.”

Luo Chang Qing gritted his teeth. His eyes turned even more ferocious.

‘It seems like I still need to transform in order to fight a Seventh Grade Minor Saint.’

Jiang Chen said to himself. Just now, he deliberately attempted to test his ability but it didn’t turn out as he had expected. Although he could fight a Seventh Grade Minor Saint, it would be impossible for him to kill his opponent. As such, he needed to transform.

Roar

Jiang Chen roared facing the sky. The clouds far above all crumbled. An ancient chaotic power suddenly erupted from his body. His appearance changed entirely. His body had grown a fold bigger. Blood-red scales covered his skin, which made him look extremely ferocious and scary.

Yan Chenyu who was standing behind was in shock, leaving her mouth wide-open. This was the first time she saw Jiang Chen’s human-dragon form transformation. Naturally, she would be astounded.

“Don’t be afraid, Xiao Yu. This is a shape shifting technique. In human-dragon form, Jiang Chen’s combat strength would be increased by ten fold. Otherwise, he wouldn’t be able to kill the Seventh Grade Minor Saint.”

Big Yellow said.

Yan Chenyu nodded but Jiang Chen's current look still terrified her.

“What is this monster?”

“This is a shape-shifting technique? I can sense that his combat strength has increased by a lot.”

“This guy is really a freak. Why haven't I heard about such transformation before?”

All the elders' facial expression changed tremendously. Jiang Chen had made them dumbfounded. It was hard for them to believe that there was actually such a powerful technique in this world; if they didn't witness it, they wouldn't believe it.

Luo Chang Qing's facial expression became uglier. He could feel Jiang Chen's combat strength multiply and was even greater than before. Even he, a Seventh Grade Minor Saint could feel the pressure coming from Jiang Chen.

“Great Grand Elder, we have to attack now and kill him. The rest of you, attack as well. Kill those two people and the dog. No, we must leave that monk alive.”

Luo Chang Qing said. Killing a monk in Western Domain was akin to seeking death. The consequences of killing a genius of the

Great Lightning Tune Temple were beyond their capabilities to bear.

“Roger that.”

All the Minor Saint elders nodded. They weren't fools. Their opponent was many times stronger than they had imagined, otherwise, their master and the Grand Elder wouldn't need to fight him together.

Dong

Grand Elder made a step forward, causing a large crack in the spatial zone. Black wild gales were gushing out of the cavity.

At the same time, the remaining over thirty Minor Saint experts launched their attacks on Yan Chenyu and Big Yellow.

“Kaka, trying to kill master dog? You aren't strong enough.”

Big Yellow laughed wildly. A pair of golden wings emerged from his back, and he disappeared all of a sudden. He had broken through the defensive barrier of the Minor Saints and stopped above the Heavenly Sect. He opened his big mouth and roared downwards against the buildings and disciples below.

Roar...

It was another Soul Crunching Tune. Wails were heard from below, along with the collapse of the buildings, turning them into ruins.

“Mo****f*****, stop that dog!”

Someone cursed. A Sixth Grade Minor Saint immediately lunged at him. Big Yellow was a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. He could fight a Fifth Grade Minor Saint, but not a Sixth Grade Minor Saint. However, his speed was absurdly fast. It was absolutely not easy for a Sixth Grade Minor Saint to kill him.

“Kaka...”

Big Yellow laughed uncontrollably as he continued to move quickly above the Heavenly Sect. The Sixth Grade Minor Saint couldn't catch him at all. This dog appeared at another side in just a blink. He was wrecking Heavenly Sect deliberately. His simple attack was a crowning calamity to the ordinary elders and disciples.

Swoosh *Swoosh* *Swoosh*

Seven to eight Minor Saint experts had split to circle Big Yellow. The group included two Sixth Grade Minor Saints. Despite this strategy, Big Yellow could still circle around the area swiftly, angering them all.

On the other side, three Minor Saint had surrounded Tyrant.

Two were Second Grade Minor Saints and one was a Third Grade Minor Saint. They didn't put this First Grade Minor Saint monk in their eyes. Their orders were to besiege him, not to kill.

The remaining Minor Saint had surrounded Yan Chenyu to attack her but her face didn't look any different. She wasn't the same as before. Her strength could even pressure a Sixth Grade Minor Saint. Plus, she had special abilities, like the Nine Yin Meridians and the heart of the ice god, making her skills even more deadly.

“Tyrant, I advise you to not mix in muddy water.”

A Second Grade Minor Saint said to Tyrant.

“Amitabha.”

Tyrant replied with a word which monks always used. Then, he struck with a palm attack at the closest Second Grade Minor Saint – Karmapa Seal.

An image of the large Karmapa became visible. It moved at maximum speed and like a huge mountain, smashed the Second Grade Minor Saint instantly.

“Argh...”

He let out an agonizing wail. He was struck dead by Tyrant's palm. The other two Minor Saint's face changed instantly. They

didn't think that this monk, who looked ordinary was such a monster. He could already kill a Second Grade Minor Saint even if he is still a First Grade Minor Saint. This monk was too cruel. They did not intend to kill him, but the monk left them no choice.

“Amitabha.”

Tyrant's face remained unchanged, like a high ranked senior monk. This time he had returned to claim the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus. He had acquired three of the lost supreme seal, namely Acala Seal, Karmapa Seal and Lion King Seal. Each of the seal was terrifyingly powerful. It contained the essence of the Buddha Sect. Although he was only a First Grade Minor Saint, the power of the seal could directly kill a Second Grade Minor Saint.

“Damn! Catch him!”

The Third Grade Minor Saint was infuriated. He launched his palm and lunged at Tyrant, intending to get a grip of him.

On the other side, Yan Chenyu was showing off her incredible power. Although there was a Sixth Grade Minor Saint, she didn't fear them. Her icy aura rushed out, freezing the entire void. Her power sphere was the legendary Ice God Sphere. In a few breaths time, none of them could lay a hand on her, but two of them were killed by her instead.

Luo Chang Qing and the Grand Elder both witnessed this scene. They were dumbstruck. How could there be so many abnormal beings in this world? Furthermore, all of them appeared before

them at the same time. The current scenario was just too frightening. Their Sect continuously suffered losses and casualties. Their Minor Saint elders were falling like flies. Furthermore, the dog was wrecking their buildings. Luckily, he was already surrounded by several Minor Saints, but none of them could kill him as he was too cunning.

Luo Chang Qing and the Grand Elder had incisively seen through the scenario. Both the big yellow dog and that icy woman was impossible to get rid of, unless they hunted them down personally. Thus, they decided that Jiang Chen must be eliminated as soon as possible. Once Jiang Chen was killed, the rest of them wouldn't be a threat anymore.

“Attack!”

Luo Chang Qing shouted along with the Grand Elder, lunging at Jiang Chen.

Two strong Seventh Grade Minor Saints had unleashed their Qi, covering the sky. Their murderous intent was soaring up to the sky and their power sphere had wrapped around Jiang Chen.

“Five Elemental Spheres.”

Jiang Chen unleashed his power sphere, the powerful Five Elemental Spheres. This made him the most abnormal being in this world.

Swoosh

The dragon wings behind his back flapped. A wild wind was created from it. In the next moment, he appeared in front of the Grand Elder and clawed at him with his sharp dragon claws.

“Heavenly Dominant Palm.”

The Grand Elder wasn't slow in his response and immediately sent out one of his powerful combat techniques. A brilliant palm seal charged at Jiang Chen. In fact, he had no idea that if he confronted Jiang Chen directly, the next thing that would welcome him was his destruction and death.

...

Chapter 790 - Starlight Shield

Chi *Chi*

His Heavenly Dominant Palm had collided with Jiang Chen's dragon claw. It was supposed to be an indestructible attack but what unfolded in front of them was unacceptable for the Grand Elder. His brilliant palm seal produced a 'Chi' sound and sparks were created as it got shredded by Jiang Chen's dragon claw, eventually it crumbled and dissipated.

“How could this happen?”

The Grand Elder exclaimed. He finally knew how terrifying Jiang Chen was. He was shaken with a stunned expression, then waved his arm and a blue illuminating long sword materialized. That was the force of starlight. Jiang Chen could see it with just a look. This sword was of the same type with Nebula Sect. It seemed that this old guy's cultivation technique was mostly similar to Nebula Kidd. He could absorb the force of starlight. This sword didn't look ordinary. It was a very precious treasure. As Jiang Chen was finding some good materials to forge Nebula Kidd a new sword, he suddenly had this idea of bringing this sword back to build a new Nebula Sword. It would be a perfect material for it.

Pu Chi

Jiang Chen moved incredibly fast. In a split second, when the Grand Elder lost the long sword from his grasp. Jiang Chen's dragon claw had clawed through his chest and crushed his heart,

not even giving him a chance to swing the sword.

He was feeling the threat of death but it was already too late. Before he could wail, a powerful force crushed his body.

Bang

A Seventh Grade Minor Saint Grand Elder was instantly killed by Jiang Chen. His entire body had turned into powder. His sword was kept by Jiang Chen. One could describe his death as tragic.

Hong Long

In the meantime, Luo Chang Qing's attack reached Jiang Chen. It was also his most powerful attack but it didn't do a thing to Jiang Chen. Jiang Chen was overpowering while he was in human-dragon form. His physique alone had reached an unimaginable stage.

His dragon claw lunged forth, containing the True Dragon Palm Seal within it. The true dragon combat techniques was most powerful after he had transformed. Luo Chang Qing's attack was instantly crushed. His sharp claws continued to move forward. The vast force had sent Luo Chang Qing back like a violent monster tide. One had to admit that Luo Chang Qing was stronger than the previous Grand Elder but it would still be effortless for Jiang Chen to kill him.

However, Luo Chang Qing's facial expression changed

dramatically. The scene where the Grand Elder was killed was truly frightening. It had sent a huge blow to his self-esteem. Before today, he couldn't imagine what the scene would be like, when a Third Grade Minor Saint killed a Seventh Grade Minor Saint

“My god! The Grand Elder was killed. That Jiang Chen is truly terrifying!”

“Finished. The Heavenly Sect is surely finished. That Jiang Chen is undoubtedly a monster. Not even a Seventh Grade Minor Saint is his opponent. I'm afraid master won't be as well.”

“Why did the situation developed to such a miserable state? The Grand Elder is actually killed by him?”

.....

Every one of them were shocked. The atmosphere of the entire Heavenly Sect had turned chaotic. Even those Minor Saints who were attacking Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu turned pale. They initially thought that their sect master and the Grand Elder who were both Seventh Grade Minor Saint could kill Jiang Chen instantly. How could they imagine that the supreme Grand Elder would be killed instantly instead? How could this battle go on? If their master died as well, who else in the Heavenly Sect could defend against his unfortunate star – Jiang Chen?

“I initially didn't have any conflicts with your sect and we could have been friends. At the time in Devil World, it was you all who offended me first, which had destroyed the potential friendship of

ours. Later, you sent the assassins of the Dark Shadow to assassinate me. That was still fine because those actions were still within my limits, it wasn't worth my time to come and destroy you, considering that you are also one of the major powers in the Western Domain. However, the moment your people stepped into the Eastern Continent and attacked my family, I have already sentenced you all to death because that is really unforgivable."

Jiang Chen's tone was cold. His murderous intent could suffocate people. He simply made a step and it pushed Luo Chang Qing to step back involuntarily.

"Jiang Chen, don't be so full of yourself. You thought that you have become invincible after killing the Grand Elder? You thought that the Heavenly Sect didn't have secret weapon all this while? Let me tell you, what you have done today would certainly be paid with a severe price. All of you would have to die and your family as well."

Luo Chang Qing gritted his teeth and said. After he finished, a compass-like blue shield emerged in his hand. It was illuminating boundless of colorful lights. One look and you could tell that it was a rare treasure. Jiang Chen's eyes sparkled because he knew that the shield was a very powerful Minor Saint weapon, which was comparable to the Brilliant Mirror.

It was consistent to what Luo Chang Qing said. How could a powerful major power like the Heavenly Sect have no trump cards? This combat weapon would definitely improve his combat strength by many times but it didn't concern Jiang Chen even a bit. If Luo Chang Qing was thinking that this golden shield could

defeat him, it would be a serious joke.

“Starlight Shield, it’s time to show your power!”

Luo Chang Qing bellowed. The Starlight Shield produced a buzzing sound and trembled intensely. Moments later, an ancient tower situated at the center of the Heavenly Sect was instantly covered with blue starlight, attempting to connect with the Starlight Shield.

Weng *Weng*

When the both of them finally connected, a powerful aura was unleashed.

Jiang Chen frowned. He was able to see the property of this combat weapon. This Starlight Shield had the same property as that of the Grand Elder’s sword. It could borrow the force of starlight to unleash its greatest power. The ancient tower should be the storage of starlight power. When they were connected, the starlight shield would be deadly.

This was the hidden trump card of Heavenly Sect all along. The power of starlight was stored in the tower and would be used in the most critical situation to defeat their enemy.

“Look. Master has unlocked the Starlight Tower. The tower has connected with the Starlight Shield. The power of the shield would be increased by many folds. That Jiang Chen would not be

master's opponent now.”

“Haha! This is our sect's true trump card. No one had any idea how much starlight energy has been stored in the ancient tower. I think the power in the ancient tower was enough to wield the Starlight Shield for three days and three nights straight or even more.”

“Kill Jiang Chen now. He must die. He is too scary and has to be erased as soon as possible.”

.....

The elders saw hope again when they noticed the Starlight Tower was unlocked. They had also regained their senses caused by Jiang Chen's dominance. In their opinion, Jiang Chen was no longer a terrifying opponent after the combination of the Starlight Tower and the Starlight Shield.

“Jiang Chen. You have killed so many of my people today, causing my sect to suffer heavy losses. I want you to repay them with your blood!”

Luo Chang Qing shouted. His hand was holding the Starlight Shield which had already integrated with his power sphere. The Starlight Shield was trembling intensely and grew a fold larger. It was six meters large. He then reached before Jiang Chen in a blink. He raised the Starlight Shield and slammed it on Jiang Chen.

“Show me how strong this Starlight Shield is.”

Jiang Chen attacked flagrantly, totally not putting the Starlight Shield in his eyes. He didn't even use his Heavenly Saint Sword. He struck with True Dragon Palm. The huge dragon claw raced forward like a barrier, crashing against the Starlight Shield.

Hong Long

Two things collided, producing a strong explosion. The void was instantly destroyed and large sparks could be seen everywhere. Sure enough, the Starlight Shield was very powerful. Jiang Chen was sent flying away but this time, he had only found his balance after staggering back five to six meters.

“It deserves to be called a peak Minor Saint weapon.”

Jiang Chen praised. He looked at the Starlight Shield with interest. If such a powerful treasure could be refined by Nangong Wentian, it would instantly push him to Minor Saint realm at once. This was because Nangong Wentian cultivated the boundless stars transformation and it required him to absorb the energy of the stars. If this Starlight Shield was used by him, it would perfectly match his boundless stars transformation.

“Why is this brat's physique so hard? Not even the Starlight Shield could harm him? Is he still human?”

Luo Chang Qing was startled. Now that the Starlight Shield was

supported by the Starlight Tower, its strength had improved astronomically but this still didn't make the slightest bit of impact on Jiang Chen. He was astounded to know how strong Jiang Chen's physique was. However, it gave Luo Chang Qing a relief as the Starlight Shield could at least put some pressure on him.

“What a nice Starlight Shield. Come on.”

Jiang Chen roared and the Heavenly Saint Sword appeared in his hand with a clanking sound. The Starlight Shield didn't scare him, but had sparked up his excitement. He thought that the battle with the Heavenly Sect would be relaxing but he didn't think that they had such a powerful weapon. This pleased him.

The Heavenly Saint Sword had become a dragon sword. It was totally covered by blood-red light, which made it look very divine. Its hilt was a dragon head and its surface was full of dragon marks. The power of the sword was enhanced after it was integrated with the fourth fragment. The current grade of the sword was at peak of Minor Saint weapon, which wasn't any lower than the Starlight Shield and the Brilliant Mirror.

Besides, the Starlight Shield needed the support of the Starlight Tower but the Heavenly Saint Sword only needed Jiang Chen's support. As for Brilliant Mirror, it was different from the Heavenly Saint Sword because of its massive consumption of Yuan Force to deflect an attack. The Heavenly Saint Sword is the natal weapon of Jiang Chen. It is connected to Jiang Chen. So, he didn't need to be concerned about his consumption of Yuan Force on this weapon as it moved at his will.

Hong Long

The Starlight Shield erupted once again with boundless colors of lights before it launched an attack on Jiang Chen again with its Qi that was as heavy as a mountain. Jiang Chen's Qi exploded as well. He carried the Heavenly Saint Sword that was engulfed in flames. The flames on the sword had burnt the surrounding void, cutting and splitting the void apart. The light of the sword shone like a shining waterfall. At this time, Jiang Chen and the Heavenly Saint Sword had fused into one and moved like a shooting star, violently crashing against the Starlight Shield.

Two peak Minor Saint weapons collided against one another ruthlessly, causing even the void above the sky to be shattered.

...

Chapter 791 - Not Paying Respect even to Great Lightning Tune Temple

Hong Long

The Starlight Shield and the Heavenly Saint Sword collided, sending out a formidable force. Jiang Chen was like an ancient chaotic dragon. He was undeniably overpowering, symbolizing invincibility. The fusion of man and sword was just too powerful for the Starlight Shield to defend against.

Luo Chang Qing, who was holding the Starlight Shield was sent more than a hundred meters away by the strike of the Heavenly Saint Sword. His expression changed dramatically. The shield almost flew from his grip and he could feel numbness in his arm. The blue starlight was rippling, causing the connection at the Starlight Tower to shake violently.

“Impossible. How could he be so powerful?”

Luo Chang Qing was truly in shock, a shock that he had never felt before. He was a mighty Seventh Grade Minor Saint. Even with the help of the Starlight Shield today, he was sent flying away by a Third Grade Minor Saint. The result of this battle was too unbelievable and unacceptable.

“Haha! Your Starlight Shield isn’t that powerful after all. You will be defeated by my Heavenly Saint Sword. Today, all of you would be erased from this world.”

Jiang Chen laughed. His body was full of overwhelming combat strength that caused even the sky above to tremble. He was somewhat obsessed by this kind of overpowering feeling, getting even more excited as his enemy grew stronger. However, it seemed that Luo Chang Qing wasn't his opponent, even when he was equipped with the Starlight Shield.

Roar...

A rumbling sound rushed out of the Heavenly Saint Sword. A blood-red sword light soared up towards the sky. Under Jiang Chen's control, the sword violently swung at Luo Chang Qing. An image that was bright and dazzling was left in the void, like a river hanging from the heavens.

Luo Chang Qing howled but nothing could be done to improve his situation. It wasn't the time now for him to retreat. He could only rely on the Starlight Shield to defend against Jiang Chen's attack.

Hong Long

The two Minor Saint weapons had collided once more. Expectedly, Luo Chang Qing was sent flying away once again. Jiang Chen was gaining momentum in the battle while Luo Chang Qing was losing every chance to defeat his opponent. If this continued, Luo Chang Qing would exhaust the energy of starlight shield.

“Look, that Jiang Chen is too domineering. Even master is losing his advantage in battle.”

“What can we do now? Is the Sect really going to be erased today? How could there be such an abnormal being in this world?”

“Gone. The sect is gone. the Grand Elder is already dead and now, master is also losing his grip against Jiang Chen. We won’t be able to find another expert who’s stronger than the master.”

.....

All of the disciples and elders felt hopeless when they saw their Sect master, Luo Chang Qing being sent away by Jiang Chen’s attack.

Hong Long

Jiang Chen was holding onto his Heavenly Saint Sword that carried an incredible aura. He swung it against Luo Chang Qing’s Starlight Shield again and again, Luo Chang Qing was thrown flying away for the third time.

“Wah...”

Luo Chang Qing started to feel that it was too much after suffering Jiang Chen’s continuous attacks. Every attack of Jiang Chen was akin to the weight of a big mountain. This time, he spurted out a mouthful of blood and his face turned pale.

Now, Jiang Chen looked like a divine dragon that had descended from the heavens. His combat intent was heaven defying and turned even more aggressive after every collision. The result of the battle was already clear. Luo Chang Qing wasn't an old fool. He knew very clearly that if this intense battle continued, he would surely die under Jiang Chen's hands. He had no doubt about it.

So, should he escape?

No, that was impossible. He was the master of Heavenly Sect. If he chose to run now, what about his sect? What would happen to the thousands of elders and disciples? He would be able to run away from Jiang Chen, but they couldn't. At that time, Jiang Chen would express his anger in all of them and that would be disastrous.

So what should he do if he stay? Jiang Chen would never let go of the Heavenly Sect.

“Quickly go and ask for the help from the experts of the Great Lightning Tune Temple!”

Luo Chang Qing yelled. At the very moment, only the Great Lightning Tune Temple could provide them help. Great Lightning Tune Temple was a Saint land of Buddha, making it the strongest force in the domain. The reason that the Western Domain had been so peaceful all these years was the control of this force.

“Amitabha.”

As Luo Chang Qing's tone dropped, a sound rang off loudly like a large bell, before two silhouettes appeared suddenly in the sky above the Heavenly Sect. The two of them were senior monks of Buddha Sect. They were wearing monk robes. They looked about forty years old, which was as old as Luo Chang Qing. Their Qi was on par with him, Seventh Grade Minor Saints. It was obvious that they were from the Great Lightning Tune Temple.

As the high rank monk appeared, Luo Chang Qing's face showed delight. The same delightful face also appeared on the people of the Heavenly Sect. Now, they all thought that Jiang Chen wasn't going to be that arrogant anymore because he wouldn't dare to make the Great Lightning Tune Temple his enemy unless he wanted to die.

Jiang Chen frowned, upon seeing the new visitors. Someone must have informed the Great Lightning Tune Temple for them to send reinforcements to the Heavenly Sect.

"I would plead for this benefactor to stop your killings. Western Domain is the Saint ground of Buddha Sect. A massacre is strictly forbidden."

One of the senior monks looked at Jiang Chen and said.

"This is my business. I suggest that the Great Lightning Tune Temple to stay out of this."

Jiang Chen darted a glance to the senior monk who spoke. He would certainly make sure that the Heavenly Sect would be erased

from the map today. He wouldn't give a damn even if the representatives of the Great Lightning Tune Temple would come. In fact, he had already given them a huge favor for not killing these two representatives who attempted to block his way.

“Brat! Don't be overly arrogant. This is the Saint land of Buddha Sect and our Great Lightning Tune Temple is the head of this domain. We would certainly not allow you to continue killing the innocent.”

Another senior monk said with a heavier tone. Clearly, he didn't have a good temper.

“Humph!”

Jiang Chen let out a cold humph. He ignored the two of them. His body fluctuated and lunged forth at Luo Chang Qing. His Heavenly Saint Sword slashed against Luo Chang Qing again. This time, he lost the grip, and the Starlight Shield flew out of his hand. Jiang Chen caught and kept it.

Hua La

Five Elemental Spheres spread out like a tidal wave and wrapped around Luo Chang Qing with a 'Hua La' sound. His dragon claw extended, gripping Luo Chang Qing in his hand and pulled him closer. This action was too quick, not even Luo Chang Qing had the chance to react, let alone the two senior monks. Luo Chang Qing was immobilized under Jiang Chen's firm hold. He started to fear Jiang Chen.

“Evil creature! Stop what you are doing!”

A senior monk yelled and struck Jiang Chen a palm attack.

Jiang Chen waved his big hand that sent out a brilliant light, defusing the incoming attack with ease.

“Evil creature! Your body is flowing with the blood of a human, but you have transformed into something that is neither human or demon. This is a sign of being possessed by evil. I will represent the Great Lightning Tune Temple to erase a devil like you from this world.”

That hot tempered monk launched another attack at Jiang Chen.

Jiang Chen was abruptly agitated. Even a mud man would have some temper, let alone Jiang Chen. He was showing mercy to these senior monks when he sent out that counter attack to defuse the incoming attack. But then, they were ignorantly persistent and tried to pressure him, using the name of the Great Lightning Tune Temple. What a joke this was.

True Dragon Palm.

Hong Long

Jiang Chen immediately struck out his True Dragon Palm,

sending a slap to the monk.

Puff

The monk spurted out blood on the spot. His ability wasn't as powerful as Luo Chang Qing's. Furthermore, given Jiang Chen's current condition, he could end his life instantly. The attack that Jiang Chen sent didn't kill him, it only injured him, which was deemed very considerate.

“Bald donkey, don't think that I won't dare to get rid of you because you are someone from the Great Lightning Tune Temple. My business doesn't require your involvement, so get the hell out of here.”

Jiang Chen pointed at the two senior monks and scolded them; he was not polite with his words.

After seeing this, Luo Chang Qing who was currently under Jiang Chen's control, was in complete despair. Now, he knew how scary and powerful Jiang Chen was. This creature didn't even fear the Great Lightning Tune Temple and had scolded the senior monks and called them 'bald donkeys'. This was undeniably the first time that it happened.

“Devil bastard! I will eliminate you today.”

The other senior monk was infuriated. He was preparing to launch a third attack. His body was illuminating Buddha light. As

the light flowed, the talisman symbols of Buddha Sect appeared.

“Amitabha. I think that the two seniors shouldn’t intervene in this matter. The fault should be on the Heavenly Sect this time, they had sent their people to kill and capture Jiang Chen’s family and friends. Such an act is truly shameless.”

Tyrant stood out and stopped them. He too, was a disciple of the Great Lightning Tune Temple. He didn’t wish to see his sect involved in this conflict, because he understood how great Jiang Chen’s desire was to annihilate the Heavenly Sect. Jiang Chen wouldn’t give a damn even to the greatest emperor in the world.

“You are a disciple of Buddha Sect, but you are standing on the evil creature’s side. What a true disgrace!”

That senior monk not only didn’t accept the advice, but berated Tyrant instead.

“You are from the the Great Lightning Tune Temple? When you return, you would certainly receive a heavy punishment and be kicked out of our temple.”

The senior monk who was injured by Jiang Chen said to Tyrant.

Tyrant couldn’t help but roll his eyes after seeing their attitudes. These two seniors were absolutely impervious to reasons.

“Little monk, step aside. You will follow us back to Great

Lightning Tune Temple to receive your punishment after this.”

Another senior monk said.

“Go and f*** yourself.”

Tyrant shook his head and said in low tone.

“What did you just say?”

That senior monk widened his eyes and looked at Tyrant in disbelief.

“I said, GO AND F*** YOURSELF.”

Tyrant repeated his words but it was louder this time, and in a serious tone. In his heart, he didn't have any favorable feelings towards the Great Lightning Tune Temple. The reason that he had joined the temple was because of his master. He didn't like how the Great Lightning Tune Temple kept bugging his master, Great Master Ran Feng. Given his temper, how could he bear the annoying shouting of these two bald donkeys?

...

Chapter 792 - Doom

When these four words came out of Tyrant's mouth, the atmosphere instantly turned frigid. Besides that, the two senior monks widened their eyes and stared at Tyrant with a strange expression and disbelief. Was this bastard really a member of Buddha Sect or a member of the Great Lightning Tune Temple?

He looked very courteous but his vulgar words revealed his hidden personality. A disciple of Buddha Sect must have modesty and politeness. If he really was a member of Buddha Sect, he must be a scum. That's right, a scum.

“You dare to revile your seniors? This is unforgivable. How could Buddha Sect accept a disciple like you? I would do our sect a favor and eliminate a scum like you.”

That senior monk raged and struck out a palm, slapping Tyrant.

“Courting death.”

Jiang Chen's eyes were filled with cold intent. With a sway of his body, he appeared in front of the senior monk, clawed his arm with his scary dragon claw and pulled. The monk's arm was instantly ripped off from his shoulder with a 'Ka Cha' sound.

“Argh...”

That senior monk wailed in pain but it didn't concern Jiang

Chen. He sent his leg to the monk's face, kicking him away. The other senior monk quickly rushed over to stabilise his companion.

“My arm....my hand...”

The senior monk howled. He had lost his seniority. The two of them stared at Jiang Chen in fear. They finally knew Jiang Chen's scariness. They were absolutely not his opponents. As a matter of fact, the temple had sent them here to stop the massacre; they both have high cultivation which could also be used to pressure the attacker. However, the result was not what they had expected. The name of the temple was ineffective to Jiang Chen. The other infuriating thing was that Jiang Chen had attacked and injured one of them. This incident was truly unimaginable to happen in Western Domain.

“Evil fanatic! Do you know what you are doing? If I were you, I would release the master of Heavenly Sect at once and follow us back to receive punishment. Maybe we would give you a chance of survival.”

That senior monk yelled at Jiang Chen despite the situation they were in. In fact, he couldn't be blamed. This was because the name of the Great Lightning Tune Temple was just too powerful and there had been no one who dared to treat their temple lightly.

“Get your a** off here now! Don't think that I would spare the two of you.”

Jiang Chen said in a cold tone. He was already showing them

mercy for allowing them to stand there, but this didn't mean that he wouldn't kill them. He didn't have any relations with the Great Lightning Tune Temple, be it in his past or new life. In his past life, he was associated with Ancestor Greenlotus but he wasn't a member of the Great Lightning Tune Temple.

Ancestor Greenlotus had an easygoing personality and always helped people with his medicinal skills. He was a true Buddha. The current Great Lightning Tune Temple sounded like a superficial Buddha Sect to him compared to the temple of Ancestor Greenlotus. If the Great Lightning Tune Temple were as saint-like and holy as they claimed, Ancestor Greenlotus and Great Master Ran Feng wouldn't refuse to join them.

In the ancient times when Buddha Sect was flourishing, the Buddha had built the Great Lightning Tune Temple. However, after the Buddha had achieved Nirvana and became a god, the Buddha Sect was left to decline over time. So, it was unlikely for the Great Lightning Tune Temple to have any great master that had the same quality as Buddha.

The two senior monks kept their mouths shut when they felt Jiang Chen's killing intent. They didn't leave the scene but had secretly called for reinforcements.

Currently, they were nothing to Jiang Chen. The Great Lightning Tune Temple was a strong force after all, plus this was the Western Domain. He wouldn't want to engage in a series of battles with the Great Lightning Tune Temple because that would be very troublesome.

Jiang Chen's attention returned to Luo Chang Qing. He was currently in complete despair. In his eyes, Jiang Chen was a mad man, a wild devil that even dared to harm the senior monks of the Great Lightning Tune Temple. He had ripped off one of the senior monk's arm. What other things would he not dare to do in this world?

“Jiang Chen, don't kill me! Let's forget about all the conflicts and feuds that we had. From today onwards, Heavenly Sect will no longer treat you as our enemy. You have already killed so many men of our sect, you should have gotten your revenge. Not to mention, your family is also safe now. You have gotten more than what you desired.”

Luo Chang Qing said as he pleaded for mercy.

“This is truly a joke. If I didn't arrive there on time, I'm afraid that my family would've already been killed by your people and my dad would be held hostage to blackmail me. Do you think your words alone is enough to make me forget about all of these? Who gave you the right to negotiate with me? Let me tell you this. You and your people are going to die today.”

Jiang Chen's dragon like eyes were cold. Without wasting any time, his sharp claw went through Luo Chang Qing's body, killing him instantly. Two of their mighty Seventh Grade Minor Saints had died under Jiang Chen's hands. As for Luo Chang Qing, he died in the presence of the two senior monks from the Great Lightning Tune Temple.

The two senior monks watched the whole process of Jiang Chen

killing the master of Heavenly Sect. He had totally ignored their existence, which was a great insult to them and the Great Lighting Tune Temple.

The two men gritted their teeth but didn't dare to speak anymore as this half human and half dragon was totally mad, he was a ruthless devil. Anyone who offended him would need to die.

“Master...”

Wails of misery were heard from all the disciples and elders of Heavenly Sect after the death of Luo Chang Qing; they grieved. All of them had already lost their hopes. Before today, Almost all of them felt proud of themselves for being a disciple of Heavenly Sect, they were the second in Western Domain in terms of power.

Despite all these, they could only grief for a short period of time. The next thing that would welcome them would be the ultimate despair of falling into the hands of the god of death. No one knew how many of them would survive.

“You have already killed the master of Heavenly Sect. Aren't you going to let the rest of them go?”

A senior monk said.

Swoosh

Jiang Chen pretended that he didn't hear a thing. With a sway,

he appeared in front of those Minor Saints. He spread his Five Elemental Spheres over all the minor saints.

If one decided to annihilate a sect, he had to make sure that none of them would survive. Jiang Chen didn't like to leave any future problems behind. He could spare those disciples and elders below the Minor Saint grade but not the Minor Saints, every Minor Saint was considered a threat to him, he wouldn't allow that threat to take root.

“Argh...” “Argh...” “Argh...”

A massacre has begun. Those Minor Saints let out a world-shaking wail. They had lost control of themselves when they were blanketed in Jiang Chen's Five Elemental Spheres. None of them could get out from there and the only thing that awaited them was death.

The scene was sanguinary, a true destruction of Heavenly Sect. Today, the sect faced an unprecedented chaos. Due to the Minor Saints being divided into two groups, one to deal with Big Yellow and the other to hunt down Yan Chenyun, Jiang Chen's power sphere couldn't encompass all of them. The remaining Minor Saints immediately fled after seeing what was going on.

They wouldn't have a chance to escape if they didn't flee now. Jiang Chen was a contemporary evil star that killed without blinking, not even the senior monks of the Great Lightning Tune Temple could save them. As such, the only thing that they could do, was to run for their lives.

“None of you can run away from me.”

Jiang Chen’s ferocity was overwhelming. His Five Elemental Spheres expanded with a sound of ‘Hua La’, encompassing all of the fleeing Minor Saints.

“Argh...” “Argh...”

The wails continued. Jiang Chen was like the king of the devils. He killed all of them with his Five Elemental Spheres. Twenty to thirty Minor Saints died one after another. In just a few blinks, half of them had died. There were no exceptions, even to a Sixth Grade Minor Saint.

Every disciple and elders below looked pale and scared. They watched the massacre above helplessly and in despair, it was a one-sided killing. The thought of such chaotic incident happening had never crossed their minds until now. They had never seen such a ruthless man.

“Save us senior monks! Save us!”

Some Minor Saints who were trapped in Jiang Chen’s power sphere shouted at the two senior monks for help.

Their faces hardened. They were supposed to stop Jiang Chen and save the Heavenly Sect from the chaos. Now, it turned out that they could only be the observers, witnessing Jiang Chen’s

massacre. They felt so bad for being in this position. This was the greatest insult they had ever suffered. Even the dignity of the Great Lightning Tune Temple had been tarnished.

“Stop, you wild brat! Great Lightning Tune Temple would never forgive you for doing this!”

The senior monk shouted loudly but Jiang Chen acted as if he didn't hear it and continued to massacre those Minor Saints.

“The only way to stop him right now is to defeat him. Why don't you try and see?”

Tyrant who was standing on one side sounded like a wet blanket.

One senior monk glared at Tyrant and gritted his teeth. It gave him the urge to rip this shameless junior monk to pieces. It was truly detestable that a puny monk was disrespecting a senior monk.

Nonetheless, they didn't have the guts to stop him with their own hands. One of them had already lost an arm. It was likely that they would die if they rushed over.

“Argh...” “Argh...” “Argh...”

The destruction of Heavenly Sect had already been determined. With Jiang Chen's continuous wild massacre, all elders of the Minor Saint Grade would be killed. There would be no exceptions.

From this moment onwards, Heavenly Sect would become a third rate power or even worse. It had been a long time since the fall of so many Minor Saints.

Hu

Jiang Chen kept his Qi and withdrew the dragon transformation, returning to his original human form. He was wearing a snowy white clothes which was hard to link to his previous form.

His eyes were blazing when he looked at the people below. He bellowed, “Everyone from Heavenly Sect, listen! From now on, the name of Heavenly Sect is completely erased from Divine Continent. I won’t kill you all. Go and find another sect now!”

...

Chapter 793 - Putting aside all the Consideration

After he finished his declaration, the people of Heavenly Sect felt relieved but at the same time, grievous. They heaved a sigh for being still alive. Jiang Chen was not a killing machine like they thought him to be. As a matter of fact, the people who went to deal with the Martial Saint Dynasty was the higher ups of the Heavenly Sect, which was unrelated to them.

Now, countless of disciples expressed their grief for losing everything in Heavenly Sect. This long-built empire would disappear forever from today onwards. A place that they had been living for a long time was suddenly destroyed. That type of feeling was really too heavy to bear.

“You are called Jiang Chen? You are finished! Buddha would never forgive a frenzied devil like you for your crimes.”

That senior monk had a disgusted face. He had never seen someone as ruthless as him.

“Shut up if you don’t want to die!”

Jiang Chen darted the senior monk a cold look. If they weren’t from the Great Lightning Tune Temple, they would’ve been dead long ago.

Yan Chenyu approached Jiang Chen. Meanwhile, Big Yellow

stared at the unlocked Starlight Tower and said, “The star energy inside is a real treasure.”

Jiang Chen nodded. An abundant amount of star energy had been accumulated in Starlight Tower over the years. It was really exceptional both in amount and purity but they weren't useful to Jiang Chen. However, they might be very useful to Nangong Wentian and Nebula Kidd. If Nangong Wentian absorbed the massive star energy from the tower and obtain the Starlight Shield, he wouldn't have a problem reaching the Minor Saint realm.

“Amitabha.”

As Jiang Chen was preparing to keep the Starlight Tower, a deep sound rumbled across the sky. They saw a golden light with the shape of a huge millstone that carried shimmering talisman symbols. That was a pure Yang Qi that suppressed all evils.

Jiang Chen frowned. Another expert of Great Lightning Tune Temple had arrived. It seemed that it was no longer possible to maintain a healthy relationship with them. Initially, he didn't want to include the Great Lightning Tune Temple into the picture because of his good relationship with Great Master Ran Feng. Besides, Tyrant was also one of them. However, their persistence in stopping him from taking revenge gave him no other alternatives.

The golden light flickered before turning into an old monk in a robe. He looked sturdy and there was a necklace-like thing that was squeezed with talisman symbols hanging on his neck. His body

was illuminating the light of Buddha, making him look like a real Buddha who had descended from the heavens. Most importantly, his cultivation grade was overwhelming. Although he hadn't stepped into the Great Saint realm, he was only a step away from it given the fact that he's a peak Ninth Grade Minor Saint.

Besides, Jiang Chen also knew this person. Back in the Greenlotus Mountain, it was this monk who came and invited Great Master Ran Feng to join the Great Lightning Tune Temple. His name was Yuan Ji. Jiang Chen wouldn't be able to withstand any of his attacks.

“What the f*ck! Another sanctimonious old monk has come.”

Big Yellow couldn't help but curse. Probably, he wasn't taught of lowering his tone since young, his loud curse was clearly heard by Great Master Yuan Ji. Nevertheless, Great Master Yuan Ji was a great monk after all. He was not offended but only darted Big Yellow a glance.

Great Master Yuan Ji swept across the ruins of Heavenly Sect. There were still stinging stench of blood lingering in the air, corpses of the killed experts and collapsed buildings. Then, his face turned angry.

“Great Master Yuan Ji, help us pass judgment on this evil creature.”

The two senior monks quickly moved forth when they saw Great Master Yuan Ji. That senior monk who lost an arm gritted his

teeth and said with grievance.

Now, Yuan Ji saw clearly the miserable condition of the senior monks, especially the one who had his arm ripped off leaving his white bones visible. It fueled the rage in his eyes. In Western Domain, there was no one who dared to harm the people of the Great Lightning Tune Temple. This was exactly declaring a war on Buddha Sect.

“Why would the benefactor begin a massacre on the people of Heavenly Sect?”

Great Master Yuan Ji looked at Jiang Chen.

“This is a personal conflict between Heavenly Sect and me. This has nothing to do with Great Lightning Tune Temple. We can move on without interfering anyone’s path. I hope that the Great Lightning Tune Temple won’t get involved in my business.”

Jiang Chen replied.

“Evil creature! You dare to use such a tone to Great Master Yuan Ji? Truly unforgivable!”

The senior monk bellowed. He had found a reliable support after the arrival of Great Master Yuan Ji. Thus, he needn’t fear Jiang Chen anymore. He didn’t believe that Jiang Chen, a Third Grade Minor Saint, could harm Great Master Yuan Ji, a Ninth Grade Minor Saint. The difference between them was just too great.

“Great Master Yuan Ji. This man is very ruthless and is possessed by evil. He has killed many innocent people and ripped off one of my arms. He is precisely not putting the Great Lightning Tune Temple in his eyes. That little monk who is a disciple of Buddha Sect is the devil’s accomplice, shaming the sect.”

The senior monk who lost an arm said. The two of them condemned everything that Jiang Chen did and told everything that happened here, including how Tyrant disrespected them.

When Great Master Yuan Ji noticed Tyrant, his expression changed. Tyrant was no stranger to him. Although he hadn’t been to Greenlotus Mountain for a long time, he still remembered that Great Master Ran Feng had a disciple.

“You are the disciple of Great Master Ran Feng?”

Great Master Yuan Ji asked.

“That’s right.”

Tyrant admitted. It was a very proud thing to him to be a disciple of Great Master Ran Feng.

“What? The disciple of Great Master Ran Feng? You would certainly be punished heavily when you return for mixing around with an evil creature.”

“That Ran Feng only has the identity of an ordinary member. Despite the fact that he has joined the Great Lightning Tune Temple, he has never been to the Great Lightning Tune Temple even once. This little monk is also not a frequent visitor of our temple.”

After knowing Tyrant’s identity, the two senior monks were in shock. Naturally, they couldn’t continue their uncourteous attitude towards him.

“Little monk, this matter would surely involve the reputation of Buddha Sect. If you decide to return to our side and abandon your evil friend, I would exempt you from the heavy punishment for all the previous faults that you have made.”

Great Master Yuan Ji said to Tyrant.

“I’m afraid that this disciple can’t make such a promise. This disciple is a person who has limited patience. The people of Heavenly Sect should be eliminated. This disciple have also killed some of them just now. Of course, ‘kill’ isn’t the right term, this disciple was merely giving them a chance to expiate their sins so that they can be sent to the paradise.”

Tyrant said in a solemn tone as if he had just given a righteous reason. In other words, he emphasized that he wasn’t guilty while the people of Heavenly Sect was, so they should be killed.

After hearing this response, the two senior monks and even Great Master Yuan Ji had the urge to faint. They wondered how Great

Master Ran Feng taught his disciple. His feigned seriousness was enough to defy all the expectations of the seniors.

Jiang Chen and Big Yellow had already grown accustomed to it. Tyrant would always surprise or blow his listeners mind out. He wouldn't be Tyrant if he didn't say such words.

“In that case, I would do your master a favor by teaching you a lesson. And this benefactor, who is called Jiang Chen, I want you to go to the Great Lightning Tune Temple to receive your punishment and repent for your mistakes.”

Great Master Yuan Ji said. An incident like today had never happened before in Western Domain. It would affect their reputation negatively for allowing such an incident to happen in their domain. Jiang Chen, who was the arch-criminal, must receive a severe judgment in order to compensate the losses.

“The matter of Ran Feng's disciple is out of any stranger's bounds.”

At this time, another deep voice rolled across the sky. An old monk in simple emperor robe walked over in the void and reached Great Master Yuan Ji. He seemed sixty to seventy years old and his face was full of white beard. He was Great Master Ran Feng.

“Master.”

Tyrant greeted his master with a bow.

“Greet Great Master Ran Feng.”

Jiang Chen also held his fists at him. He knew that he would come. This old monk looked gentle but he naturally had an unnoticeable pride given the fact that he was a disciple of Ancestor Greenlotus. Jiang Chen also knew very well how important Tyrant was for Great Master Ran Feng. His word had indicated that he wouldn't let anyone touch his disciple, even if his disciple had made a mistake.

“En. Not bad, really.”

Great Master Ran Feng looked at Jiang Chen, shooting out two lights and praised Jiang Chen for his achievement. Jiang Chen was absolutely the most abnormal genius that he had ever seen. As for Tyrant, he also advanced exceedingly fast, especially after obtaining the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus, but he only reached the First Grade Minor Saint.

Jiang Chen on the other hand had already reached the third grade of Minor Saint realm. Another scary thing was that, he was able to kill a Seventh Grade Minor Saint with ease. Such overpowering combat strength was really unparalleled. Great Master Ran Feng couldn't deny how surprised he was to see the current Jiang Chen.

He didn't have the intention of blaming Jiang Chen for eliminating the Heavenly Sect. He saw hope from Jiang Chen instead. He couldn't rely on the Great Lightning Tune Temple

every time. In other words, his goals weren't aligned with the temple. This could be seen on his refusal of going to the Great Lightning Tune Temple over the years despite the series of invitation from them.

“Ran Feng, my old friend. Long time no see.”

Great Master Yuan Ji greeted Great Master Ran Feng but his tone wasn't as friendly as before. Jiang Chen guessed that, perhaps, the Great Lightning Tune Temple didn't get what they wanted after inviting Great Master Ran Feng to join them. As such, they had probably stopped placing their hopes on him.

“Yuan Ji, I heard that you want to teach my disciple a lesson. When did I gave you the right to do that?”

The usually gentle Great Master Ran Feng had his Qi erupt.

...

Chapter 794 - First Grade Great Saint

“So this old man is the master of Tyrant. Truly domineering.”

This was the first time Big Yellow met Great Master Ran Feng. He was impressed by Great Master Ran Feng's domineering disposition. Who would have thought that a gentle-looking old monk would say it in such a domineering way? He didn't even give the Minor Saints of the Great Lightning Tune Temple face.

“Of course.”

Jiang Chen smiled. This was the first time for Big Yellow but as for him, he had witnessed Great Master Ran Feng's power one time in Western Domain. In order to save him, Great Master Ran Feng used his gaze to kill a Ninth Grade Combat King through divine sense. Anyone could already imagine how powerful that was.

“Ran Feng, let's not talk about your disciple first, but I hope that your appearance here is not for this evil creature.”

Yuan Ji was clearly scared of Great Master Ran Feng. He immediately turned the tip of the spear to Jiang Chen, he knew that it was already impossible to pass the judgment off to the little monk. If he insisted, Great Master Ran Feng would interfere knowing his temper. However, this Jiang Chen must be gotten rid of.

“Evil creature? Why is the term you are using so unpleasant to hear? Jiang Chen is a very rare genius. The conflict between him

and the Heavenly Sect has already involved the life of others. The Heavenly Sect wanted to kill him and therefore he just returned the favor. Isn't this reasonable and logical? Besides, Jiang Chen only killed the Minor Saints. He didn't kill any of the innocent people of the Heavenly Sect. There are in fact too many of such conflicts across the Divine Continent, there are countless of them. Is the Great Lightning Tune Temple going to put their hands in matters that is totally unrelated to them from today onwards?"

Great Master Ran Feng said in a carefree manner. Naturally his presence was for Jiang Chen, otherwise, he wouldn't be here just to have a little chat with Yuan Ji? Jiang Chen weighed a lot in his heart, he was even more important than the Great Lightning Tune Temple. Great Master Ran Feng couldn't rely on the temple but he could on Jiang Chen; he would need a huge favor from Jiang Chen in time to come.

"Ran Feng, don't forget about your identity. You are now a senior monk of Great Lightning Tune Temple. So you should think on behalf of the temple instead of helping our opponent. Putting aside the fact he has massacred all the Minor Saints of the Heavenly Sect which has messed up the natural order in Western Domain, he has also harmed one of our senior monks. This is no different than slapping your own face for protecting a criminal. He is an evil creature that must be eliminated. However, since you have a connection with him, we could still allow him to live but he must receive heavy punishment from our temple."

Yuan Ji sounded angry. He had been associating himself with Great Master Ran Feng for all these years, even if he had an ulterior motive, it was still due to him that Great Master Ran Feng joined their temple. However, even after Great Master Ran Feng

joined the temple, they have not obtained any benefits. He already understood that it was already hopeless for them to obtain any benefits from Great Master Ran Feng.

“I have already shown mercy to the Great Lightning Tune Temple. The proof is the both of them, how can they still stand and speak otherwise.”

Jiang Chen said. Great Master Ran Feng’s words were the truth. He and the Heavenly Sect were mortal enemies. It was a standoff but the Great Lightning Tune Temple had sent two Seventh Grade Minor Saints to stop him. Given Jiang Chen’s temper, he would have already killed them straightaway. As such, Jiang Chen has shown great mercy to the Great Lightning Tune Temple by not killing the both of them.

“Evil creature! Such an incident has never happened in the Western Domain before. You should feel lucky for not getting a death sentence. However, judgment must be passed upon your deeds.”

Yuan Ji bellowed.

“Yuan Ji, can you let this matter go? Given the many years of friendship that we have shared? From now on, Jiang Chen will never offend the Great Lightning Tune Temple again. What do you think?”

Great Master Ran Feng spoke. Great Lightning Tune Temple was too strong after all. It would be the best if Jiang Chen could avoid the

hassle from this major force.

“Fine, as long as you hand over the inheritance of Ancestor Green Lotus. I will forget about today’s matter. How?”

Yuan Ji looked at Great Master Ran Feng. Over the years, the Great Lightning Tune Temple had attempted to pry into the inheritance of Ancestor Green Lotus. They wanted the things that Ancestor Green Lotus had left after he died.

“I have already said it before. My master didn’t leave any inheritance behind.”

Great Master Ran Feng’s facial expression didn’t change but he had a cold smile in his heart, thinking that the temple had still not given up on this after so long. This was their true motive for getting him to join the temple.

“Ran Feng, don’t pretend. You know what the temple wants all along. That year Ancestor Green Lotus had obtained the long-lost scripture classic of Buddha Sect. This must have been inherited by you. Ran Feng, you should understand that the scripture classic belongs to the Buddha Sect, it isn’t a personal item. We don’t want any other inheritances of Ancestor Green Lotus but only that scripture classic. You should know that the Great Lightning Tune Temple was a Holy land of Buddha Sect. The scripture classic should be kept in the temple. As long as you hand it over, you would be considered as a great benefactor of the temple and today’s matters would be forgotten.”

Yuan Ji continued.

“It’s a pity that you can’t accept my terms.”

Great Master Ran Feng shook his head.

“Ran Feng, we can’t give you what you want. It is not that easy to gain access to that place!”

Yuan Ji shouted.

Jiang Chen was frowned. His personal conflict had ignited the feud between the Great Lightning Tune Temple and Great Master Ran Feng once more. He didn’t know what condition Great Master Ran Feng wanted the temple to fulfil. He guessed that this condition must be related to Ancestor Green Lotus. There must be something very special within this condition.

“That only means that we couldn’t come to an agreement. Yuan Ji, I will protect Jiang Chen today regardless of whether you give me face or not.”

Great Master Ran Feng’s tone hardened once again. Since they couldn’t compromise, there was nothing else to talk about.

“In that case, I can only use my skills to communicate.”

Yuan Ji’s Qi fluctuated. The Qi of a Ninth Grade Minor Saint was

unleashed perfectly. He had never fought against Great Master Ran Feng until now. However, he truly wanted to see how strong the disciples of Ancestor Green Lotus really is.

“You have already lost the qualification to fight me.”

Great Master Ran Feng looked and sounded indifferent.

“What did you say?”

Yuan Ji widened his eyes.

Yuan Ji's eyes widened and his Qi intensified. A bright and large Dharma Seal of Buddha Sect was struck out. It looked like a golden barrier or a large golden compass that carried an incredible aura, it lunged forth wildly at Great Master Ran Feng.

Great Master Ran Feng's posture remained unchanged as Yuan Ji launched the attack. He stuck out one finger, pointed at the void in front and gently poked it. A 'bo' sound was heard as Yuan Ji's Dharma Seal was pulverized and dissipated into nothingness, even the void had returned to its normal calmness. In other words, Great Master Ran Feng's simple poke had crushed Yuan Ji's attack completely. It was an attack from a Ninth Grade Minor Saint but it disappeared so swiftly and quietly.

“What?”

Yuan Ji was stunned. Not even in his wildest dreams did he think

that he would witness such a scene. He lifted his head and looked at Great Master Ran Feng in disbelief. He didn't dare to believe this. He knew that Great Master Ran Feng was strong but how could there be such a huge difference between them despite being in the same grade?

Weng *Weng*

This time, Great Master Ran Feng's Qi started to change. Uncountable golden light that carried close and numerous talisman symbols drifted around his body; the Qi of the Buddha was unleashed from his body.

There was no doubt about it, this is the Qi of the Buddha. Being a Great Saint, he was akin to Buddha. It turned out that Great Master Ran Feng had already advanced to the Great Saint realm; a Ninth Grade Minor Saint trying to kill a Great Saint, he should be out of his mind .

“This is the Qi of the Buddha. You have advanced to the Great Saint?”

Yuan Ji exclaimed. There was no way that he wouldn't be surprised by this, the fact that Great Master Ran Feng had become a Great Saint and also a true Buddha. The variation between a Minor Saint and a Great Saint was vast. No wonder his attack failed to touch him.

“Congratulations to master for advancing to the Great Saint realm.”

Tyrant was surprised. His master had finally broken through the bottleneck and became a legendary Great Saint after so many years. Although he was just a First Grade Great Saint, he had already become a true Saint.

According to previous experiences, a cultivator who managed to advance to the Great Saint realm would no longer be considered as mortal but a true saint. The next level would be immortal. A Great Saint was virtually invincible and there were only a few of them in Divine Continent. One would seldom reveal himself as a Great Saint. They were in seclusion all the time in order to pursue the supreme realm and become immortal.

“Congratulations, Great Master Ran Feng.”

Jiang Chen held his fists at Great Master Ran Feng. He could sense that Great Master Ran Feng was different compared to the last time they met. In spite of that, he didn't feel a tiny bit of surprise for Great Master Ran Feng reaching the Great Saint realm. He had been a Ninth Grade Minor Saint for a long time, he should have already accumulated massive amounts of energy in his cultivation for advancement. Besides that, he was given a Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill which had ignited a portion of his power. Thus, it was already certain that he would advance to the Great Saint realm eventually. Given Great Master Ran Feng's potential power, it was very likely that he could achieve the supreme state of Great Saint or even turned into an immortal.

“The reason that I was able to step into the Great Saint realm is mainly because of Jiang Chen's help. If it wasn't for your Nine

Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, I'm afraid that I will be stuck at the Ninth Grade Minor Saint forever."

Great Master Ran Feng expressed his gratitude to Jiang Chen.

"Master dog had finally seen a Great Saint. His Qi is too strong."

Big Yellow muttered and was impressed by this old monk.

"Ran Feng, you have just unleashed the Qi of a Great Saint. The Great Saint in Great Lightning Tune Temple would certainly sense it. I'm afraid that they would come here in no time. When that time comes, your plan to save Jiang Chen would certainly fail."

Yuan Ji spoke but he was smart enough to choose not to battle against a Great Saint. Furthermore, his peer's unexpected advancement had dampen his confidence and messed up his emotions because that had separated him from Great Master Ran Feng.

...

Chapter 795 - A Defeated Enemy

Yuan Ji was right. It would be troublesome if a Great Saint appeared. Great Lightning Tune Temple would be shaken. As soon as Yuan Ji's words faded, dynamic Qi from two people appeared in the sky. A Great Saint had a speed that could travel hundreds of miles through the void in a sway. So if a Great Saint or the Great Saints of Great Lightning Tune Temple had sensed the sudden Qi of a Great Saint, it would only take them a few blinks before they reach here.

This was the reason Great Master Ran Feng didn't choose to escape with Jiang Chen and the rest at this time. As long as the Great Lightning Tune Temple was persistent, they couldn't go very far. This conflict must be resolved today.

Two Buddhas of the Great Lightning Tune Temple had appeared. Both of their bodies were glowing with a golden light, they were innumerable times more powerful than Yuan Ji. There was a golden mark of Buddha Sect visible in between their brows, which made them looked very divine. They also looked a lot younger than Great Master Ran Feng, probably around fifty years old. The eyes on their dignified expressions were gold.

“Ran Feng, you have stepped into the Great Saint realm. Congratulations.”

One of the Buddha said with a smile. Naturally, they would be pleased to see the people of the Great Lightning Tune Temple advance to Great Saint realm.

Great Master Ran Feng knitted his brows. Jiang Chen's face didn't look very good either. These two were Buddhas with incredibly high cultivation. One of them was First Grade Great Saint which was on par with Great Master Ran Feng, but the other one was a Second Grade Great Saint. One should understand the difficulty to even make one advancement in Great Saint realm.

“Uncle Master Tian Dang, Ran Feng has joined this evil man and is opposing our temple.”

Yuan Ji greeted one of the Buddhas with respect and called him ‘Uncle Master’ despite the fact that he was older and more senior. One could tell how important a Great Saint was in the Great Lightning Tune Temple. Yuan Ji used his divine sense to inform them about the whole incident that just happened.

After hearing Yuan Ji, their faces' changed as well as the expression of their eyes against Ran Feng.

“Master, what do we do now?”

Tyrant was slightly worried. The two who came were the Buddhas Heaven Word Generation of Buddha Sect. Two Great Saints being here made it even harder for them to deal with the situation.

“Ran Feng, it is a good thing that you made it to the Great Saint realm. I feel happy for you, but don't fall into the wrong path with the devils. Heavenly Sect is a major power of Western Domain after all. Today this evil creature has outrageously killed most of

them. Great Lightning Tune Temple is the leader of this domain. As such, we have to take action against it.”

Great Master Tian Dang said.

“Great Master Tian Dang, this is a personal conflict between Jiang Chen and Heavenly Sect, I hope that the Great Lightning Tune Temple would give me, Ran Feng some face. Jiang Chen is a good friend of mine and he has very much helped me advance to the Great Saint realm. Besides, Jiang Chen has never harmed any of the people of our temple. I have a privileged status in the Great Lightning Tune Temple anyway, couldn't you give this old man some face this time?”

Great Master Ran Feng said. He implied that it would be impossible for him to hand over Jiang Chen to them. If Jiang Chen really fell into their hands, Jiang Chen would certainly be treated as a devil and would be imprisoned, which meant that his whole life would be over.

“Ran Feng. I suppose Yuan Ji have already told you whatever you wanted to hear. Jiang Chen must be punished and if you continue to protect this evil thing, I would have no choice but to disappoint you.”

Great Master Tian Dang's tone turned solemn. Yuan Ji had already told him everything, especially about the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus and the long-lost scripture classic of Buddha Sect. Since Great Master Ran Feng refused to come to terms with them, there was nothing else they should talk about. They couldn't sacrifice the reputation of the Great Lightning Tune Temple for a

person who didn't even care about their temple.

“Amitabha.”

Great Master Ran Feng held his left palm against his right palm and stopped in front of Jiang Chen. He wasn't attempting to back away. Since it was impossible to achieve a compromise with them with words, he should use his action now.

“Humph! You have just advanced to Great Saint realm old man. I would like to see how much you can do. Brother Tian Dang, you just have to stand there and watch me test this disciple of Ancestor Greenlotus and see how exceptional he really is.”

Great Master Tian Hong let out a cold humph. He moved a step forward to Great Master Ran Feng's direction. He had the same grade as him, a First Grade Great Saint, but he wasn't a fresh Great Saint cultivator like Great Master Ran Feng.

“Ran Feng, you first.”

Tian Hong's eyes sparkled, his Qi became domineering.

“I don't dare to.”

Great Master Ran Feng was as calm as before.

“Little Chen, who do you think will be more powerful? My

master or that monk?”

Tyrant asked.

“Great Master Ran Feng has taken the Nine Solar Lightning-Dragon pill, which has unlocked his potential strength, which helped him break through the bottleneck of Minor Saint realm. Plus, do you think the disciple of Ancestor Greenlotus would have a second rate ability?”

Jiang Chen revealed a smirk at the corner of his mouth but was slightly depressed because these bunch of old monks were as tiny as shrimps in front of him in his past life. He could get rid of them with just a blow.

Nevertheless, a hero should not boast about his past glories. His current strength wasn't as great as before. Now, he didn't even have the qualification to participate in this battle and could only watch at one side.

“In that case, I will strike first. Whirling Palm.”

Tian Hong's Qi fluctuated. Countless of golden lights were released along with a palm seal of Buddha Sect. It then condensed into a large palm seal that covered the sky like clouds. The entire void changed. This strike was locked at Great Master Ran Feng. Under the control of his power sphere, a shapeless battlefield was created, otherwise, the strike of a Great Saint would definitely cause the sky and earth to collapse, and many would die.

Great Master Ran Feng didn't change his expression facing Tian Hong's incredible strike. He slowly stuck out his palm attack with composure. It was a very ordinary palm that didn't consist of any profound type of symbols or patterns but it straightaway pulverized the Whirling Palm that was coming.

Deng *Deng* *Deng*

Tian Hong received a strong recoiling force. He was forced to move back a few steps before finding his balance. Now, he felt a stifled frustration which he couldn't express. The shapeless power sphere trembled. His face turned pale, he looked at Great Master Ran Feng who was still standing there, calm.

“This is not possible.”

Tian Hong was in shock. He had been a First Grade Great Saint for at least twenty years and had finally reached the peak of the First Grade Great Saint. But then, Great Master Ran Feng who had just stepped into the Great Saint realm had pulverized his attack with one strike.

The other shocking thing was that Great Master Ran Feng wasn't equipped with any of the ultimate skills of Buddha Sect. Great Master Tian Hong himself already used one of them just now, the Swirling Palm. One could already imagine what would happen if Great Master Ran Feng had attacked using one of those skills.

“Amitabha.”

Great Master Ran Feng held his palm against his other palm. From the beginning until now, he was just as composed as before. This was his first battle with a Great Saint, but he didn't show any excitement despite gaining the upper hand.

...

Chapter 796 - A Contradicting Advancement

“Great!”

Tyrant cheered and bounced with joy. He wasn't as calm as Great Master Ran Feng. Moreover, how could he not be happy when seeing his master's incredible attack?

In Tyrant's eyes, his master wasn't only a master and a father to him, but also an idol. A while ago, he was worried that his master who had just stepped into Great Saint realm wouldn't be an opponent for Great Master Tian Hong. Now that he had witnessed the strike, his worries became unnecessary. Great Master Ran Feng has without a doubt pulverized Tian Hong's strike.

“This old monk sure is domineering.”

Big Yellow stuck out his tongue, his saliva dripping freely. Yan Chenyu on the other side didn't say anything, but she too, was astounded by Great Master Ran Feng's strike. This was the first time she felt the overpowering ability of a Great Saint. She had to admit that she still had a long way in her cultivation path.

“I don't believe it. How can a newly advanced Great Saint be more powerful than me?!”

Great Master Tian Hong raged. His Qi rose. He was preparing for the second round. There was virtually no Great Saint in the world that would welcomed defeat. That failure just now had affected a part of his reputation negatively.

“Junior Tian Hong. Let me handle this.”

Great Master Tian Dang said. He had seen through gap between the two of them. It wasn't just a slight difference. Although Great Master Ran Feng had just advanced to Great Saint, he was stronger than Tian Hong. If Tian Hong continued to fight him, the shame and insult only would grow bigger until his reputation and confidence fully crumbled.

“Yes, senior brother.”

Despite his reluctance, he obeyed his senior brother's words and retreated.

Dong

A 'dong' sound was heard as Great Master Tian Dang made a step forward. One of his feet had stepped into a deep region of the void. Dark and cold wind was blowing out from it. It was a turbulent current from the space but it did no harm to Great Master Tian Dang.

For a moment, the entire scene had turned somber. Tyrant and Big Yellow started to feel worried as they felt the overpowering aura from Great Master Tian Dang. It was only a grade difference but the difference in power was indescribable. As for them, they only had one Great Saint, Great Master Ran Feng. However, there was no way that Great Master Ran Feng would give in as he was determined to protect Jiang Chen, so it wouldn't matter much

even if he made Great Lightning Tune Temple his enemy.

Jiang Chen felt grateful for this deed. In the past, he was a good friend of Ancestor Greenlotus but he didn't think that he would be connected to the descendants of Greenlotus. Regardless of what today's result would be, he would never forget Great Master Ran Feng's kindness. Jiang Chen would certainly do his very best to help him should he encounter any unresolved problems.

“Sure enough, the disciples of Ancestor Greenlotus is different. You already have such powerful strength not long after your advancement. Even I am impressed by you, Ran Feng. We are both people of Buddha Sect, so I don't wish to see a tragic end among us. If you choose to retreat now, I would pretend that nothing has ever happened here.”

Great Master Tian Dang said.

“Amitabha. Attack now.”

Great Master Ran Feng's expression didn't change. His word had made Great Master Tian Dang stunned. He would have never thought that Great Master Ran Feng would allow him to attack first. He wondered where did Ran Feng get his confidence to ask an opponent who was a grade higher than him to attack first.

“Fine, I would like to see how skillful and powerful Ancestor Greenlotus's disciple really is.”

Great Master Tian Dang was angry, this lowly First Grade Great Saint failed to appreciate his kind offer. As for Great Master Ran Feng, he would never back away. Putting aside the fact of protecting Jiang Chen, his status as Ancestor Greenlotus's disciple alone gave him the reason not to insult his master's reputation.

“Mi Luo Dharma Seal.”

Great Master Tian Dang struck with one of the powerful seals of Buddha Sect. A large seal materialized. It was over a hundred-meters large, like a huge barrier with the patterns of Mi Luo on the surface. It was obvious that an extra grade in the Great Saint realm was beyond anyone's imagination. No one knew how many times more powerful he was than Tian Hong's.

Great Master Ran Feng's eyes sparkled while facing Great Master Tian Dang's attack. His Qi had been raised to a notch higher, which was more powerful than the Qi he used to battle Tian Hong.

Great Master Tian Hong's face darkened when he sensed Great Master Ran Feng's sudden eruption of Qi. He understood that Ran Feng didn't use all of his strength to defend against his attack a while ago.

Hong Long

Great Master Ran Feng raised his palm slightly and gently struck forth in the void. His palm carried a tremendous amount of power. In fact, it was a huge Acala Seal. When it struck, it was like the Acala God had turned alive and the pressure that was unleashed

from it was as heavy as a mountain.

There were certain flaws that were obvious in Tian Dang's Mi Luo Dharma Seal compared to the Acala Seal. The Mi Luo Dharma Seal was a supreme dharma seal of Buddha Sect, totally different from any ordinary dharma seal. If it wasn't for him being a grade higher than Ran Feng, the Qi that was unleashed from Ran Feng's Acala Seal would instantly pulverize his Mi Luo Dharma Seal.

Sure enough, Great Master Tian Dang's Mi Luo Dharma Seal was crushed under the overpowering attack. The recoiling force also caused him to take a step back, but Great Master Ran Feng was standing as still as a pine tree.

“Wow...”

Except for one, they were all surprised. The scene was truly astounding. Great Master Tian Hong and the other two Seventh Grade Minor Saints were gaping at Ran Feng. Even Tyrant and Big Yellow were in shock. The only one who wasn't affected was Jiang Chen.

“Wahaha! Master is too awesome!”

Tyrant laughed pleasantly, disregarding the image of a monk from Buddha Sect. This was because he rarely saw his master's true skills. And, he didn't expect it to be so powerful. His master has just advanced to Great Saint realm. How was it possible that a First Grade Great Saint could deflect the attack of a Second Grade Great Saint?

Of course, the one who was stupefied the most was Great Master Tian Dang. He had lost all of his previous composure and confidence. It was such an insult for him that his attack was overcome by a newly-advanced Great Saint.

However, his eyes glittered when he thought of Ran Feng's dharma seal.

“Ran Feng, the dharma seal that you struck is called Acala Seal, one of the three supreme dharma seal of Buddha Sect. It has been said that these three supreme seal were lost a long time ago. Only one monk of Buddha Sect knows those seals across the Divine Continent, and he is Ancestor Greenlotus. If you can give us the scripture of these supreme seals, I will forget about today's matter and let Jiang Chen go. What do you say?”

Great Master Tian Dang's eyes glinted with a scorching light. It was the three supreme seals of Buddha Sect, how could he stay calm? Plus, he didn't feel insulted anymore when he was defeated by the Acala Seal. It would definitely bring tremendous benefits to the Great Lightning Tune Temple, even if they could only acquire one of the dharma seal.

“I inherited this through my master. I don't have the right to hand it over to someone else. Get it from him yourself if you are capable enough.”

Great Master Ran Feng said, and this stunned Jiang Chen. It seemed like he had the right guess earlier. Ancestor Greelotus

hadn't died yet or became an immortal. He was still in the Divine Continent.

“In that case, I would stop you myself!”

Great Master Tian Dang's Qi trembled. His hands fluttered, producing complicated seals and launched another attack at Great Master Ran Feng. In the meantime, he also secretly communicated for reinforcements of the Great Lightning Tune Temple because he knew that he couldn't rely on his own practiced dharma seal to bring Ran Feng under control. This time, he needed the aid of the other higher grade Buddhas.

Great Saint was a supreme stage in the path of cultivation. It was a far-fetched goal to any ordinary cultivators. Meeting a Great Saint was extremely difficult regardless of which city, domain and continent it is. However, so many of them appeared in Western Domain, which made it an unforgettable scene.

While facing Great Master Tian Dang's attack, Great Master Ran Feng stood as still as a tree. His Acala Dharma Seal was more than enough to deflect another attack from Tian Dang. Jiang Chen suddenly saw a demeanor of Ancestor Greenlotus from him. Of course, he was still far away compared to Ancestor Greenlotus who was at his top form in Jiang Chen's previous life.

Jiang Chen was known as the Greatest Saint in the world and he would submit to no one. If there was one person who he was willing to submit himself to, it would be Ancestor Greenlotus. Back then, in the ranking of all the experts across Divine Continent, he would be number one and Ancestor Greenlotus would be number

two.

Hong Long

While the Great Saints were battling, a rumbling sound was heard from the sky. A Buddha light shone in the entire sky, like the river of the heavens. The two Great Saints stopped and looked up to find the source.

“What the f*ck! Another Great Saint has come.”

Big Yellow couldn't help swearing. It seemed like the Great Lightning Tune Temple isn't going to give up today.

“What a powerful Qi. I'm afraid that it is a Third Grade Minor Saint. I don't think master can hold it any longer.”

Tyrant frowned as worry spread across his face. It seemed like today's matter is not going to be easy. Although his master was insanely strong, he was only a mere First Grade Great Saint. It was without a doubt an impossibility if he wanted to fight the entire Great Lightning Tune Temple alone.

Jiang Chen's face darkened. He had not anticipated this event to occur. He thought that his conflict would be settled as long as Great Master Ran Feng helped him deal with these two Great Saints.

The sudden emergence of another Great Saint indicated that the

matter was not as simple. Now, he had completely turned into an insignificant factor of the conflict. The inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus was the main. He realized that his actions of eliminating the Heavenly Sect had given the Great Lightning Tune Temple an excuse to negotiate with Great Master Ran Feng.

...

Chapter 797 - Peacock King

A Third Grade Great Saint Buddha suddenly appeared, it completely changed the entire situation. Great Master Ran Feng couldn't help but shake his head. There was no way he could rely on his own strength to defeat the Great Lighting Tune Temple. It was already considered fairly good that he was able to hold them back until now.

Great Master Ran Feng turned and glanced at Jiang Chen. He saw the usual calmness in Jiang Chen eyes. He couldn't help but feel the need to give a thumbs to Jiang Chen's exceptional steadiness. This character of his, showed that he has the ability to become a great cultivator in the future. As such, he had to do whatever it takes to protect Jiang Chen. He would probably need to exchange the three supreme dharma seals for Jiang Chen.

However, that was his master's inheritance, how could he give it to someone else so easily?

The Third Grade Great Saint that appeared was an old monk. He had a big head, a big and long ears that made him look gentle, a distinct feature that could easily identify him. There was an ear lobe at the lower part of his ears, like a meatball that shimmered with golden light.

“Brother Tian Hou.”

Tian Dang and Tian Hong bowed to greet the newcomer, the mighty Third Grade Great Saint. None of them dared to express

the slightest disrespect in front of him. A mighty Buddha like this old man would receive respect and would be welcomed wherever he went to.

Great Master Tian Dang told Great Master Tian Hou everything that had happened here via divine sense as he bowed. Great Master Tian Hou sighed after he finished listening to him, as if he was feeling sorry for someone and was disappointed.

Finally, Buddha Tian Hou looked at Great Master Ran Feng. His eyes seemed gentle but the light that was exuded from them were as sharp as blade, it could shiver anyone.

“Junior brother Ran Feng, you are truly disappointing.”

Great Master Tian Hou said with a sigh.

“I’m here to explain the whole situation. Jiang Chen is my friend and this is a conflict between him and the Heavenly Sect. There are so many conflicts in the world, I just don’t understand why the Great Lightning Tune Temple started to interfere with people’s personal conflicts.”

Great Master Ran Feng said.

“This is the Western Domain. A different domain, and a place of Buddha Sect. The symbol of this domain is peace and massacre is strictly forbidden. This is related to the reputation of Buddha Sect. If Jiang Chen is released today, will all the people here abide by the

rules and orders of our Great Lightning Tune Temple next time?”

Great Master Tian Hou said.

“Abide? A place of Buddha Sect? These two terms are opposing the concept of peace. Buddha Sect emphasizes on diligence, focus and morals. Now, the Great Lightning Tune Temple has reached the point where dominating a place and reputation becomes important. It seems like the temple has been steered further away from the true essence of Buddha Sect.”

Great Master Ran Feng sighed. The current status of the Great Lightning Tune Temple could no longer represent Buddha Sect. They could only represent themselves, an independent organization or an overlord of the Western Domain. They had already lost the way of conduct of the Buddha a long time ago.

“What are you talking about, Ran Feng? You dare to condemn the Great Lightning Tune Temple?”

Great Master Tian Dang was infuriated.

“Junior brother Ran Feng, cut down the excessive words. In order to protect the dignity of the Great Lightning Tune Temple, I have to bring this evil creature back to pass a righteous judgment.”

Great Master Tian Hou’s Qi fluctuated and was about to attack. The aura released by a Third Grade Great Saint wasn’t comparable to a Second Grade Great Saint, it wasn’t as simple as the difference

of a single grade. Great Master Ran Feng wouldn't be able to deal with him even if he used one of the three supreme dharma seals. There was no way that he could fill the gap in power.

“Hold on.”

Great Master Ran Feng said.

“Junior brother Ran Feng, do you think you can stop me?”

Great Master Tian Hou glared.

“I am willing to exchange the three supreme dharma seals for Jiang Chen and the peace of the Great Lightning Tune Temple.”

Great Master Ran Feng said.

“What?”

Several of them exclaimed, including Jiang Chen who had also widened his eyes and looked at Great Master Ran Feng in disbelief. It was out of his expectation that Great Master Ran Feng would be willing to give the three supreme dharma seals just to save him, he knew that Great Master Ran Feng treated those inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus more important than his life.

No one had ever thought that Great Master Ran Feng would make such a painful decision just to rescue Jiang Chen. This made

Jiang Chen feel unpleasant.

“Master.”

Tyrant looked very angry. He wasn't angry that his master was using the dharma seals in exchange for Jiang Chen because Jiang Chen was his sworn brother and he would do the same if he was in his master's shoes. Even a fool could see that the Great Lighting Tune Temple was forcing his master to hand over the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus using Jiang Chen's actions.

He had never seen his master being pressured to the edge, which made him feel very frustrated.

“Mo-tha-fa-ker!”

Big Yellow cursed. It was undeniably frustrating. If it wasn't for him being weaker, he would have pounced on these bunch of bald donkeys and bit them to death one by one.

“Junior brother Ran Feng, we monks can never give a false promise. Are you true to what you said?”

Great Master Tian Hou kept his Qi. His eyes were blazing with sparks when he heard about the supreme dharma seals. Jiang Chen was nothing compared to these three seals.

“I disagree.”

Great Master Ran Feng was interrupted by Jiang Chen. He moved a step forward, standing opposite Great Master Tian Hou. He didn't show the slightest change in his expression.

“Jiang Chen...”

Great Master Ran Feng looked at Jiang Chen.

“I understand Great Master's kind intention but if the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus slipped away and fall into someone else's hands because of me, I wouldn't be able to stay calm for the rest of my life. Great Master's kind action today is more than enough. It would always be engraved in my heart and I would certainly repay it in the future.”

Jiang Chen held his fists at Great Master Ran Feng. He looked at Tian Hou and the other two Great Saints and said emotionlessly, “Great Lightning Tune Temple is surely a busybody. Fine, I would go along with you, back to your temple.”

“Little Chen, you can't go.”

Tyrant became anxious. Although the Great Lightning Tune Temple was the saint land of Buddha Sect, the punishment that they gave to the evils they claimed to be was terrifying. The consequences were unimaginable if Jiang Chen followed them back to the temple.

“Alright. It’s best when you take the initiative, but it wouldn’t only be you going alone. I also want that dog and that girl as well. The three of you would have to follow us back to the Great Lighting Tune Temple to receive your punishment for committing such a serious crime in Heavenly Sect.”

Great Master Tian Hou said in a calm voice but everyone could detect his fury from within. As a matter of fact, he was uninterested about the three of them. The thing that caught his attention was the supreme dharma seals. It made him so angry when this Jiang Chen came out and stopped him from getting what he wanted.

“No.”

Jiang Chen’s face showed anger. This monks of Great Lighting Tune Temple was truly insatiable. If he alone was going to the temple to face the charges, it wouldn’t be hard for him to escape. Also, given his abilities, it wouldn’t be an easy job for the people of the Great Lightning Tune Temple to sentence him with any punishment. However, he couldn’t accept the fact that Big Yellow and Yan Chenyu would also follow him back to the temple as well. He wouldn’t allow anyone to hurt his friends and lover.

“A bunch of *ss donkeys. Master dog will bite off your heads sooner or later.”

Big Yellow couldn’t help but swore.

“What a frenzied evil creature! You would only be a menace to

the society if I allowed you to live. Let me get rid of you first.”

Great Master Tian Dang glanced at Big Yellow and locked his position before sending out a palm strike. It was a deadly strike, he wanted Big Yellow dead on the spot.

“Stop!”

Jiang Chen’s eyes turned red. Their opponent’s attack was too fast. Plus, the difference in power was just too wide. There was no way that he could deflect this attack. Great Master Ran Feng too couldn’t help because he had been locked at his position by Great Master Tian Hou. It was already conceivable that Big Yellow would be crushed into powder after absorbing this attack.

Howl

At this time, a piercing howl sounded from the highest sky. Then, the sound rolled across the layers of sky. “Old bald donkey, who gave you the audacity to touch a member of the demon race?”

A terrifying and colorful sharp claw pierced through the void. The shimmering color of the claw was attractive, as if a rainbow had appeared in the sky. Of course, there was an unknown destruction and eeriness concealed behind this rainbow.

Ka Cha

That colorful sharp claw pulverized Tian Dang’s attack instantly

and clasped one of his arms. Afterwards, the arm was ripped off from the Second Grade Great Saint's body, blood was flying in the air.

“Who is that?”

Tian Hou's face changed. He immediately struck a palm attack at the void. An image suddenly appeared. It released some kind of colorful glow. One could say that it was the most pleasant sunglow in the world. A moment later, a light ray shot out, crushing Tian Hou's attack completely.

Dong

The void trembled. A middle-aged man in a rainbow-colored coat made a step in the void, and then he disappeared and reappeared in the battlefield above the sky. He didn't look sturdy and had a medium body size. Both of his eyes released a rainbow-colored light. His demon Qi was soaring to the sky. There was a mark in between his brows, it was the mark of a peacock.

“Peacock King!”

Great Master Tian Hou exclaimed. He recognized him. He was a super powerful demon of the demon race of the Pure Land. His name was known to everyone. No one would dare to offend him; they hadn't thought that this person would suddenly appear here.

“Wicked!”

Big Yellow was extremely delighted. This Peacock King was cool. He had ripped an arm of a Second Grade Great Saint and suppressed a Third Grade Great Saint the moment he arrived. His demon aura was heaven defying and domineering.

...

Chapter 798 - Overbearing

The entire atmosphere turned heavy immediately after the Peacock King appeared. Great Master Tian Hou could feel the pressure causing his Qi to diminish. Although the Great Lightning Tune Temple dominated the Western Domain and remained a saint land of Buddha Sect, they wouldn't dare to provoke the demon race. Even the other seven families of the Pure Land was unwilling to offend them.

The Demon Race is one of the eight races in the Pure Land. The natural disposition of the Demon Race were ruthless and willfulness. It would be hard for enemies of the Demon Race to take advantage of them.

Jiang Chen's attention was shifted to the Peacock King. A hundred years ago when he dominated the world, he knew a rare genius in the Demon Race, but at that time, he was merely a Minor Demon Saint expert. With his cultivation back then, he was not qualified to fight Jiang Chen. Today, the Peacock King had already become a Great Saint after a hundred years. A very powerful Fourth Grade Great Saint, a level above Tian Hou.

Also, Peacock King belonged to the group of rare beasts. He was a top demon in his race and held an important position. It would be very difficult to find one peer who had the same strength as him. Even though the Western Domain was the territory of the Great Lightning Tune Temple, they wouldn't dare to act arrogantly in front of him.

Peacock King had emerged at the critical moment and fearlessly

injured one of the Buddhas. Clearly, it was to protect Big Yellow. Jiang Chen knew this because he didn't have any connection with the Demon Race. It had to be the fact that Big Yellow possessed the physique of the dragon-horse, a true bloodline of divine beast. As such, the Demon Race couldn't put away their eyes from him.

“Peacock King, are your hands too long that you have to interfere with the matters in Western Domain?”

Great Master Tian Hou said with some anger.

Peacock King was so arrogant that he ignored Great Master Tian Hou. He treated him as air and his words as fart. His gaze shifted to Big Yellow. Then, he swayed, and appeared before him. Rainbow-colored lights shot out from his eyes, encompassing Big Yellow's entire body. Big Yellow tried to break free from it but it was pointless.

He stopped struggling since it was pointless anyway. Since he didn't feel any hostile intent from the Peacock King, adding to the fact that this incredible man had just ripped off one of their opponent's arms, it went without saying that he was on their side.

Jiang Chen didn't stop Peacock King. He knew that the Peacock King was just confirming Big Yellow's bloodline. Once he confirmed Big Yellow's bloodline, not only would he not harm Big Yellow, he would be joyful instead.

Gifted divine beasts were said to be already extinct in this world a long time ago. Perhaps one could only meet these beings when one

reached the supreme state. The Demon Race had never seen a true divine beast's fresh blood over so many years in Divine Continent. It would be more than great to have a few divine beasts existing in the Divine Continent. The Demon Race would flourish if they could bring a divine beast back for nurturing. Today, the Peacock King's personal trip here today indicated the importance of the bloodline of a divine beast.

The Peacock King's eyes turned brighter. He had already felt the divine beast bloodline of Big Yellow. His face was full of joy that couldn't be put into words.

Swoosh

Peacock King kept the rainbow light. He was supposed to be feeling joyful but suddenly, he slapped his palm on Big Yellow's head, creating a clanking sound.

"Dammit! Why did you slap me?"

Big Yellow glared at the Peacock King. 'Does this guy have any head injuries? Doesn't he know that hitting someone else's head during the first meeting isn't a good thing?'

"Son of b*tch, your damn body is the body of a dragon-horse but your face is of a dog. Truly unacceptable."

Jiang Chen, Tyrant and Yan Chenyu couldn't help but laugh. Big Yellow could not express his temper after being hit on the head,

they all thought that there is finally someone else who could tame Big Yellow now. It was obvious that the Peacock King only hit Big Yellow lightly, otherwise, given his cultivation grade, he would have smash Big Yellow's head into meat paste with his normal strength. Peacock King was a little disappointed with Big Yellow's looks but overall, he was overjoyed.

“So that my look can disguise my bloodline.”

Big Yellow quickly flew a distance away from Peacock King.

“En, not bad. Your reaction is quite fast and your head is quite hard. You deserve to be called a divine beast. You can't disguise your true bloodline with whatever face you might have. Haha! My Demon Race is going to flourish.”

Peacock King laughed.

After a while, Peacock King turned and looked at those few Buddhas and cursed, “Bald donkeys, what's wrong with the Great Lightning Tune Temple? You all dare to kill a genius of the Demon Race? Are you declaring war on us?”

“Peacock King, don't get all over yourself. This isn't your territory. It's better if you don't interfere with the matters of the Great Lightning Tune Temple.”

Great Master Tian Hou was irritated. He was a respected Buddha but was scolded and called a bald donkey. How could he accept

that?

“Haha! Old bald donkey. Who do you think you are? I would have already slapped you to death if I wasn’t giving your temple face. When I, Peacock King, decided to interfere, I would interfere at all costs. Today, I am bringing this dog back. You can call your abbot for help and see whether he can stop me.”

Peacock King was too arrogant, Great Lightning Tune Temple was not qualified to have his respect.

“You...”

Great Master Tian Hou’s tongue was tied but didn’t show a tiny bit of temper. He couldn’t oppose Peacock King directly. Everyone knew about his ruthlessness. If the Peacock King was offended, he would be killed for sure without a solid reason.

“You? You should feel lucky that this is the Western Domain. If this is somewhere else, I would just straightaway blow all of your heads up if you try to kill any of the geniuses of my race.”

Peacock King didn’t leave any courtesy in his warning.

“Wakaka...”

Big Yellow laughed with his usual laugh, while bouncing up and down in the void. He was continuously sticking out his tongue against the senior monks of the Great Lightning Tune Temple and

almost twist his backside at them.

The monk's faces were green and pale. Their lips turned purple. They were on the verge of exploding but they had to bear it, the last thing that they wanted to do was to make the Demon Race their enemy. The Demon Race had a strong backup behind them, which made them undeniably stronger than the Great Lightning Tune Temple. Besides, this Peacock King was enough to give them a huge headache, let alone those experts in the Pure Land.

Great Master Tian Hou shook his head and said to the Peacock King, "Peacock King, the genius of your race is still in good condition. I did not hurt him one bit, but you have ripped off one the arm of our Great Saints instead. You have taken all the advantage. Bring this dog and leave now. Leave the rest of the matters to us. I hope that the Demon Race won't interfere with them."

"No way! Jiang Chen is my sworn brother. His matter is my matter. Peacock King, I want you to attack immediately, kill all of these bald donkeys, or else, I won't join your Demon Race."

Big Yellow said. He was truly a master in irrationality and frenzy. He wouldn't let them go even if they were in control of the situation. The few senior monks couldn't hold the irritation and anger any longer, the temperature in their blood was rising.

"Son of b*tch, I never thought that you are more ruthless than me. Hmmm. This is the Western Domain, it is not a good place to kill."

Peacock King rolled his eyes when Big Yellow used him to threaten them.

“Are you killing them or not? If you don’t, I won’t join the Demon Race.”

Big Yellow sounded forceful.

“You dare to threaten me? There isn’t anyone in the world who dares to threaten me. Do you know what the consequences would be if you threaten me?”

Peacock King widened his eyes, but when he saw that Big Yellow completely ignored him, he changed his tone. “Fine. You certainly have an attitude, but I like it.”

Puff

Jiang Chen and Tyrant almost spurted out blood. Today, they had witnessed these two weirdos. Peacock King was the big weirdo and Big Yellow was the small weirdo.

“Peacock King, you want to attack us in Western Domain?”

Great Master Tian Hou bellowed.

“He threatened me. So, I will eliminate all of you and see what

the Great Lightning Tune Temple would do.”

Peacock King was a person who couldn’t bear threats, so he would certainly pulverize all of these senior monks.

“Amitabha.”

At this time, Great Master Ran Feng moved a step forward and said to Peacock King, “Peacock King, I think it’s better to not aggravate the situation as it won’t do any good to them or us.”

“Since Great Master Ran Feng said that, then forget it. The few of you got lucky this time.”

Big Yellow said. As a matter of fact, he knew very well that if Peacock King really killed these few senior monks, the Great Lightning Tune Temple would certainly not let them go. Plus, Jiang Chen’s cultivation was still too weak. It wouldn’t bring any advantage to them either. Now that Jiang Chen’s conflict had been settled, it didn’t matter to him if these monks would live or die.

“Alright. I would take Great Master Ran Feng’s advice. Ancestor Greenlotus is the Buddha I respect the most. He is the cultivator of true greatness, unlike the Great Lightning Tune Temple which has been fighting for power. The atmosphere in your temple is foul. No wonder the disciple of Ancestor Greenlotus seems more decent to me. All of you, bald donkeys, listen up. As long as I live, don’t even think about touching Jiang Chen.”

Peacock King was courteous towards Great Master Ran Feng due to the fame of Ancestor Greenlotus.

Great Master Tian Hou had the urge to die instantly. The current scene almost ruptured his blood vessels. He initially wanted to secretly call for a stronger reinforcement, a Buddha who was stronger than the Peacock King. However, he didn't do it because he knew that going against Peacock King was similar to opposing the entire Demon Race. It wasn't in their favor. Although Jiang Chen had destroyed Heavenly Sect, it wasn't much of a concern because there were other major powers which were similar to Heavenly Sect.

...

Chapter 799 - Big Yellow is going to Demon Race

Presently, Buddha Sect was no longer as influential as before. Great Master Tian Hou could only choose to remain silent, but he turned to Great Master Ran Feng and said. “Junior brother Ran Feng, you have said before that as long as I release Jiang Chen, you will hand over the three supreme dharma seals, right?”

Great Master Tian Hou had thought about it. As long as they could get the dharma seals in their hands, it would be enough, as it was worth more than Jiang Chen.

“I have made that promise before this, but I want to take it back. I would no longer interfere with the conflict between the Great Lightning Tune Temple and Jiang Chen. You are all free to punish him however you all like, and I won’t do anything about it.”

Great Master Ran Feng said it in a solemn tone.

The senior monks of Great Lightning Tune Temple almost spurted out a mouthful of blood after hearing his statement. Tyrant and Big Yellow couldn’t help but laugh. It was out of their expectations, that this old monk would also be so shameless. As a matter of fact, the Great Lightning Tune Temple could no longer do anything to Jiang Chen after the emergence of the Peacock King.

It would be a joke to hand over the supreme dharma seals to them now. Since the Peacock King was already here to scare them

off, Great Master Tian Hou couldn't do a thing to Jiang Chen. He must be naïve to think that he could still get the supreme dharma seals from Ran Feng. He should know that Ran Feng had made that promise because he no longer had a choice. But now, the monks had lost their bargaining chips due to the appearance of the Peacock King.

“Brother Tian Hou, what now? Do we need to call the greater experts of our temple for help?”

Tian Hong messaged Tian Hou via divine sense. As for Tian Dang, he looked nauseous and aggrieved as his arm was ripped off by the Peacock King. However, it wouldn't be hard for a Great Saint to regrow a broken arm.

Great Master Tian Hou paused for a moment, seemingly in contemplation. He shook his head. “Nothing. Let's go.”

“Are we leaving this matter unsettled?”

Great Master Tian Dang sounded reluctant.

“There is no need to start a feud with the Demon Race because of an insignificant person. We should refocus our attention to the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus. Our temple would surely soar to the pinnacle the moment we obtain them.”

Great Master Tian Hou explained and left, heading back to the Great Lightning Tune Temple with the others. It was pointless to

continue staying here. They would only bring insult upon themselves if they opposed the Peacock King.

“They have left, just like that.”

Big Yellow said. Apparently, he didn't think that they would leave so quickly.

“This is because they have some common sense.”

Peacock King said, while holding his head high.

The departure of the senior monks gave Jiang Chen and the others a relief. Jiang Chen's current strength was just too weak. He couldn't afford to offend the Great Lightning Tune Temple for the time being. It would be favorable for him if the conflict was settled.

“Many thanks to Peacock King for your help. I, Jiang Chen would never forget your kindness.”

Jiang Chen held his fists towards Peacock King. He was a person who could distinguish between kindness and hatred. He would repay those who had helped him. Plus, he didn't have a bad impression of the Demon Race. Their ways weren't that different compared to the devil religion. They always like to cause sweeping changes to something. A forthright man like the Peacock King would definitely be someone that Jiang Chen would willingly befriend.

“Good. You are a bright young man. I heard that you have conquered the four large domains, namely the Heaven, Earth, Mysterious and Yellow domains. You have just started your own empire in the Divine Continent. Today, you have gotten rid of the Heavenly Sect with your Third Grade Minor Saint cultivation. This is rarely seen. Most importantly, I liked your decisiveness and overbearing action. You would get rid of those who offended you, regardless of their size. Next time, when you encounter any difficulties, you are allowed to use my name.”

Peacock King patted Jiang Chen’s shoulder as he praised him. Back then, he was also a rare genius in the Demon Race, but he wasn’t as great as Jiang Chen.

Jiang Chen smiled. He wasn’t surprised that the Peacock King knew him well . The Demon Race wanted to investigate Big Yellow, so automatically, they would gather information about him as well. Besides, there was a tremendous change happening in the four large domains of the Divine Continent. How could the big clans of the Pure Land be excluded from this news?

“You, follow me back to the Demon Race.”

Peacock King looked at Big Yellow. This dog was the reason he was here. If it wasn’t for this dog, he wouldn’t interfere in the conflicts between Jiang Chen and the Great Lighting Tune Temple.

“I’m not going. What’s so good about the Demon Race?”

Big Yellow curled his lips.

“What did you say?”

Peacock King gave him a glare. If this words came out from someone else’s mouth, he would’ve slapped him already, knocking his spirit out of his body. But surprisingly, he controlled his temper while facing this dog.

“Big Yellow, the Demon Race is one of the eight families of the Pure Land. They are a very powerful force. You would be valued and nurtured there, given your bloodline of a divine beast. You would also gain access to cultivation resources and gain an exceptional status there. As such, it would be a wise choice for you to go there with your current cultivation.”

Jiang Chen said. He knew that Big Yellow didn’t want to be separated from him. The two of them had been together since the mountain of origin. Fundamentally, they hadn’t been separated until now. So, they had naturally developed a strong bond. He wouldn’t want them to split as well, but he couldn’t neglect Big Yellow’s future because of that. Big Yellow was already a Third Grade Minor Demon Saint. It was no longer easy for him to advance. However, every family in the Pure Land had the appropriate resources and environment that could help any Minor Saint in their advancement and the Demon Race was one of them. Big Yellow would gain a lot of attention there because of his divine beast bloodline. This could be seen clearly based on the appearance of the Peacock King today.

Furthermore, Big Yellow’s innate talent would allow his

cultivation to skyrocket the moment he arrived in the Demon Race. There was a high chance that he could reach the Great Saint realm in just a short amount of time. At that time, he would certainly be a great help to Jiang Chen.

Big Yellow looked at Jiang Chen. He shook his head. “Fine. I would follow you back to the Demon Race.”

They owed Peacock King a favor for this incident, so Jiang Chen had to convince Big Yellow on behalf of him. Anyway, it would also be good if Big Yellow found himself a ‘home’.

“This is a wise choice. Don’t worry, I will take care of you there.”

Peacock King made a gesture, as if he was going to slap the dog’s head.

“Master dog is a divine being and don’t need your care.”

Big Yellow said in a serious tone.

“A*****.”

Peacock King really had the urge to beat him. This dog didn’t know how much the people of the Demon Race wanted to meet him. He couldn’t accept that this dog not only didn’t appreciate his sincerity and invitation, instead, he acted arrogantly.

Jiang Chen showed a smirked. He noticed that the Peacock King had taken a liking to Big Yellow. He was sure that Big Yellow wouldn't suffer there, with the presence of Peacock King. Of course, even without Peacock King's aid, Big Yellow wouldn't be easily bullied.

“Little Chen. You have to be careful when you are alone. Master dog isn't by your side anymore. If you encounter any problems, you are welcomed to come the Demon Race any time.”

Big Yellow left the final message to Jiang Chen before he vanished with the Peacock King.

Jiang Chen, Yan Chenyu and Tyrant were looking at the spot where they disappeared for a long time, as if they were imagining that Big Yellow was still there.

“Big Yellow is gone, just like that.”

Yan Chenyu sounded unwilling to part with Big Yellow.

“The benefits that he would get there would be unimaginable. Pure Land, we will certainly go there soon.”

Jiang Chen said.

“Jiang Chen, since the matter is solved, I will make a move first.”

Great Master Ran Feng held his palms together at Jiang Chen.

“Great Master, today’s matter has stiffened the relationship between you and the Great Lightning Tune Temple and also exposed the three supreme dharma seals of Buddha Sect. I’m afraid that they won’t let this go easily.”

Jiang Chen sounded worried. The intention of the Great Lightning Tune Temple was already clear. Although Great Master Ran Feng had advanced to the Great Saint realm, there was still a large gap between him and the Great Lightning Tune Temple. They would surely keep finding ways to deal with Great Master Ran Feng.

“There is no need for you to worry. I have my own plans.”

After replying, Great Master Ran Feng vanished.

Jiang Chen smiled bitterly. He initially wanted to ask some matters regarding Ancestor Greenlotus, but he had left so quickly. However, he understood why. He and Tyrant weren’t qualified to know the secret that was hidden in Great Master Ran Feng’s heart yet since they were still low grade experts.

“My master has placed all of his hopes on me. I can’t disappoint him.”

Tyrant looked at his master’s original position. He was a smart man. Hhe naturally knew that there were some secrets that his

master had yet to tell him. He secretly vowed that he would do all that he could to improve his cultivation so that no one could bully his master next time.

“Alright then. The Heavenly Sect has reached its end. We will leave after collecting all the starlight energy from the Starlight Tower.”

Jiang Chen said this before flying over to the tower. Everyone in the Heavenly Sect saw the whole incident clearly. They were still in the state of shock. It was an incident that they couldn't forget for the rest of their lives. So many powerful experts had appeared, including the ultimate Great Saints and the Peacock King. They could not imagine that they have witnessed such a thing in their lives.

Unfortunately, Jiang Chen didn't receive any punishment for destroying their sect. This indicated that from now on, Heavenly Sect would completely vanish from the Divine Continent, just like what Jiang Chen had said.

There was still a great source of energy that was stored in the Starlight Tower. Jiang Chen took out the Starlight Shield, absorbing all the starlight energy from the tower. There was a large storage space in every Minor Saint weapon. The greater the weapon, the larger the space. The storage in the Starlight Shield wasn't smaller than the tower, so it wasn't difficult to collect all of the energy.

After obtaining the starlight energy, the three of them headed back. They had obtained quite a good reward in this war with

Heavenly Sect. There was also a long sword besides the Starlight Shield. When he returned, he would give the Starlight Shield to Nangong Wentian. He would then be able to combine his Million Stars Ruler with the Starlight Shield, raising his strength a notch higher. Adding in the extra starlight energy, Nangong Wentian would have no problem advancing to the Minor Saint realm. As for the sword, he would forge a new sword for Nebula Kidd, creating a new Nebula Sword.

...

Chapter 800 - Reforging Nebula Sword

Jiang Chen didn't care how much the destruction of Heavenly Sect would affect Western Domain, be it positively or negatively. He was heading back to Mysterious Domain with Yan Chenyu and Tyrant. Big Yellow had already gone to the Demon Race and he wouldn't be coming back any time soon. The conflict in Mysterious Domain and the Heavenly Sect had all been resolved, but there were still so many things awaiting Jiang Chen. Although he was already a Third Grade Minor Saint, the enemy that he would be facing would only get stronger—a lot stronger. It just indicated that he needed to continuously cultivate to become stronger.

The next thing that he would do was to go to Pure Land. It was a vast domain, undoubtedly larger than any of the eight domains. Now, Wu Ningzhu was in Gu Family while Big Yellow was in the Demon Race. The Saint Cliff which he had fallen in his previous life was also located in Pure Land. Hence, it was only a matter of time before he went there.

He must resolve the matter about Wu Ningzhu. Besides, he just had a conflict with the Great Lightning Tune Temple today, and also causing Great Master Ran Feng to have a feud with them. It was already conceivable that Great Master Ran Feng's life wouldn't be easy with Great Lightning Tune Temple around, disturbing him often because of the inheritance of Ancestor Greenlotus. As for the secrets, one had to be a Great Saint in order to know them. Now, he truly felt that his cultivation was just so insignificant.

After returning to Nebula Sect, Jiang Chen quickly sought for Nangong Wentian. Nangong Wentian who was in seclusion was

awakened by Jiang Chen.

“Little Chen. You have returned. I’m sure you have fully annihilated Heavenly Sect, right? Where’s Big Yellow?”

Nangong Wentian could already guess what happened after sensing Jiang Chen’s powerful Qi, but it made him feel doubtful because Big Yellow was not with him.

“Big Yellow was taken by a Great Saint of the Demon Race.”

Yan Chenyu said.

“The Demon Race? One of the eight families in Pure Land? They have taken Big Yellow?”

Nangong Wentian was stunned.

“Are you really stupid or just pretending? Big Yellow is a dragon-horse, a divine beast bloodline. He was a rare genius. He would be a great asset to the Demon Race. Most importantly, a divine beast always carries an auspicious omen with them. So, it will definitely bring good fortune to their race after recruiting a divine beast.”

Tyrant said.

“Which means Big Yellow has gone to Demon Race to become a lord.”

Nangong Wentian was surprised and envious of him.

“Alright, enough chit-chatting. I would also go there soon. So, all of you must become stronger. This is Starlight Shield, a powerful peak Minor Saint weapon. It is on par with my Brilliant Mirror. You would certainly obtain incredible power after refining this shield and combining it with the Million Stars Ruler.”

Jiang Chen took out the Starlight Shield and brought it to Nangong Wentian.

Nangong Wentian’s eyes fell on the shield, and his eyes sparkled. His senses towards starlight energy grew stronger after cultivating the Boundless Stars Transformation. With just one look, he knew that this shield was a rare treasure.

“Little Chen, you are being too nice to me. If you are a girl, I would surely make a baby out of you.”

Nangong Wentian said seriously.

Pa

Jiang Chen’s leg flew up to his face, leaving a deep shoe mark on Nangon Wentian’s face before it got swollen.

“sshl*, you don’t have to be this violent.”

Nangong Wentian was about to cry.

“Knock it off! There is a tremendous amount of starlight energy in this shield. It would be enough to help you get to the Minor Saint realm. Quickly return to your seclusion.”

Jiang Chen pointed at Nangong Wentian’s nose and barked.

“Roger that.”

Nangong Wentian turned and left but after two steps, he turned back and said to Jiang Chen, “Oh ya, Ah Yan has returned to Dark Devil Religion due to some unusual changes in the Devil Pool. It seems like only the one who possessed the ancient divine devil bloodline can handle it.”

After giving the last word, Nangong Wentian went back to his seclusion.

“Will Ah Yan be in trouble?”

Yan Chenyu asked worriedly.

“Don’t worry about him. He has the ancient divine devil bloodline, which makes him the devil amongst thousands of devils. The Devil Pool would certainly bring him a lot of benefits. There is no need for us to worry about him.”

Jiang Chen smiled. He knew that worrying about him would only be pointless. The bloodline in his body would grow stronger as the time went by and the potential power inside him was still unknown.

“Xiao Yu, you stay here with Tyrant. I will go and find Master.”

Jiang Chen flew to the center of Nebula Sect. He wanted to forge a sword for Nebula Kidd. This was the last thing that he would do before he leave Mysterious Domain.

Currently, Nebula Kidd was sitting cross-legged on a hassock in a locked space. The void in the hall seemed to tremble. Nebula Kidd suddenly opened his eyes and saw that Jiang Chen suddenly appeared before him like a ghost. He could sense that Jiang Chen had already reached the Third Grade Minor Saint. Although he knew that it was because of the sword fragment of the Heavenly Saint Sword, Jiang Chen's speed of advancement was unacceptable to him.

However when recalled it again, it made sense. Jiang Chen wasn't an ordinary man after all. He was the reincarnation of the Greatest Saint. He would surpass him and become a Great Saint one day.

“Jiang Chen, you are becoming stronger every time I see you. If I am not mistaken, you should be leaving Mysterious Domain soon, right?”

Nebula Kidd said with a smile. He knew that Jiang Chen would be heading for Pure Land after this. It was impossible for someone like him to stay in an insignificant place like Mysterious Domain.

“That’s right. The reason I returned today is to forge a new Nebula Sword for you before I leave.”

Jiang Chen said. “Master, could you take your sword out?”

Nebula Kidd’s eyes released a brilliant light. He secretly acknowledged Jiang Chen’s reliability and credibility. Without any hesitation, he drew out the long sword. Despite the fact that the fragment of Heavenly Saint Sword was removed from the sword, it was still incomparably sharp.

Keng

Jiang Chen moved his arm, and then a long sword appeared in his hand. It illuminated a limpid blue light that made it look very divine. A clanging sound was produced after it appeared. It also trembled intensely. The sword intent of this sword was many times stronger than Nebula Sword.

“Good sword.”

Nebula Kidd’s eyes sparkled. He couldn’t help but praise. He didn’t ask where Jiang Chen got the sword because it wasn’t

necessary. It was conceivable that if this sword was fused with his sword, the sword intent would be exceedingly powerful.

Jiang Chen didn't know the actual name of this sword, but he knew that it wasn't an ordinary sword, the power that lied within had to be powerful. It was after all a Minor Saint weapon that was used by a Seventh Grade Minor Saint elder.

Nebula Kidd fixed his eyes on Jiang Chen's hands. It was extremely difficult to forge a combat weapon. The rarity of blacksmiths in Divine Continent was higher than alchemists, but due to some cultivators knowing how to craft a weapon themselves, the blacksmiths weren't in demand as the alchemist.

However, there was a race of blacksmiths in Divine Continent that was respected by countless of people. They were one of the eight families in Pure Land—Bin Family. These people had extreme talents in crafting weapons of the highest quality.

Nebula Kidd wouldn't doubt Jiang Chen's ability in crafting weapons, given the fact he was a Greatest Saint before. Although he had never seen the Greatest Saint before, he had heard of him. Jiang Chen was a rare genius that would hardly appear every ten thousand years in Divine Continent. He was a master in alchemy, refinery and a master blacksmith.

Alchemy and blacksmithing were different fields of expertise. The things that they were similar in was that each of them required the fine quality of soul power and control of flames.

Two swords fused very quickly in Jiang Chen's hands. It wouldn't take a lot of effort to create a new Nebula Sword. It was a piece of cake for Jiang Chen because both of the swords were connected to the starlight energy. There was no resistance in properties between the two metals. So, they naturally combined smoothly like water flowing into a channel.

Two hours later.

Xiao

A whistle was heard. Nebula Sword was reforged. A bright blue light shone from the sword. It was circling in mid-air in the hall, like a divine blue and long dragon.

Nebula Kidd's eyes shone. He could no longer hide the delight on his face upon seeing the newly created Nebula Sword.

He made a gesture of a crawl. Nebula Sword fell into his hand. He couldn't help but laugh when he felt the bursting power and the changes of the sword. He instilled his divine sense into the metal to connect with it.

“This is great!”

Nebula Kidd was surely delighted. This sword was more suitable for him compared to the one that he forged with the fragment of the Heavenly Saint Sword before. Like what Jiang Chen had said, the fragment of the Heavenly Saint Sword didn't belong to him, it

couldn't provide him the power that he desired even if he was the one who forged it. The present sword was different. It was his true natal weapon that would become stronger along with him.

“Master, our deal is considered done. Of course, Jiang Chen will forever belong to Nebula Sect. It is only a matter of time before I establish another Nebula Sect in Pure Land.”

Jiang Chen fluctuated his Qi and said.

“I absolutely believe that you have the ability. When do you plan to go to Pure Land?”

Nebula Kidd asked. If such arrogant words were said by an ordinary man, Nebula Kidd would simply smile and treat it as nothing but fart, but these words came out from Jiang Chen's mouth. He had a hundred reasons to believe that this ambition would be realized someday.

“Since the matters here had already been resolved, I don't wish to waste any more time here. I will depart tomorrow.”

Jiang Chen said. His emotion was stirred instantly when he thought about going to Pure Land. The excitement was like when he was coming from Eastern Continent to Divine Continent.

“I will leave Nebula Sect in your hands.”

Jiang Chen held his fists at Nebula Kidd and left. He had already

prepared everything and would begin his journey to Pure Land the next day.

But then, when Jiang Chen returned to his residing compound, he saw Dan King there. Dan King had left with his Minor Saints after the war in Mysterious Domain. Jiang Chen hadn't thought that he would come again today and he came all by himself. He must have something that needed Jiang Chen's help.

...